REPORT

OF

THE COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

ACCOMPANYING

THE ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY OF THE INTERIOR

FOR THE YEAR 1858.

REF0061225

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, November 6, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to submit, for your consideration, the usual annual report on Indian affairs.

No change has taken place during the past year in our relations with the various border and other tribes, with which we have for some time had treaty engagements; and the annual reports from this office for the last and several previous years having fully set forth all the material facts in regard to their location, condition, and circumstances, I omit on this occasion the usual detail of particulars in relation to them. A mass of interesting information respecting them and their affairs will, however, be found in the accompanying reports of the superintendents and agents having them in charge.

As heretofore reported, the whole number of Indians within our limits is estimated to be about 350,000. These consist of one hundred and seventy-five separate and distinct tribes and bands, with forty-four of which we have treaty engagements.

The whole number of ratified treaties with Indians entered into since the adoption of the federal Constitution is three hundred and ninety-three, nearly all of which contain provisions that are still in force, and the proper execution of which occupies a large portion of the time and attention of this office from year to year. Most of them were treaties of cession, by which large bodies of land were acquired from the tribes with which they were made, for occupation and settlement by our white population. It is estimated that the quantity of land thus acquired is about 581,163,188 acres, and that the entire cost thereof, including the expense of fulfilling all the stipulations of the treaties, will be $49,816,344. From a considerable portion of these lands the general government derived no pecuniary advantage, as on the extinguishment of the Indian usufruct title they became the property of the States within whose boundaries they were situated. From what has up to this time been sold of the others, it is estimated that there has been received into the federal treasury an amount which exceeds the entire cost of the acquisition of the whole and the expense of surveying and selling those disposed of by at least one hundred millions of dollars. The amount applicable for fulfilling treaty stipulations with the various tribes and for other objects connected with our Indian policy, during the present fiscal year, was $4,852,407 34; of which sum $204,662 89 was derived from investments of trust funds in stocks of various States and the United States. The whole amount of trust funds held on Indian account is $10,590,649 62, of which

REF0061226

$3,502,241 82 has been invested in that manner; the remainder, viz: $7,088,407 80 being retained in the Treasury, and the interest thereon annually appropriated by Congress. As by this latter arrangement the government every twenty years pays an amount equal to that of the principal so retained, it is worthy of consideration whether it will not be expedient and advisable, when the national treasury shall be in a condition to admit of it, also to invest that amount in like manner with the other Indian trust funds.

The aggregate amount appropriated by Congress for the service of this department during the present fiscal year, was $2,659,389 00, of which $1,309,054 00 was required for the fulfillment of absolute and specific treaty stipulations. The remainder, viz: $1,350,335 00, was mainly for recognised and established objects of expenditure connected with our Indian policy, and it was only over it that any discretion whatever could be exercised in regard to economy. By a careful and rigid supervision of the expenditures, however, and by a system of retrenchment which has been commenced in the administration of the policy of colonizing the Indians on the reservations established in Oregon, California, and Texas, this office hopes to be able to effect a material reduction in its expenditures for the remainder of this, and during the next fiscal year. In making up the estimate recently submitted for the last mentioned period, every item which admitted of the exercise of any discretion, was carefully scrutinized; and, in all instances where it was deemed prudent and practicable, reduced to the lowest possible amount. In consequence of such reductions, the sum estimated as necessary for the next, is less by $744,829 51, than the amount of the appropriations for the present fiscal year.

From the commencement of the settlement of this country, the principle has been recognised and acted on, that the Indian tribes possessed the occupant or usufruct right to the lands they occupied, and that they were entitled to the peaceful enjoyment of that right until they were fairly and justly divested of it. Hence the numerous treaties with the various tribes, by which, for a stipulated consideration, their lands have, from time to time, been acquired, as our population increased.

Experience has demonstrated that at least three serious, and, to the Indians, fatal errors have, from the beginning, marked our policy towards them, viz: their removal from place to place as our population advanced; the assignment to them of too great an extent of country, to be held in common; and the allowance of large sums of money, as annuities, for the lands ceded by them. These errors, far more than the want of capacity on the part of the Indian, have been the cause of the very limited success of our constant efforts to domesticate and civilize him. By their frequent changes of position and the possession of large bodies of land in common, they have been kept in an unsettled condition and prevented from acquiring a knowledge of separate and individual property, while their large annuities, upon which they have relied for a support, have not only tended to foster habits of indolence and profligacy, but constantly made them the victims of the lawless and inhuman sharper and speculator. The very material and marked difference between the northern Indians and

those of the principal southern tribes, may be accounted for by the simple fact that the latter were permitted, for long periods, to remain undisturbed in their original locations; where, surrounded by, or in close proximity with a white population, they, to a considerable extent, acquired settled habits and a knowledge of and taste for civilized occupations and pursuits. Our present policy, as you are aware, is entirely the reverse of that heretofore pursued in the three particulars mentioned. It is to permanently locate the different tribes on reservations embracing only sufficient land for their actual occupancy; to divide this among them in severalty, and require them to live upon and cultivate the tracts assigned to them; and in lieu of money annuities, to furnish them with stock animals, agricultural implements, mechanic-shops, tools and materials, and manual labor schools for the industrial and mental education of their youth. Most of the older treaties, however, provide for annuities in money, and the department has, therefore, no authority to commute them even in cases where the Indians may desire, or could be influenced to agree to such a change. In view of this fact, and the better to enable the department to carry out its present and really more benevolent policy, I would respectfully recommend and urge that a law be enacted by Congress, empowering and requiring the department, in all cases where money annuities are provided for by existing treaties, and the assent of the Indians can be obtained, to commute them for objects and purposes of a beneficial character.

The principle of recognising and respecting the usufruct right of the Indians to the lands occupied by them, has not been so strictly adhered to in the case of the tribes in the Territories of Oregon and Washington. When a territorial government was first provided for Oregon, which then embraced the present Territory of Washington, strong inducements were held out to our people to emigrate and settle there, without the usual arrangements being made, in advance, for the extinguishment of the title of the Indians who occupied and claimed the lands. Intruded upon, ousted of their homes and possessions without any compensation, and deprived, in most cases, of their accustomed means of support, without any arrangement having been made to enable them to establish and maintain themselves in other locations, it is not a matter of surprise that they have committed many depredations upon our citizens, and been exasperated to frequent acts of hostility.

The Indians in Oregon and Washington number about 42,000, and are divided into 35 tribes and bands. The only treaties in force with any of them, are with those who inhabited the valuable sections of country embraced in the Rogue river, Umpqua and Willamette valleys. After repeated acts of hostility and continued depredations upon the white settlers, the Indians in Oregon were removed to, and are now living upon the reservations, one on the western and the other on the eastern side of the coast range of mountains; and the country to which their title was extinguished has rapidly filled up with an enterprising and thrifty population. In the year 1855, treaties were also entered into by the superintendent of Indian affairs for Oregon, and by Governor Stevens, *ex officio* superintendent for Wash-

REF0061227

ington Territory, with various other tribes and bands, for the purpose of extinguishing their title to large tracts of country, which were needed for the extension of our settlements, and to provide homes for the Indians in other and more suitable locations, where they could be controlled and domesticated. These treaties not having been ratified, the Indians were sorely disappointed in consequence of the expectations they were led to entertain of benefits and advantages to be derived from them not being realized. Moreover, the whites have gone on to occupy their country without regard to their rights, which has led the Indians to believe that they were to be dispossessed of it without compensation or any provision being made for them. This state of things has naturally had a tendency to exasperate them; and, in the opinion of well informed persons, has been the cause of their recent acts of hostility. The belief is confidently entertained, that, had the treaties referred to been ratified and put in course of execution, the difficulties that have occurred would not have taken place; and there can be but little if any doubt, that the cost of the military operations to subdue the Indians, and the losses sustained by our citizens from their depredations and hostilities, will amount to a far greater sum than would have been required to extinguish their title and establish and maintain them, for the necessary period, on properly selected reservations, had that policy in respect to them been sanctioned and timely measures taken to carry it out.

It cannot be expected that Indians situated like those in Oregon and Washington, occupying extensive sections of country, where, from the game and otherwise, they derive a comfortable support, will quietly and peaceably submit, without any equivalent, to be deprived of their homes and possessions, and to be driven off to some other locality where they cannot find their usual means of subsistence. Such a proceeding is not only contrary to our policy hitherto, but is repugnant alike to the dictates of humanity and the principles of natural justice. In all cases where the necessities of our rapidly increasing population have compelled us to displace the Indian, we have ever regarded it as a sacred and binding obligation to provide him with a home elsewhere, and to contribute liberally to his support until he could re-establish and maintain himself in his new place of residence. The policy, it is true, has been a costly one, but we have been amply repaid its expense by the revenue obtained from the sale of the lands acquired from the Indians, and by the rapid extension of our settlements and the corresponding increase in the resources and prosperity of our country.

One of the difficulties attending the management of Indian affairs in Oregon and Washington, is the insufficiency of one superintendent for the great extent of country, and the numerous tribes and large number of Indians in the two territories. The superintendent reiterates his former representations respecting the necessity for two additional superintendencies, and your attention is respectfully recalled to the subject, as presented in the report from this office on the 6th of May last.

The superintendent again represents the necessity for the employment of a small war steamer for the protection of our settlements and

the friendly Indians along Puget's Sound and the waters of Admiralty Inlet, from the hostile and predatory visits of the warlike Indians from Vancouver's Island and the neighboring British and Russian possessions, who move so swiftly in their large boats, that it is impossible to overtake or cut them off except by means of such a vessel.

The policy of concentrating the Indians on small reservations of land, and of sustaining them there for a limited period, until they can be induced to make the necessary exertions to support themselves, was commenced in 1853, with those in California. It is, in fact, the only course compatible with the obligations of justice and humanity, left to be pursued in regard to all those with which our advancing settlements render new and permanent arrangements necessary. We have no longer distant and extensive sections of country which we can assign them, abounding in game, from which they could derive a ready and comfortable support; a resource which has, in a great measure, failed them where they are, and in consequence of which they must, at times, be subjected to the pangs of hunger, if not actual starvation, or obtain a subsistence by depredations upon our frontier settlements. If it were practicable to prevent such depredations, the alternative to providing for the Indians in the manner indicated, would be to leave them to starve; but as it is impossible, in consequence of the very great extent of our frontier, and our limited military force, to adequately guard against such occurrences, the only alternative, in fact, to making such provision for them, is to exterminate them.

Five reservations have been established in California, on which, according to the reports of the agents, 11,239 Indians have been located; two in Oregon, with 3,200 Indians; and two in Texas, with 1,483. The whole amount expended in carrying out this system, thus far, has been $1,173,000 in California, and $301,833 73 in Texas. The exact sum which has been expended on account of the reservations in Oregon, has not yet been ascertained, but the whole amount disbursed for Indian purposes in that, and the territory of Washington since 1852, up to the 1st of July last, is $1,323,000. The amount disbursed in New Mexico for the same period and purpose, $212,506, and in Utah, from 1853 to the 1st of July last, $172,000.

The operations thus far, in carrying out the reservation system, can properly be regarded as only experimental. Time and experience were required to develop any defects connected with it, and to demonstrate the proper remedies therefor. From a careful examination of the subject, and the best information in the possession of the department in regard to it, I am satisfied that serious errors have been committed; that a much larger amount has been expended than was necessary, and with but limited and insufficient results.

From what is stated by the superintendent for Oregon and Washington, in his annual report herewith, in regard to the two reservations in Oregon, it is apprehended that a great mistake was made in their location, the lands not appearing to be such as will afford the Indians a comfortable support by their cultivation, and that, consequently, so long as they are kept there they must be entirely sustained, at an enormous expense, by the government.

From accompanying reports, it would seem that in California

REF0061228

greater number of reservations have been established and a much heavier expense incurred than the condition and circumstances of the Indians required, as has probably been the case in respect of all the reservations or Indian colonies that have been commenced. In the outset it was the confident expectation that the heavy expense attending these colonies would rapidly diminish, from year to year, and that, after the third year at furthest, they would require but little if any outlay on the part of the government, the Indians in the meantime being taught to support themselves by their own exertions. This expectation has not been realized; neither have the expenses been diminished nor the Indians been materially improved. The fault has not, however, it is believed, been in the system, but in the manner in which it has been carried out. Too many persons have been employed to control, assist, and work for the Indians, and too much has been done for them in other respects. They have not been sufficiently thrown upon their own resources, and hence the colonies have not become any more competent to sustain themselves than they were when they first commenced. Time and experience having developed errors in the administration of the system, the proper reforms are now being introduced.

No more reservations should be established than are absolutely necessary for such Indians as have been, or it may be necessary to displace, in consequence of the extension of our settlements, and whose resources have thereby been cut off or so diminished that they cannot sustain themselves in their accustomed manner. Great care should be taken in the selection of the reservations, so as to isolate the Indians for a time from contact and interference from the whites. They should embrace good lands, which will well repay the efforts to cultivate them. No white persons should be suffered to go upon the reservations, and after the first year the lands should be divided and assigned to the Indians in severalty, every one being required to remain on his own tract and to cultivate it, no persons being employed for them except the requisite mechanics to keep their tools and implements in repair, and such as may be necessary, for a time, to teach them how to conduct their agricultural operations and to take care of their stock. They should also have the advantage of well conducted manual labor schools for the education of their youth in letters, habits of industry, and a knowledge of agriculture and the simpler mechanic arts. By the adoption of this course, it is believed that the colonies can very soon be made to sustain themselves, or so nearly so that the government will be subjected to but a comparatively trifling annual expense on account of them. But it is essential to the success of the system that there should be a sufficient military force in the vicinity of the reservations to prevent the intrusion of improper persons upon them, to afford protection to the agents, and to aid in controlling the Indians and keeping them within the limits assigned to them.

It would materially aid the department in its efforts to carry out the system successfully, in respect to the Indians in California, if that State would, like Texas, so far relinquish to the general government her jurisdiction over the reservations to be permanently retained there, as to admit of the trade and intercourse laws being put in force within

their limits, so as to secure the Indians against improper interference and intercourse, and to prevent the traffic with them in ardent spirits. Much good could also probably be accomplished by the introduction of a judicious system of apprenticeship, by which the orphans and other children of both sexes, could be bound out for a term of years, to upright and humane persons, to be taught suitable trades and occupations: provided the necessary State laws were enacted to authorize and regulate such a system. I would suggest the propriety of an application being made to the proper authorities of California for the requisite State legislation on both these subjects.

The only additional information of any importance respecting the Indians in Arizona, which has been obtained since the last annual report, will be found in the accompanying report of Godard Bailey, special agent, on the subject of Indian affairs in that territory. Concurring generally in the suggestions made by him, I would call special attention to his recommendations in regard to the Pimas and Maricopa bands. The loyal character of these Indians, and their uniform kindness towards our emigration and other citizens, justly entitle them to kind and generous treatment in return. Measures should be adopted to secure them in the possession of their lands, and they should be furnished with some agricultural implements and seeds, and also the means of defence against the wilder tribes, to whose depredations and hostilities both they and our citizens are subjected. Such a course towards them would lastingly confirm their friendship for our government and people, and enable us, with great advantage, to avail of their influence and services in controlling and keeping in subjection the wilder and lawless tribes in that region of country.

The Indians of New Mexico have generally remained quiet and peaceable during the year, except the large and powerful tribe of Navajoes, who have continued their depredations and outrages upon our citizens, in violation of their treaty obligations. Every effort has been made to persuade them to cease their lawless conduct, but in vain, and no alternative is left but to chastise them into submission.

Our citizens in that Territory have suffered severely from Indian depredations since its acquisition by the United States. Claims have been sent in for property lost in that manner amounting to $516,160 68. The attention of Congress has heretofore been called to the subject of these demands, and it is for that body to determine what course shall be adopted in regard to their liquidation.

I would respectfully re-urge that provision be made by Congress, at an early day, for surveying and defining the boundaries of the tracts of land owned and occupied by the Pueblo Indians in New Mexico.

There appears to be a material improvement in the disposition and conduct of the Indians in Utah, caused doubtless by the presence of the large military force which has been sent there, and which has rendered the northern route to our possessions on the Pacific coast much safer than heretofore to the overland emigrant.

Measures have been adopted for the location and survey of a third reservation in Texas, for which provision was made at the last session of Congress, to complete the arrangements for the colonization of the Indians of that State; but it is essential to the welfare of those In-

REF0061229

dians that the trade and intercourse law be extended over their reservations, in order to enable the department and its agents to protect them from improper interference by lawless white persons, and to prevent the fatal traffic with them in intoxicating liquors.

I regret to state that no progress has yet been made in carrying out the provision in the act of March 3, 1857, for "collecting and establishing the Southern Comanches, Wichitas, and certain other bands of Indians, on reservations to be located south of the Arkansas river and west of the ninety-eighth degree of longitude." Those Indians are wild and lawless in their disposition and habits, and cannot be brought together without danger of difficulties occurring among themselves or of their committing forays upon the western Choctaws and Chickasaws, with whom they will be brought into close proximity, and whom we are bound, by treaty stipulations, to protect from such casualties. A strong military force at the proper point in the region of country where it is intended to settle them, is absolutely necessary to hold in check and control them, and to afford the requisite protection to the agent appointed to take them in charge. And until it shall be in the power of the War Department to furnish such a force for that purpose no successful efforts can be made to carry out the intention of the above quoted provision. Not even the agency for those Indians can until then be established, as, for the necessary security among Indians so lawless and treacherous, it must be in the immediate vicinity of the post which it is the understanding shall be located there as soon as troops are available to occupy it.

A bitter controversy having arisen among the Choctaws, growing out of a reorganization of their government, and it being likely to lead to serious difficulty, if not domestic strife and bloodshed, the department was compelled to interpose for the purpose of arresting it. The occurrence was the more to be regretted because of the excellent character of the Choctaws and their uniform good conduct heretofore. I am happy to state, however, that the difficulty appears to have been amicably arranged and settled by the judicious course pursued by Superintendent Rector, acting under the positive instructions given to him by your direction, a copy of which is herewith. With the exception of this disturbance among the Choctaws peace and good order have continued to prevail among all the different tribes of the southern superintendency. Much credit is also due to the same officer for his judicious management in effecting the removal last spring of nearly the whole of the Seminoles in Florida to the country set apart for them west of Arkansas, an object which the government had, at an expense of many millions of dollars, been working for more than twenty years to accomplish, but with only partial success. It is, further, highly commendable that his operations were conducted with the most rigid economy, but a comparatively trifling amount having been expended by him, and much less than the department apprehended would be required. He is under instructions to return to Florida for the purpose of removing the few Indians who could not be found when he was there last spring, but who have since made their appearance and manifested a wish to follow their brethren to their home in the west.

I would respectfully call attention to the recommendation in your annual report and that of this office for last year, in regard to the establishment of a federal court or courts for the convenience and benefit of the Choctaws, Chickasaws, Creeks, and Cherokees. It is certainly a provision which they are justly entitled to have made for them, in consideration of their condition and the inconveniences and disadvantages under which they now labor.

The several well grounded recommendations contained in last year's annual report on Indian affairs, in regard to the Indians in Kansas and Nebraska, very clearly point out the course of policy to be pursued towards them, and are therefore respectfully renewed.

I would, however, ask special attention to the necessity which exists for immediate legislation respecting the lands in Kansas formerly intended for the Indians of New York. By the second article of the treaty with those Indians of January 15, 1838, it was provided that a tract, with certain metes and bounds should be set apart for them, "to include one million, eight hundred and twenty-four thousand acres of land, being three hundred and twenty acres for each soul of said Indians as their number are at present computed," and "with full power and authority in the said Indians to divide said lands among the different tribes, nations, or bands in severalty." By the third article, such of them as did not accept and remove to the lands thus set apart for them within five years, or such other time as the President should appoint, were to forfeit all interest therein. Only a small number of them so accepted and removed, the greater body having remained and being now permanently located in the State of New York. Those who went and are now living are entitled to have their shares assigned to them, after which the remaining lands should be brought into market and sold; but the department has no authority to adopt either measure, because, by the treaty, the lands were separated from the public domain for the purpose stated, and the division among the individual Indians was to be made amongst themselves by their tribes and bands after removal. The proper legislation in the case is therefore necessary, especially as the tract is being rapidly settled up, and it may soon be difficult to assign the Indians their shares without doing injustice to those who have in good faith made locations and improvements upon the lands, under the impression that they were public lands and open to settlement.

I would further state that, to avoid conflicts of jurisdiction and other difficulties, it is necessary that the twenty-fourth section of the act of June 30, 1834, to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, which for judicial purposes attached to Missouri the whole of the then Indian country west of that State, shall be so amended and changed as to vest in the United States courts in Kansas and Nebraska the jurisdiction in all cases arising under that act which it conferred upon the United States district court for Missouri.

It is important that there be some early legislation in regard to those provisions in the treaties of 1854 with the Shawnees and the Kaskaskias, Piankeshaws, Peorias and Weas, which subject the alienation of the lands secured to individual members of those tribes or bands to such restrictions as the President or Congress may think

REF0061230

proper to impose. In the absence of such necessary legislation there is no authority to sanction or confirm any permanent disposition which the reservees may desire to make of the lands thus secured to them, however important it might be for their interests and welfare.

The thirteenth section of the act of the 12th of June last, "making appropriations for certain civil expenses of the government," established "the line surveyed by John C. McCoy, in eighteen hundred and thirty-eight, as the western boundary of the half-breed tract, specified in the tenth article of the treaty made between commissioners on the part of the United States and certain Indian tribes, at Prairie du Chien, on the 15th of July, 1830," as "the true western boundary of said tract." I beg leave to state that it has been clearly and satisfactorily ascertained that said line is not in accordance with the positive and specific requirements of the treaty, and that if the above quoted provision is to prevail, the Indians interested will be deprived of over seventeen thousand acres of land to which they are justly entitled by the treaty, which is and should be regarded as the supreme law.

The act of Congress of the 8th of June last required that the sale which had been made by the Christian Indians to A. J. Isacks, of the reservation of four sections of land which they held in Kansas, should be confirmed by the President on the payment of the purchase money, viz: $43,400, to the Secretary of the Interior within ninety days after the passage of the act, the amount to be applied in part for the purchase of a permanent home, the erection of buildings, and for other beneficial objects for the Indians, and the remainder to be invested for the support of a school among them. The money having been so paid, the sale was duly confirmed, and measures will be adopted to procure those Indians a suitable home.

In conformity with the provision of the 2d section of the act of March 3, 1853, treaties were entered into in March and April last with the Poncas and the Yancton Sioux, who reside west of Iowa, for the purpose of extinguishing their title to all the lands occupied and claimed by them, except small portions on which to colonize and domesticate them. This proceeding was also deemed to be essentially necessary in order to obtain such control over those Indians as to prevent their interference with our settlements, which are rapidly extending in that direction. Those treaties were duly laid before the Senate at its last regular session, but were not, it is understood, finally acted on by that body.

Relying upon the ratification of their treaty and the adoption of timely measures to carry out its provisions in their favor, the Poncas proceeded, in good faith, to comply with its stipulations on their part, by abandoning their settlements and hunting grounds, and withdrawing to the small tract reserved for their future home. Being without a crop to rely upon, and having been unsuccessful in their usual summer hunt, they were reduced to a state of destitution and desperation. As nothing had been done for them under the treaty, they concluded it was void, and threatened to fall back upon their former settlements, some of the most important of which had, in the meantime, been taken possession of, and were occupied by numerous white

persons. To prevent this, and a consequent collision between the parties, as well as to save the Poncas from extreme suffering, if not actual starvation, the department has been compelled to incur a heavy expense in furnishing them with the necessary provisions.

Treaties were also negotiated with the Med-a-way-kan-toan and Wah-pay-koo-tay, and the Se-see-toan and Wah-pay-toan bands of the Sioux Indians, for the purpose of reducing the large reservations on which they reside, in the western part of Minnesota, and to arrange for the division and assignment to them, in small tracts, of the lands to be retained by them. Such an arrangement is necessary for the well being of those Indians, who have so far improved since they have been concentrated on their reservations, as to be in a condition to dissolve their tribal organization and to become possessed of individual property in their lands. The considerable surplus land now occupied by them is also required for the use of the increasing white population by which they are becoming surrounded. Like considerations render it expedient and important that a treaty for the same purpose be made with the Winnebagoes at an early day.

Our relations with the Se-see-toan and Wah-pay-toan bands of Sioux have been materially interfered with by the Yanctonnais band, who complain that the cession made by the former by the treaty of 1851, embraces a considerable portion of territory which belonged to them. They create much trouble and difficulty by coming into the annuity payments and claiming a large share of the money distributed to those bands; and they evince so vengeful a disposition as to occasion the constant apprehension of their breaking out into hostilities, which would lead to very serious consequences in the loss of both life and property on that frontier. It was deemed advisable to send them some presents for the purpose of soothing their irritation and satisfying them of the friendly disposition of the government towards them, and thus to prepare the way for holding a council with them under favorable circumstances, with a view to the settlement of the existing difficulty. Congress having made the necessary appropriations, suitable presents to the amount of $21,000 were purchased and sent out in July last; a special agent having, at the same time, been appointed to apprise them of the views and wishes of the department, and to induce them to appoint a time for receiving the presents and holding a friendly conference. No satisfactory result attended this proceeding. They behaved with great incivility, and refused either to receive the presents or to fix any time for a council for the settlement of their alleged grievances.

The Indians in the region of the upper Missouri and its head waters, were, fortunately, not visited the past season with the small-pox, with which they were so severely scourged last year. Those within the Blackfeet agency, consisting of the tribes of that name, the Gros Ventres, Piegans, and Blood Indians, and numbering about 9,400, are represented by the agent to have been generally peaceable and quiet, and as remaining well affected towards the United States. The tribes within the upper Missouri agency, numbering about 30,400, have been somewhat turbulent and discontented. A large and warlike portion of them are near the frontiers, and have it in their power

REF00061231

to inflict much injury upon our advanced settlements and emigrants by the northern route to Oregon and Washington. An adequate military force is very necessary to restrain and keep them quiet; and it is advisable that a new treaty be made with them for the purpose of effecting a better understanding as to the limits of the tract of country which they claim, and to impose upon them the obligation to remain within those limits, to cease hostilities with one another, and to abstain from committing depredations upon the whites.

Measures should be adopted to prevent the annual slaughter of the Buffalo in this region of country merely for their skins to sell to the traders. This animal is the principal means of subsistence for the Indians, but, at its present rate of destruction, it will soon become extinct, when they must starve, sustain themselves by plunder, or be thrown upon the government for support.

Attention is again called to the urgent necessity that exists for a complete and thorough revision of the laws relating to Indian affairs, which, in consequence of lapse of time and change of circumstances, are in a great measure unsuited to the present condition of things, and in consequence of which it is impossible to administer the duties of this office and department with the necessary and proper degree of system, efficiency, and economy.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner.

Hon. JACOB THOMPSON,
Secretary of the Interior.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, November 15, 1858.

In consequence of the late period at which I came into this office, it has been impossible for me to examine the foregoing report with reference to the facts therein contained, but I concur, generally, in the suggestions made by Mr. Mix in regard to the policy that ought to be pursued by the government in dealing with the Indians.

J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner.

List of documents accompanying the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs for the year 1858.

NEW YORK AGENCY.

No. 1.—Report of Bela H. Colegrove, agent for the Indians in the State of New York.

MACKINAC AGENCY.

No. 2.—Report of A. M. Fitch, agent for the Indians in the State of Michigan.
No. 3.—Report of P. Dougherty, teacher of the manual labor school at Grand Traverse.

AGENCY FOR THE INDIANS IN THE VICINITY OF GREEN BAY.

No. 4.—Report of A. D. Bonesteel, agent for the Indians in said vicinity.
No. 5.—Report of Jane Dousman, teacher to the Menomonees.
No. 6.—Report of Rosalie Dousman, teacher to the Menomonees.
No. 7.—Report of Frederick Haas, farmer to the Menomonees.
No. 8.—Report of David Lewis, teacher to the Oneidas.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 9.—Report of W. J. Cullen, superintendent.
No. 10.—Report of J. W. Lynde, agent for the Chippewas of the Mississippi.
No. 11.—Report of C. K. Drew, agent for the Chippewas of Lake Superior.
No. 12.—Report of Joseph R. Brown, agent for the Sioux.
No. 13.—Report of A. Robertson, teacher at Med-a-way-kan-toan and Wah-pa-koo-tay reserve.
No. 14.—Report of John McCullough, teacher at Hazlewood.
No. 15.—Report of Samuel Brown, farmer for the Se-see-toan and Wah-pay-toan bands.
No. 16.—Report of Charles H. Mix, agent for the Winnebagoes.
No. 17.—Letter of K. Pritchette, special agent, transmitting report of his visit to the Yanctonnais.
No. 18.—Report of K. Pritchette, special agent, of his visit to the Yanctonnais.
No. 19.—Copy of Superintendent Cullen's instructions to Mr. Pritchette.
No. 20.—Minutes of an interview with the Yanctonnais marked "B."
No. 21.—Minutes of a second interview marked "C."

CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 22.—Report of A. M. Robinson, superintendent.
No. 23.—Report of Alfred J. Vaughan, agent for the Blackfeet Indians.

REF00061232

No. 24.—Report of A. H. Redfield, agent for the Indians of the Upper Missouri.
No. 25.—Report supplemental of A. H. Redfield, agent for the Indians of the Upper Missouri.
No. 26.—Report of Thomas S. Twiss, agent for the Indians of the Upper Platte.
No. 27.—Report of C. Miller, agent for the Indians on the Arkansas.
No. 28.—Report of W. F. Wilson, agent for the Omahas.
No. 29.—Report of William W. Dennison, agent for the Ottoes and Missourias, and Pawnees.
No. 30.—Report of Daniel Vanderslice, agent for the Ioways and the Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri.
No. 31.—Report of B. F. Robinson, agent for the Delawares.
No. 32.—Report of Benjamin J. Newsom, agent for the Shawnees and Wyandotts.
No. 33.—Report of William E. Murphy, agent for the Pottawatomies.
No. 34.—Report of John Jackson, superintendent of the Baptist Pottawatomie manual labor school.
No. 35.—Report of John Schultz, superintendent of the St. Mary's Pottawatomie manual labor school.
No. 36.—Report of Francis Tymony, agent for the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi.
No. 37.—Report of John Montgomery, agent for the "Kaws" or Kansas Indians.
No. 38.—Report of Beth Clover, agent for the Weas and Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias and Peorias, and Miamies.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 39.—Report of Elias Rector, superintendent.
No. 40.—Copy of office instructions to superintendent Rector, in regard to Choctaw difficulties.
No. 41.—Report of Andrew J. Dorn, agent for the Osages, Quapaws, Senecas and Shawnees, and Senecas.
No. 42.—Report of John Schoenmakers, superintendent of the Osage manual labor school.
No. 43.—Report of George Butler, agent for the Cherokees.
No. 44.—Report of H. D. Reese, superintendent of Cherokee public schools.
No. 45.—Report of William H. Garrett, agent for the Creeks.
No. 46.—Report of Rev. D. B. Cumming, missionary to the Creeks.
No. 47.—Report of G. Herrod, superintendent of Creek public schools in the Arkansas district.
No. 48.—Report of Thomas B. Ruble, superintendent of the Creek Asbury manual labor school.
No. 49.—Report of James M. C. Smith, superintendent of the Creek neighborhood schools in the Canadian district.
No. 50.—Report of R. M. Loughridge, superintendent of the Creek manual labor school at Tallahassee.
No. 51.—Report of Samuel M. Rutherford, agent for the Seminoles.

No. 52.—Report of John Lilley, superintendent of Seminole manual labor school.
No. 53.—Report of Douglas H. Cooper, agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.
No. 54.—Report of Rev. O. P. Stark, missionary to the Choctaws.
No. 55.—Report of Alexander Reid, superintendent of Spencer academy.
No. 56.—Report of J. D. Chamberlain, superintendent of the Iyaanubi female academy.
No. 57.—Report of W. R. Baker, superintendent of Armstrong academy.
No. 58.—Report of George Ainslie, superintendent of Koonsha female academy.
No. 59.—Report of John Edwards, superintendent of the Wheelock female seminary.
No. 60.—Report of C. Kingsbury, superintendent of the Chuala female seminary.
No. 61.—Report of S. L. Hobbs, superintendent of Choctaw neighborhood schools.
No. 62.—Report of J. C. Robinson, superintendent of Chickasaw manual labor school.
No. 63.—Report of C. H. Wilson, superintendent of the Wahpanucka Institute.
No. 64.—Report of J. H. Carr, superintendent of Bloomfield academy.
No. 65.—Report of F. M. Paine, superintendent of Colbert Institute.

TEXAS AGENCY.

No. 66.—Report of Robert S. Neighbors, supervising agent for the Indians in Texas.
No. 67.—Report of M. Leeper, agent for the Indians of the Comanche agency.
No. 68.—Report of Richard Sloan, teacher on the Comanche reserve.
No. 69.—Report of H. P. Jones, farmer on the Comanche reserve.
No. 70.—Report of S. P. Ross, agent for the Indians of the Brazos agency.
No. 71.—Report of Z. E. Coombes, teacher at Brazos reserve.
No. 72.—Report of H. R. Moss, farmer on the Brazos reserve.

NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 73.—Report of J. L. Collins, superintendent.
No. 74.—Report of Christopher Carson, agent for the Utahs.
No. 75.—Report of M. Steck, agent for the Indians within the Apache agency.
No. 76.—Letter from the Reverend Samuel Gorman, relative to the condition of the Pueblo Indians.
No. 77.—Report of G. Bailey, special agent, in regard to the Indians of Arizona.

UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 78.—Report of Jacob Forney, superintendent.

REF0061233

OREGON AND WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 79.—Report of J. W. Nesmith, superintendent.
No. 80.—Report of E. C. Fitzhugh, special agent for the Neuk-sac, Samish, and Lummi tribes.
No. 81.—Report of M. T. Simmons, agent for the Indians of Puget's Sound district.
No. 82.—Report of J. H. Jenkins, special agent at Neah bay.
No. 83.—Copy of letter of Isaac W. Smith, keeper of light-house, to Agent Simmons.
No. 84.—Copy of letter of Agent Simmons to Mr. Smith.
No. 85.—Report of R. C. Fay, local agent at Penn's Cove.
No. 86.—Report of W. B. Gosnell, special agent at Squaksin reserve.
No. 87.—Report of Richard Lane, teacher at Squaksin reserve.
No. 88.—Report of G. A. Paige, local agent at the Kitsap.
No. 89.—Report of Sidney S. Ford, sen., special agent for the Upper Chehalis, and the different bands along the Chehalis river.
No. 90.—Report of R. B. Metcalfe, agent for the Indians within the Siletz agency.
No. 91.—Report of E. P. Drew, sub-agent for the Indians at Umpqua.
No. 92.—Report of William Tichenor, special agent.
No. 93.—Report of John F. Miller, agent for the Willamette tribes.
No. 94.—Report of A. P. Dennison, agent for the Indians of the northeastern district of Oregon.
No. 95.—Copy of letter of John Owen, special agent.
No. 96.—Copy of letter of John Owen, special agent.
No. 97.—Copy of Superintendent Nesmith's instructions to Mr. Owen.
No. 98.—Copy of newspaper correspondent "B."
No. 99.—Report of R. H. Lansdale, agent for the Indians north of the Columbia river and east of the Cascade mountains.
No. 100.—Letter of the Hon. Isaac I. Stevens to Commissioner of Indian Affairs.
No. 101.—Communication from Lieutenant John Mullan respecting Indian hostilities.

CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 102.—Report of Thomas J. Henley, superintendent.
No. 103.—Report of H. P. Heintzelman, sub-agent for the Klamath reserve.
No. 104.—Report of Vincent E. Geiger, agent for the Nome Lackee reserve.
No. 105.—Report of M. B. Lewis, sub-agent for the Fresno farm.
No. 106.—Report of J. R. Vineyard, agent for the Indians at Tejon.
No. 107.—Report of G. Bailey, special agent, upon the system of Indian reservations.
No. 108.—Copy of letter of special Agent Bailey to S. P. Storms, overseer of Nome Cult farm.
No. 109.—Copy of letter of Overseer Storms to Special Agent Bailey.

MISCELLANEOUS.

No. 110.—Statement of G. Bailey, disbursing clerk of the Interior Department, of the condition of the Indian Trust Fund, with accompanying papers, marked 1, 2, 3.

No. 1.

NEW YORK AGENCY.

OFFICE OF THE UNITED STATES AGENCY FOR THE INDIANS
IN THE STATE OF NEW YORK,
Buffalo, October 1, 1858.

SIR: Since assuming the duties of my office, on the 16th of December last, I have visited the Alleghany, Cattaraugus, Tonawanda, Tuscarora, Oneida, and Onondaga Indian reservations several times, in paying annuities of goods and money and transacting business relating to bounty land claims.

There are upon all of the reservations indications of progress in agriculture and in some of the arts of civilized life. Upon the Cattaraugus and Tuscarora reservations there are farms which, in their management, appearance, and productiveness, compare favorably with the best farms occupied and managed by white men in the respective vicinities.

You will pardon me for suggesting that, in my opinion, an allowance from the "appropriation for civilization of Indians," to encourage and stimulate the Indians in their efforts for progress in agriculture and the arts, would be most beneficial to the Indians and tend to their advancement in civilization. Those upon the Cattaraugus reservation have had under consideration the matter of organizing an agricultural society, and if there should be granted to them such an allowance, to be distributed in prizes, I believe the society would be organized and so managed as to be productive of the most beneficial results.

There are and have been upon the reservations above mentioned eighteen schools, sustained by liberal appropriations from the State of New York, of which seven are at Cattaraugus, six are at Alleghany, two are at Tuscarora, one is at Tonawanda, one is at Onondaga, one is at Oneida. It is believed that there is an increasing interest in schools on all of the reservations. The Christians and those subject to Christian influences yield a hearty support, and the pagan portion manifest less opposition and hostility to educational enterprises.

The Thomas Asylum for "orphan and destitute Indian children," for which an allowance of five hundred dollars has been made and paid from the "appropriation for civilization of Indians" of the present year, affords the benefits of education and livelihood to about forty-

REF0061234

five Indian children of the description named in the title of the institution.

Notwithstanding the benevolent donations of the Friends, and other benefactors of the institution, its means in the present stringency of money matters have been very limited, and but for the above allowance of five hundred dollars there is reason to believe that some of its inmates would have been necessarily deprived of the home and privileges they there enjoy. During the last quarter a small new building was erected for a school house and workshop, in which the children, when not in school, are to be taught to pursue some useful trade.

The importance of the influences which this institution, if sustained, may exercise upon the rising generation of Indians cannot be over estimated.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

BELA H. COLEGROVE,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 2.

MACKINAC AGENCY.

OFFICE MICHIGAN INDIAN AGENCY,
Detroit, November 10, 1858.

SIR: In consequence of the very unfavorable weather, which prevented my reaching the different points of payment on Lake Michigan, my annual report is delayed beyond the usual time.

Up to the date of this report I have completed the distribution of annuities for this year to that portion of the Chippewas of Lake Superior that are within this agency, the Ottawas and Chippewas residing near Sault Ste Marie, Mackinac, Little Traverse, and Grand Traverse, while there remain to be paid the Grand River Ottawas and Chippewas, most of whom are on their reservation in Oceana and Mason counties, in this State, where I expect to distribute to them their annuities in a few days, and then proceed as expeditiously as possible to the payment of the Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan Creek, and Black river, upon their respective reservations, and from thence to the payment of the Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies, and the Pottawatomies of Huron, at their usual places of receiving their annuities. It is very desirable, and the Indians in this agency have unanimously requested, that their annuities be distributed at least one month earlier than they have generally received them for some years past, and the reasons with which their request is urged are weighty and important.

Most of them come to the places of payment in boats and canoes, which not only in this season of the year renders their journey perilous and a matter of delay, but of great exposure and increased expense.

In view of meeting the wants of the Indians in this particular, I have increased the number of places at which their annuities are distributed, and have, in most instances, paid on Indian reservations.

I deem it important, in carrying out the intention of the government towards the Indians, that the payments be removed from places of public resort and made, as far as practicable, upon their respective localities, and in every case upon a government reservation.

I find it impossible, without the active influence of the corporation or leading citizens of the villages, to preserve order and suppress those influences so prevalent in times of payment, and which is the cause of much crime, wretchedness, and misery among the Indians.

I should regard the abandonment of the traffic of intoxicating liquors among the Indians as the removal of the greatest evil to them, as it is the main source of their degradation, and so long as it exists, an obstacle exceedingly difficult, if not impossible, to overcome is in the way of their elevation and prosperity.

The illicit intercourse of depraved white men with Indian females has and is making its fearful impress upon their character and constitution, and, with ravages of intemperance, betoken the enfeebleness if not the extinction of the race.

To attempt to restrain these unprincipled persons, and secure the Indians in their rights and privileges, is but to incur the hostility of factions, and a resort to the basest of means to prejudice the minds of the Indians against the government agents.

These things are notorious, and demand the aid of the law for their correction.

By faithfully fulfilling the treaty stipulations with the Indians upon their reservations, and by exercising the utmost diligence in guarding their rights, resisting, with the authority of law, crime against it, a reform may be brought about, and an element of elevation introduced which may operate favorably upon the future destiny of the Indian race, but without care and the use of the most stringent means the future may be correctly judged of by the past.

It is to be regretted that with all the excellencies of the late treaties with the Indians in this agency that they are not more concentrated, and in some instances their reservations better understood, for in several cases the reservations are entirely unsuited for the purposes designed, and in one instance not a sufficient quantity of land for the bands designated, the particulars of which, so far as relates to the Ottawas and Chippewas, was forwarded from this office under date of 2d October last.

To the Chippewas of Lake Superior in this agency there are three reservations and two places of payment; these reservations are adjoining their three principal settlements, two on Ke-we-naw Bay, and one near Ontonagon, on Lake Superior.

The land is well adapted to farming purposes, and so situated that they are able to derive much of their support from fishing. They have made as yet little or no improvement upon their reservations; but have expressed a strong desire for the survey of their lands, at which time, they assure me, they will commence the work in earnest of tilling the soil.

REF0061235

The Ottawas and Chippewas have twelve reservations and seven places of payment. Most of these reservations have been entered upon by more or less of the Indians for whom they were designated. Several of the reservations assigned are adjoining settlements made and owned by the Indians; consequently, most of them are slow in making improvements upon the reservations.

I have been able to remove the greater portion of the Grand River Ottawas and Chippewas to their new homes in Oceana and Mason counties, in this State, with which they seem well pleased.

It is hoped that by persevering effort the entire family of Ottawas and Chippewas may be induced to settle permanently upon their reservations.

Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan Creek, and Black River.—Two reservations, by the treaty of 1855, were provided for these Indians; one of them, which was designed for what is called the Bay Indians, is entirely unsuited for agricultural purposes, there being but little land that can be used for that purpose.

They are unanimous in requesting a new reservation in lieu of the one granted in the treaty referred to, and are waiting with some anxiety for a decision in this matter.

I hope the department will be able to secure, by the action of the next session of Congress, a favorable response to their request.

The mills built by the government for these Indians on the Chippewa river are now in active operation for their benefit.

I regret to learn that these Indians, together with a portion of the Ottawas and Chippewas, have suffered much loss in the destruction of their corn crop by the early frost. They are now asking help in the way of provisions, to sustain them during the approaching winter.

I have encouraged such of the Indians as have gone on their lands with a view of cultivating the soil, by assisting in building their houses, furnishing them oxen, agricultural implements, seeds, and establishing schools among them, and in every way authorized by the late treaties with them.

I have hope, from the very liberal provisions made for them by the government, a just attention to their rights and privileges, and the examples of the more enlightened and worthy among them in industry and morality, and the competency secured in tilling the ground, will afford sufficient inducement to turn their attention wholly to agricultural pursuits.

Much may be hoped for from well regulated schools among them, and as the advantages of education shall be developed, a just appreciation of moral obligation experienced, they will be among us as evidences of their capability of governing and being governed.

In reference to the educational interests of the Indians in this agency comparatively little has been done. Their transition state since the late treaties made with them, in collecting from their scattered localities to the reservations assigned them, rendered it difficult to determine where to locate the school houses and to collect a sufficient number of scholars to justify the expense of sustaining a teacher among them; but as they are now becoming settled demands are made for school houses, which are being built, and competent teachers

will soon be at work dispensing knowledge to the Indian youths of this agency.

The educational fund, though considered ample at the time of making the treaty, yet, in view of the many reservations where Indians are expected to reside, will require the most judicious and economical expenditures, that all may derive advantage from it.

In arranging the system for the operation of the schools in this agency, I purpose the organization of common school districts, in conformity with the regulations of this State in such cases made and provided; and from the position the Indian occupies here, to wit, that of citizen, they will be able to derive some benefit from the common school fund.

I give below in a condensed form, as far as I am able, from reports of schools that have come to hand, a statement of their condition for the year ending the 30th of September last.

For the greater portion of the Chippewas of Lake Superior, this report will embrace but three-fourths of a year, ending the 30th of June last, at which time it was transferred to another agency.

Chippewas of Lake Superior.

Teachers.	Station.	Male children taught.	Female children taught.	Whole number taught.	Days taught.
Thomas Dagg	L'Anse, Michigan	25	26	51	288
Thomas Brennan	do do	16	13	29	244
Edward Jacker					
A. P. Treusdell	Odanah, Wisconsin	43	26	69	132
Mary Warren					
Dillon O'Brien	La Pointe, Wisconsin	50	29	59	180
Elizabeth O'Brien					
Timothy Hegney	Grand Portage, Mich	9	10	19	213
Total		123	104	227	1,017

Number of children in alphabet class	43
Number of children in spelling class	143
Number of children in reading class	89
Number of children in writing class	76
Number of children in arithmetic class	63
Number of children in geography class	38
Number of children in grammar class	5

Connected with the above schools, taught by Mr. Dagg at L'Anse and Mr. Hegney at Grand Portage, are classes of male and female adult Indians, most of whom exhibit a strong desire for an education, and who, together with most of the children attending the school, are, I have reason to believe, making commendable progress in their studies.

REF0061236

Of the schools at L'Anse, those at Odanah and Grand Portage are taught in the government school houses built at those points, while the others at L'Anse and that at La Pointe are taught in houses owned by the Catholic church.

Ottawas and Chippewas.

Teachers.	Station.	Male children taught.	Female children taught.	Whole number taught.	Days taught.
Andrew P. Lathrop	Point Iroquois, Michigan	36	17	53	240
Ægedius Broslus	Cross Village, Michigan	48	36	84	225
William O'Donovan	Garden Island, Michigan	43	28	71	230
Aaron B. Page	Grand Traverse, Michigan	40	19	59	173
Ahial C. Stevens	do do	28	16	44	186
Miss Chapin					
Nicholas F. Murray					
Patrick A. Smith	Sheboygan, Michigan	9	6	15	204
Catharine M. Hamlin	Little Traverse, Michigan	29	28	57	142
Charles T. Selkrig	Griswold Colony, Mich	16	9	25	132
Eliza Hurlburt	Garden river, Michigan	15	11	26	110
James A. Button	Northport, Michigan	5	7	12	65
Andrew Porter	Bear creek, Michigan	24	20	34	119
Peter Dougherty	Grove Hill, Michigan	33	25	58	217
Total		326	212	538	2,042

Number of children in alphabet class - - - - 141
Number of children in spelling class - - - - 328
Number of children in reading class - - - - 290
Number of children in writing class - - - - 157
Number of children in arithmetic class - - - - 87
Number of children in geography class - - - - 5
Number of children in grammar class - - - - 2

Of the above schools, those at Point Iroquois, Garden Island, and Little Traverse are taught in government school houses built at those points, while all the others are taught in houses owned by various churches and persons.

The school under the superintendency of Mr. Dougherty and that in charge of Mr. Porter receive no pecuniary aid from the government. The character and present condition of the first named may be judged of from Mr. Dougherty's report, which is herewith transmitted.

Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river.

Teachers.	Station.	Male child'n taught.	Female children taught.	Whole number taught.	Days taught.
Jacob Jackson	Isabella, Michigan	22	17	39	72
Laura A. Law	Saginaw, Michigan	27	20	47	86
Helen F. Snyder	Pe-ware Ne-go-ing, Michigan	10	16	26	141
Total		59	53	112	299

Number of children in alphabet classes - - - - 17
Number of children in spelling classes - - - - 76
Number of children in reading classes - - - - 73
Number of children in writing classes - - - - 22
Number of children in arithmetic classes - - - - 41
Number of children in geography classes - - - - 12
Number of children in grammar classes - - - - 1

From personal observations made during my visits to some of these schools, as well as from reports received, I am made to believe that commendable progress is being made in the cause of education among the Indians in this agency.

Of the Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies, and Pottawatomies of Huron, it only remains for me to say that their condition has not materially changed since the date of my last report.

They receive their annuities, which, by the terms of the treaty under which it is paid, are perpetual.

Most of them are located in different parts of the State on small parcels of land which they have been able to purchase, while others are mingling with other tribes.

I hereby recommend that the government, as soon as practicable, make a treaty with these Indians, and, if possible, place them in a similar condition with their brethren, the Ottawas and Chippewas, at least, giving their children the advantages of an education.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. M. FITCH, *Indian Agent.*

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C

REF00061237

No. 3.

STATE OF MICHIGAN AGENCY.

GROVE HILL, GRAND TRAVERSE, *September* 22, 1855.

Report of Manual Labor Boarding School at Grove Hill, Grand Traverse Bay, for the Chippewa and Ottawa Indians, under the direction and support of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions.

In presenting the report of this school and mission for the past year, it becomes us to acknowledge with gratitude the care and blessing of a gracious God. We have been enabled to continue our labors under encouraging circumstances. Our school has been prosperous, and the people under our care have been mostly industrious, and conducted well. Our people have been sharers in those divine influences that have, throughout our land, turned the hearts of so many to the remembrance and worship of Jehovah, the Redeemer. Under these influences, some of our scholars and some of the adults around us have been taught to fear and worship God, and hence have been more orderly and industrious. There has been much less intemperance and other irregularities among our people to grieve the hearts of those who labor for their good this season than in former years. The school has been conducted in all respects as in former years. The school and mission are under the superintendence of an ordained missionary, who labors for the spiritual instruction and moral improvement of parents and pupils, and his wife superintends the domestic affairs of the establishment.

The school is carried on in two separate departments, male and female. Each department has had an average of twenty-two scholars, from the age of eight to eighteen. Each department is under the care of a female teacher. The schools are kept in regular operation during the year, with two short vacations, spring and fall. The children are taught reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, grammar, and philosophy.

There are two sessions a day, from 9 o'clock to 12 o'clock, and from half-past 1 to half-past 4.

The board also employ a farmer and assistant to conduct the farm, to take charge of the boys out of school, and instruct them in the various branches of farming. Four females are also employed to attend to the cooking, washing, baking, and making and mending the clothing of the scholars. By a system of rotation, the girls all change work each week, so that all get a practical knowledge of household economy.

As heretofore, the scholars have been furnished with clothing, and are boarded from the funds of the board, to the officers of which vouchers of the expenditures are forwarded from those employed in the institution.

In reviewing the labors of another year in the school and among these people, we feel that with most of the families there is a gradual advancement. Intemperance is still doing its fatal work with some.

We feel an increasing conviction that the manual labor system promises more permanent good to these people than any other. These schools take the children from a bad home influence, and, by a regular system of exercise in labor, their natural indolence is counteracted, habits of labor and regular occupation are formed, and they see the advantages derived therefrom, while they are restrained from forming those irregular and roving habits of life which result from children unrestrained following their own desires. They learn what inspires self respect, while they form habits of order and submission to restraint which are valuable to them in after life.

Our people, aided by the donations of a few friends and the board, have erected a good substantial church, 48 feet by 35.

Most respectfully, yours,

P. DOUGHERTY.

A. M. FITCH, Esq.,
Agent, &c., Detroit, Michigan.

No. 4.

GREEN BAY AGENCY.

INDIAN AGENCY,
Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, September 20, 1858.

SIR: It is a source of regret that in this, my first annual report, I am unable to present to you a flattering account of all the tribes within this agency.

The treaty of February, 1856, which was intended to settle finally the long existing difficulties of the Stockbridge and Munsee tribes, it seems, has not produced that result, at least with the Stockbridges. A considerable number of what is termed the "Indian party" refused at the time to sign the articles, and still remain at the old reservation on lake Winnebago, being without occupation, and are an annoyance to the white settlers, while a large portion of those who have removed to their new homes continue, in opposition to my advice and earnest remonstrance, to lead idle and dissolute lives, setting evil examples to their neighbors, the Menomonees, whose efforts to civilize and improve their condition are worthy of all praise.

All this is owing in a great degree to whiskey, that old and much talked of "bane" of all Indians. The acts of Congress, the stringent prohibitory laws of this State, and the constant vigilance of myself and the employés of the agency, appear to be all in vain to avoid the evil. The shops are kept upon lands adjoining the reserve, and the traffic is carried on with an address and cunning which seem to defy detection.

The Stockbridges represent to me that the system of payment adopted under the terms of the treaty of February, 1856, by a former superintendent, is oppressive; that the money for removal has not been paid in many instances, thereby preventing the coming of many who are anxious to remove to their new homes; and that the

REF00061238

land allotted to them is unsuitable for farming purposes, and by no means such as they had a right to expect, both from the terms of the treaty and the promises of superintendent Huebschmann.

Without any disposition to censure the action of that officer, I consider it my duty to say that some portion of their complaints is founded in truth.

The country given to them is cold, by no means well fitted for farming purposes, and altogether inferior to the land conveyed by the Indians to the United States.

It is my belief that in many instances the removal fund was neither offered nor paid to them; and I am informed, and believe, that in every instance of payment *per capita* a portion of the sum to which the individual was entitled was retained.

The crops of the Stockbridges having unfortunately been nearly destroyed by the frost of the 24th of August, I am fearful, unless relieved, there will be much misery and suffering during the ensuing winter.

Those of the Munsee tribe on the reserve, as to their crops, &c., are pretty much in the same situation as the Stockbridges; although they have always evinced a strong desire to me to improve and cultivate their lands, and I think their efforts are commendable.

Since my appointment to this office I have found it impossible to visit but once the Oneidas at Duck creek, near Green Bay. They have recently expressed a strong desire for me to visit them in general council, which I intend doing at the earliest possible date. In my letter to you of the eighth of February last, I adverted to the difficulties existing between the chiefs and their people. From letters and other sources of information, I believe that these difficulties are not now less serious.

The Oneidas are surrounded by white settlements, and the contact, as usual, has been highly injurious to them. There seems to be little or no parental or preventive authority in the chiefs. They have lost their influences of domestic government, and are reduced to the level of the common Indian; cattle are stolen, driven off, and sold to the whites; and crimes of various kinds, and even murders, are committed.

All this, in my judgment, is not owing to bad conduct in the chiefs themselves; they are respectable men; but to the fact that, like the Stockbridges, the Oneidas have for many years been restless and removing from border to border of civilization, until vice and demoralization have done their work.

In a letter recently addressed to me by most of the principal chiefs, representing two hundred and eighty-nine warriors, who are a majority of the whole, after referring to their many troubles, they express themselves to the following effect:

"1. We want our land divided, and each person or head of a family have his or her share under their exclusive control.

"2. We want some change by which the United States may secure to us the benefits of a criminal code of laws, to be adjudged and executed, if possible, by the white tribunals.

"3. We desire to sell to the United States all our lands except about fifty acres per head."

There are many reasons why the department should, at an early date, seriously consider their request, the greatest of which is, that their present lawless condition can only effectually be corrected, in my judgment, by the stipulations of a treaty.

It gives me great pleasure to say that the Menomonees are doing well, and evince a strong prevailing desire to improve their condition; and I can assure you I shall extend to them all the kindness and care within my power, and which their general good character richly entitles them to.

You will, however, learn with regret that their labor for this season has been almost entirely unproductive. The wheat crop was destroyed by the smut and rust, so prevalent in all this part of the State; and the frost of the 24th of August was equally fatal to their corn, potatoes, &c.

The completion of their grist-mill, which is a very good one, induced them to sow a large breadth of land in wheat, nearly all of which is lost. It will be absolutely necessary to supply them with provisions for the coming winter, without which they will be obliged to return to the chase for subsistence. I earnestly invite your attention to this subject.

Their saw-mill was thoroughly repaired early last spring, and has been doing very well. There was a large lot of pine logs got out the last winter for their mill, and the lumber has been used by them for building houses, fences, &c., nearly as fast as the mill could saw it.

I have changed the system of management of the so-called central farm, believing that there was neither economy nor good policy in carrying it on as heretofore, by hiring laborers by the day. The ploughed land was, therefore, by my directions, subdivided into five-acre lots, and distributed to those who had no ground under cultivation. This arrangement will relieve the tribe of a large expenditure, and enable the Menomonee farmer, Mr. Haas, to pursue his rounds of instructions and advice to all. I have also distributed the cattle that were on the reserve, together with those that were purchased for them the past summer, among the chiefs of the various bands on the reservation, to be kept and used exclusively for the purposes respectively of each band; and I am pleased to say that while the tribe is relieved thereby of the large expense heretofore incurred in keeping them, the time of the farmer is more profitably employed, and the different bands, by their care and management, have justified my confidence in them.

The Menomonees have recently met with a severe loss in the death of Oshkosh, their principal chief. The particulars of his death, occurring on the 31st of August, I communicated to you in my letter of the 10th of September.

The 31st day of August was a day the like of which will never be seen again by the Menomonee nation—a day on which not only the red man but the white man mourned the loss of a brave and noble hearted man, whose place will never be filled with another as much respected and honored; as an orator his equal has never been known in the Menomonee nation, and he would rank with many of his white brethren.

REF00061239

I regret to say that he is another sad victim of Indian intemperance, which, however, has not been habitual with him for some years.

I respectfully refer you to the reports of the farmer and other employés of this agency, herewith transmitted for more detailed information in regard to their respective duties.

In obedience to your instructions of April 30, 1858, I have occupied some weeks in the investigation of claims of white settlers upon the Stockbridge reserve, lately ceded to the United States; I find the duty requires much patience and care; I shall report finally at the earliest practicable period.

I cannot close this communication without referring in terms of approval to the zeal and ability of the interpreter, Captain William Powel. He has afforded me much valuable assistance and information.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. D. BONESTEEL,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX, *Commissioner of Indian Affairs.*

No. 5.

KESHENA, *September* 9, 1858

SIR: I take pleasure in complying with your request, and present to you my annual report of the school in my care. The object of the industrial school is to teach its scholars to cut and learn to make clothing, and to impress upon their minds a love for industry, which is so essential to happiness, and to comfort indispensable. I have spared no pains to advance these views, and to direct the minds of the Menomonee women to this important branch.

Sir, I am happy to say that its beneficial tendency is well understood and highly appreciated.

The catalogue of articles made in school will acquaint you with the industry of its scholars, both old and young.

Articles of clothing for men, one hundred and thirty-eight; for boys, two hundred and seventy-four; for women, one hundred and forty-four; for girls, three hundred and sixty-two; socks knit, thirty pair; stockings, thirteen pair; mittens, two pair.

Respectfully,

JANE DOUSMAN.

MR. A. D. BONESTEEL, *United States Indian Agent.*

No. 6.

KESHENA, *September* 9, 1858.

SIR: I respectfully present the following as my annual report of the school under my charge. And I would thankfully acknowledge that, through the protection of a kind Providence, we have passed through another year of general prosperity.

The school has been continued through the whole year, except in the sugar making season, when the children were necessitated to follow their parents.

The number of scholars registered monthly is from fifty-five to eighty-one; of this number twenty-four are pagan children. The progress and deportment of the pupils have generally been commendable. With good success they have given attention to the following studies: reading, thirty-seven; spelling, forty-six; arithmetic, fourteen; geography, five; grammar, two.

On Fridays a portion of the larger girls attended the sewing school under the direction of Miss Jane Dousman. I hope that the fruit of the labor thus bestowed will be seen in after years.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

ROSALIE DOUSMAN, *Teacher.*

A. D. BONESTEEL,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 7.

KESHENA, MENOMONEE PAY GROUND,
September 9, 1858.

SIR: Herewith I very respectfully submit to you my third annual report.

I am very sorry to inform you that all wheat sowed on the Indian reserve, which, according to my last letter, looked so rich and prosperous, has since been pretty nearly destroyed by the black rust.

The corn, potatoes, and all the vegetables were very much injured, if not entirely destroyed, by a heavy frost on the 24th of August last, so much so as that it will make the Menomonee Indians destitute of all means of subsistence, and if they should get no assistance from government they will either starve, or fall back to wild life and follow the chase.

The Menomonee Indians put up an abundance of hay, so as to winter their cattle well.

The threshing machine you bought was received and put up, and I have been threshing, for the last few days, wheat for the Indians; but, as I have stated before, the most of it is hardly worth threshing.

The wheat and oats sowed on the central farm are in the same state as the rest, and is stacked in the government barn, so is the rye, but the rye yielded pretty well, and I shall encourage the Indians all I can to sow as much rye as they possibly can, because it will do well where other grain will not.

Very respectfully submitted by your very obedient

FREDERICK HAAS,
Menomonee farmer.

AUGUSTUS D. BONESTEEL,
Indian Agent.

REF00061240

No. 8.

ONEIDA WEST MISSION,
September 9, 1858.

DEAR SIR: According to your request, I forward you my annual report, from the 1st of July, 1857, to 30th of June, 1858.

The whole number of names on the register during that time is sixty-three. The highest number any day during the year was thirty-five all day, and one half a day. The lowest was two all day, and one half a day.

Each of the following branches have been taught in the school during the year, viz: reading, spelling, writing, geography, mental and written arithmetic.

Some make very good proficiency, others are rather dull. In the winter the school is generally well attended; in the summer but few are present.

The greatest difficulty is the want of parental government, and an interest in sending the children to school steadily. Many are strongly prejudiced against learning any way, claiming that it only makes people worse; others don't care, while some think it will do well enough to educate the boys, but that it is labor lost to educate the girls.

Then if there is any corn to hoe, a berry to pick, or a baby, *and they are plenty*, about house, the larger ones have to stay at home, and the youngor ones do not like to go alone. But little government is exercised by the parents at home, and when the children come to school some of them are as ugly as Lucifer is reported to be.

Be not alarmed if you hear of cross teachers, and receive complaints against them, at Oneida West Mission, for if you have not, I presume you will; all I ask is to hear both sides of the question, and then remove me from the charge of the school, if you think best.

Yours, very respectfully,

DAVID LEWIS, *Teacher*,
Oneida West Mission, Oneida Reservation, Wisconsin.

A. D. BONESTEEL, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 9.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

OFFICE OF NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
St. Paul, September 28, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with the requirement of the department, I have the honor to hereby submit a report of the general condition of the various Indian tribes under this superintendency during the past year.

Under the instructions of May 9, 1857, I have made payments in person to the Winnebagoes, Sioux of the Mississippi, and Chippewas of the Mississippi, all matters of treaty stipulations. This has necessarily involved frequent visits to each tribe, and afforded favorable opportunities to observe the practical operations of the present system and policy in realizing the beneficiary results that are intended to be conferred by the various treaties that have been made between the Indians and the government. The object of the government, as understood, is to maintain a strict and exact fulfillment of its stipulated faith, and at the same time to observe a parental care in promoting the permanent good and welfare of the Indians, and to bring to them, as rapidly as possible, the benefits of a civilization that will eventually entitle them to the rights and privileges of a condition of actual citizenship. To accomplish this end, there has been inserted in many of the late treaties that have been made with the northern tribes a provision vesting in the President discretionary power to change and modify the application of the annuity and other funds, in such manner as he may deem for the best interest of the Indians.

It is to be regretted that a provision of this character is not inserted in all of our treaties with Indian tribes, as it would thereby permit the adoption of a common system of improvement and agricultural advancement. In closely observing the effect of the payment of large amounts of money as annuities to Indians, the invariable conclusion will be attained that payments in that form are not productive of a rapid advancement in civilization. The Indians, not understanding or appreciating any of the common principles of thrift or economy, scarcely ever look to the payment of their annuities for the purpose of receiving money for their support and maintenance; though avariciously eager to receive their per capita allowance, yet it is but a brief period of time before it has passed away; it is either consumed by the "past credits" of the trader, or, should they refuse to pay their debts, their cupidity for baubles and useless articles is tempted, or else they squander the amount received in gambling, and not unfrequently in clandestinely procuring liquor, and before a week has elapsed the stipend given them for their improvement and support has vanished, while to the Indian no practical benefit has resulted, no additional comfort secured. Again, the tendency of the Indians to commit depredations and thefts upon the white settlers seems to be upon the increase. Recognizing no right of property as binding, and roaming continually from their reserves in small bands, they meet with the isolated habitation of the pioneer, take or destroy his property, and give no other satisfaction than by saying he can obtain remuneration at the next payment; during the past season this class of claims, particularly against the Sioux and Chippewas, have been very numerous. The utter indifference manifested by the Indians in regard to the payment of these matters of depredation, and the consequent demands made upon the annuities for redress, are another source of depletion of the amounts paid them, and also of dissatisfaction on the part of the Indians, for the whole tribe suffers, in many cases, on account of the acts of the few, the identification of the party depredating not being at all times practicable; were there therefore less money provided for annuities, less importance attached to the gathering for payment, the Indians would not be

REF0061241

encouraged in the commission of these depredations by the idea that they could satisfy them, or their Great Father would out of their moneys for annuities, or else they would pay their debts by a general treaty, to be negotiated at some future day. Again, the centralizing influence of tribal organization militates against the progress of Indians in civilization and the pursuits of agricultural life. Nothing preserves this tribal and banded system so effectually as the present payment of large money annuities. The tribal gatherings are the occasions of tribal re-unions and of councils, in which the whole direction and policy are controlled and determined by one common will and conclusion, frequently under influences that do not originate from motives solely governed by a desire of promoting the permanent welfare of the Indians. After giving the subject a full investigation, I am clearly of the opinion that a modification of the present system of annuity payments would prove beneficial. That a judicious expenditure in opening farms for individual Indians, in agricultural implements, in giving them cattle and stock, goods, and limited quantities of provisions, to be regulated by their wants, added to a selection of permanent locations, are suggestions worthy a practical test, and the adoption of which would be promotive of their comfort and developement in civilization. The accomplishment of this modification would, perhaps, require time, and with some of the tribes now treaty provisions, and can only be done by inducing them to the occupancy of parcels of land, to be set apart for each head of a family as a permanent home. Again, the gradual expiration of treaty stipulation lessons the amount of annuities, and before many years the annuities now paid, with few exceptions, will have ceased entirely. These annuities having been evaporated by payments, nothing will then be left for the support of the Indians, save the result of their own industry; labor during large annuity payments has never been absolutely required; agricultural pursuits involve labor; the conclusion is inevitable; the remnant of their land is sought for by the white settlers, they yield them from necessity, are removed from spot to spot, until, a dwindled race, they have fulfilled their destiny of extinction. Therefore I consider that permanence and security of possession should be guarantied, agricultural implements, manual labor school, monthly stipends of provisions, clothing, and domestic utensils should be furnished.

The surplus products raised by the Indians should be purchased from them and the balance of their funds placed in permanent investments for their benefit. Their tribal organization should be destroyed; practical and stringent laws should be passed by legislatures against the traffic in intoxicating liquors, and subjecting Indians to penalties for encroaching upon the rights of citizens; an individual responsibility for crimes committed against each other, or the whites, are means which may accomplish the gradual incorporation into the habits and system of government of those who hold to them now the position of a dominant race, individualize and bring to them the comforts and permanence of civilized life, and preserve them in their property and rights.

The concentrating of all the tribes east of the Rocky mountains in a territory of sufficient magnitude for their accommodation, devoted exclusively to their possession, has been frequently suggested; at present, the northern tribes, who are recipients of annuities under treaty stipulations, are not allied in sentiment or affinities sufficient to induce a common union within a common territory. There are instances in which the feuds of centuries still exist; even now the space of country between the Sioux and Chippewas is not broad enough to prevent them from continually renewing their conflicts, to which the traditionary hatred they bear to each other stimulates them. During the past spring these conflicts have been quite numerous. No efforts at pacification seem to be availing; while the large amount of depredations committed on innocent parties who reside upon the path the war parties travel in their forays upon each other, when they seem to act with perfect lawlessness in their appropriation of whatever property they meet with, absorbs their annuities in claims which justice demands should be paid. The legislature of this State passed at its last session a stringent law, in order to prevent Indians from roaming from their reserves, which properly administered may serve to keep them from committing continued trespasses upon the property of settlers. I have impressed upon the chiefs and head-men, in councils held with them, the necessity for their protection and prosperity, that they should resist every inclination among the members of their respective tribes to indulge in the destructive feud which has so much retarded the progress of their tribes in the peaceful pursuits and tendency to civilized life.

The accomplishment of a continued peace between the Sioux and Chippewas has baffled the ingenuity of the officers of the government for many years. Treaties of peace between each other are made only to be violated as soon as the pipe smoke which ratifies them has vanished; only extreme watchfulness and a sufficient force of troops to co-operate with the civil authorities, collecting the Chippewas on a single reservation and enforcing the law compelling them to remain on their reserves, can retain them, and the future settlement of the country dividing them will prevent the recurrence of these scenes.

The following Indian tribes are under charge of this superintendency, viz: The Winnebagoes, Sioux of the Mississippi, and Chippewas of the Mississippi; during this summer the Chippewas of Lake Superior; and under your instructions of July 8th jurisdiction has extended over the Yanctonnais east of the Missouri river.

The Winnebagoes are under the charge of Agent Charles H. Mix, who entered upon the discharge of his official duties in July last, and has vigorously devoted himself to developing the agricultural resources of the fertile lands of the reserve belonging to these Indians, and thereby promoting their prosperity and advancement.

Indians are employed here to assist in making and improving their farms, and more labor is actually performed by these Indians than at any agency under this superintendency. The accompanying report of Agent Mix exhibits a prosperous condition of the tribe; a large amount of lands have been cultivated and a surplus of grain raised. There is a decided and rapid progress manifested among these Indians, which is encouraging. The manual labor school system will rapidly develop among them habits of labor. The suggestions of the agent

REF0061242

in regard to the settlement, under the treaty of 1854, of lands on each head of a family, in my opinion, should be carried out, and a disposition made of the surplus lands. Farms then opened for their benefit will give them a stability and fixed locality that must be eventually successful in destroying their tribal organization, individualizing and socializing them, so as to make them identical in habits and customs with their white neighbors. A great prejudice seems to exist among the white settlers in the immediate vicinity of this tribe, which prejudice is encouraged by those who desire to possess the fertile lands which they have been successful in obtaining for their reservation. This feeling is so frequently manifested that it materially interferes with the efforts of the officers of the government to maintain a proper control over the minds of the Indians, to prevent their resorting to those annoyances of thieving and alarming which are peculiar traits of Indian retaliation.

The Sioux of the Mississippi compose the largest number of annuity Indians under this superintendency. The management of this agency has been for the past year under the direction of Agent J. R. Brown, who has, in his accompanying report, given a complete and general view of their present condition, and the plan of operations which he suggests for their benefit is eminently wise and practical. There exists no reason why these Indians should not rapidly progress in a gradual settlement into agricultural habits, and be brought to an entire abandonment of their roaming life. An effort to produce the result of a relinquishment of their present tribal organization, and a permanent settlement upon lands set apart to them and held as their own property, should be the object to be attained, for which the agent's views are especially commended to your favorable consideration. Here the amount of annuities paid them, with their other funds, render practicable the project of building houses for each eighty acres, which shall be the homestead of each family and furnished with the necessary domestic utensils, rendered by the law inalienable for a period extending beyond the life, at least, of one or two generations; and the agricultural operations, confined to the ploughing of a certain number of acres on each parcel, will, in the course of two or three years, exhibit a settlement, not in villages or wigwams, or temporary hovels, but, scattered over the large available reserve, present a pleasing prospect of agricultural growth that must be productive of great good and progress.

The inclination of the Indians, especially the Lower Sioux, is to realize such a condition. The Upper Se-see-toans are more intractable, and compose a large number whose homes are made, for a greater portion of the year, in the buffalo ranges on the Coteau des Prairies, and, extending by connexion and family relationship among the Yanctonnais into the country occupied by them, partake to a great extent of the ungovernable character of these roaming Indians, whose livelihood is procured by the results of the chase. To control them requires much prudence and determination, and as yet they scarcely feel, or care but little for, the efforts made for their agricultural advancement. The reception of annuities brings them once a year together, and they, after receiving their goods and provisions, scatter

to the hunt of the buffalo until the succeeding year brings them to the payment grounds. The Wah-pay-toan bands of the Upper Sioux, and a few bands known as the Lower Se-see-toan, are more inclined to planting and permanent residence, and for them much has been accomplished the past year. I would remark that several of the Med-a-wah-kan-toan and Wah-pa-coo-tah Sioux, having signified to me their desire to form themselves into a separate organization, with a view to adopt rules and regulations similar to a community of white settlers, and assume the garb of white men, cut their hair, and change their habits and customs, were assured that houses should be built for them, clothes and a sufficient supply of stock furnished to each family for their use. This is the commencement of a community that I am in hopes will rapidly increase and be emulated by the rest of their tribe. Encouragement should be given to all who are thus inclined.

The Chippewas of the Mississippi, under the immediate direction of their agent, J. W. Lynde, who entered upon the discharge of the duties of his agency in July last, embrace the Chippewas of the Mississippi, who were parties to treaties between the United States and the Chippewa Indians previous to the treaty of 1855, and under the latter treaty were included with them those Indians residing about Leech, Cass, and Winnipeg lakes, that form the head waters of the Mississippi river. The reserves set apart under the treaty of February 22, 1855, are scattered, and each band is isolated, rendering it difficult for the agent to keep such a watchful care over them as to guard them and prevent the traffic in intoxicating liquors, which has been for so long a time such a prolific source of complaint, and which has evaded all efforts of the government officers to prevent; should the Indians be concentrated, the numbers of their reserves be reduced, and thereby enable the agent to reside where he can exercise diligence in enforcing the penalties of the law, this traffic can thereby be circumscribed. On the occasion of last fall payment I made an example of one of those persons who supply the Indians with liquor during payment, by personally placing him in irons and taking him to be confined at Fort Ripley. This, for a time, succeeded in checking the sale to Indians, but the evil is so deeply rooted, and the persons engaged in it are so unscrupulous, that there are no means so base that they will not resort to to accomplish their nefarious designs. Agent Lynde has promptly acted on this subject, and I trust successfully, so far as he can reach them by the power vested in him; but the present system of widely separated and distinct reserves for Indians affords so many avenues to introduce liquor, that it discourages the hope of a termination to the evil until these Indians are brought into such a limited scope of country that they can be continually under the protecting care of the agent.

The missionaries, the Rev. J. Lloyd Breck, at Leech lake, having abandoned the location and the charge of the Indians' agricultural and educational interest at that point, and the Rev. J. P. Bardwell having resigned the same care at Cass lake and Lake Winnebigoshish, which resignation, stating the causes which influenced him in returning to the government the trust confided to him, are in your possession. This *reduces* these matters to the immediate direction of the agent,

REF0061243

and active measures will be taken to properly dispose of the funds for the purposes for which they were set apart under the treaty. To perform the stipulations of the treaty in regard to the breaking and clearing land, as per agent's report, there is but a limited quantity now broken, I would advise that an appropriation by Congress of $10,000 be asked for.

During the last winter permission was given for delegations of the chiefs from the Chippewas of Red lake and Red river to visit Washington, for the purpose of consulting with you in regard to their interests and to adjust their boundary lines, and consider any other matter affecting their tribes they desired to have brought before the President. Owing to the lateness of the season when the permission arrived, the Indians at the Red river were not collected together until April, when it was not deemed expedient by them to visit Washington this spring. There appears to be some urgent reasons why a permanent treaty should be made with these Indians. Their proximity to the Sioux keeps up a continued state of warfare, and during the present season the return of the annual train from St. Paul to Pembina was attacked by a party of Sioux, and two of the persons accompanying this train killed.

The valley of the Red River of the North is rapidly being settled, and the intercourse with that region becoming so frequent, and the probability that the future available route to the Pacific will pass through that country, and the necessity of defining the boundary lines of the Indians' land, and the settling the Chippewa Indians of the Red river and Red lake on reserves, are reasons that I would recommend to your consideration for the conclusion of a treaty which is highly necessary to be attained at an early day.

The Chippewas of Lake Superior have been set apart from the Chippewas of Michigan into a separate agency, under the direction of Agent C. K. Drew.

The agency has for the present been located at Superior City. The agent's report will afford you information in regard to the condition of these Indians; continued active employment among the other tribes under the superintendency has prevented my visiting them, whic I propose to do during the next season.

The Yanctonnais Sioux Indians, embracing the largest body of Indians east of the Missouri river that are not under treaty stipulations, occupy the lands lying between the Missouri and the western line of the State of Minnesota, and between the parallels of 43° and 46° of latitude, frequently extending themselves, in the pursuit of buffalo, further northward; efforts have been made during this season to appoint a time and place of consultation in regard to the claim they make to the lands ceded by the Se-see-toans and Wah-pay-toans under the treaty of July 23, 1851, and to distribute among them goods and provisions, purchased under the appropriation made at the last session of Congress for that purpose. They have declined meeting the officers of the government this fall, but have indicated the coming spring as an appropriate time for the interview, as that will afford them an opportunity during the coming winter of consulting among each other in regard to the overtures of the government.

I was in hopes that I should be able to report the termination of all apprehension in regard to these Indians. At present no absolute hostility exists, yet a disposition has been manifested whenever they have come in contact with the white settlers upon any of the disputed territory, which indicates that no certainty can be expressed of a permanent peaceful condition being maintained until a treaty has been effected with them.

I have, during the past year, had but one occasion to call upon the troops stationed for the protection of the frontier at Fort Ridgley; at that time commandant Captain Steele with Lieutenant Bond promptly responded with their whole available force, and by their presence enabled me to check and subdue a spirit of insubordination which at one time threatened a serious interruption of the payment at Yellow Medicine.

I would recommend that an available force of troops should be kept upon this frontier, and would suggest that, the country being one of extended plains, mounted troops would be preferable for cases of emergency.

I conclude this report with the general statement that I have to commend the officers of the government under this superintendency for the zealous and faithful discharge of their duties, and their endeavors in the administration of details to successfully carry out all matters of instructions and the general policy adopted for the management of their respective tribes.

Most respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs,
Washington City, D. C.

No. 10.

CHIPPEWA AGENCY, *October* 1, 1858.

SIR: In accordance with the requirements of the Indian Bureau, I have the honor to submit my first annual report of the state and condition of the Chippewas of the Mississippi recently placed in my charge.

I entered upon my official duties the first day of July last, and since the transmission of my brief introductory report of July 31, have made the tour of my entire agency for the purpose of being more fully conversant with the condition and habits of the various bands. The Mississippi band, in the immediate vicinity of the agency, from their contiguity to white settlements, have suffered under the influence of ardent spirits, smuggled into their country by depraved and lawless white men, to an extent quite beyond my powers of adequate description.

The diseased and emaciated appearance, bowed frames, and im-

REF0061244

paired constitutions of the middle aged men, present a spectacle of wretchedness that urges immediate remedy and careful watchfulness. By constant dissipation in the past, the influence and paternal advice hitherto extended among their people by the experienced chiefs and head-men of their tribes is every year becoming less effectual. Their young men witness the rapid degeneracy of those to whom they once listened and looked up to for a rule of action, and, stimulated by a desire to distinguish themselves, they form combinations and scouting parties, the effect of which is to distract and render more difficult any system of control by habits of industry and civilization so imperatively demanded for their future welfare.

To remedy this evil, and if possible to reclaim them from the baneful effects of intoxication, has been my constant aim, and to accomplish this object I brought into requisition all the aid which the laws of the State and the statutory provisions of the trade and intercourse laws, together with vigilant assistance of the troops at Fort Ripley, under the command of Lieutenant Perry, could afford, and I am happy to say that the effect thus far has been gratifying to an extent beyond my most sanguine expectations.

In this connexion I wish, also, to impress forcibly upon your attention the necessity of a resident physician at this agency. Disease has insinuated itself so generally among the various bands, that unless frequent visits by a physician, having the opportunity of watching the incipiency of the several disorders prevalent among them, can be had, I fear much suffering and no few deaths will ensue the coming winter. The Indians are all urgent in requesting such an appointment, and I trust that the department will see the necessity of appropriating out of some available fund an amount sufficient to secure the services of an experienced man in this capacity.

In regard to the present condition of the Pillager and Winnebigoshish bands, whose reservations I have but recently returned from visiting, I wish to make a few suggestions that have arisen in my mind as necessary to their peaceable and permanent security and improvement. In order that their civilization may be effectual and their disposition to wander curtailed to the smallest possible limits, compatible with their naturally roving dispositions, it will be necessary to combine with their system of education a sufficient amount of recreation to make the one agreeable while the other is useful.

The manual labor school system, I am confident, will assist in accomplishing this object if fully and properly carried out; but intimately connected with this subject, and one to which the faith of the government stands pledged by every principle of law and equity, is the strict fulfillment of all the obligations by treaty stipulations under the compact of February 22, 1855. In article 3d of this treaty it is agreed with the Mississippi bands that a reasonable quantity of land *shall* be ploughed and prepared at each reservation, not to exceed three hundred acres. As yet this has been but partially complied with. Sixty acres only having been prepared by my predecessor, and that upon two of the least important of their reservations, Mille Lac and Rabbit Lake. Delays of this character, while they appear trifling to government, are sources of continual vexation to the agent, and

create that dissatisfaction so difficult to allay in the minds of a nation naturally jealous of their rights, and suspicious of those with whom they have to deal. These remarks, while they apply with much force to the Mississippi bands, have no special application to those of the Pillager and Winnebigoshish Indians, who have, for the many years that I have known them, manifested a greater disposition to turn their attention to habits of industry than any other of the bands within this agency, and by proper encouragement will in a few years, in my opinion, make good practical farmers. The immediate preparation then of these lands I conceive of the utmost importance, and to accomplish this object the coming winter means should be provided the agent that he may employ such of the Indians as are disposed to work, and thereby encourage a laudable ambition and stimulate to a degree of usefulness very many of the bands who have expressed an anxious desire of turning their attention to agricultural pursuits, and leaving off those roving and desultory habits which they perceive have only thus far resulted in wretchedness and degeneracy. By the performance of these obligations government will prove true to its pledges of faith, and the Indians, becoming convinced of the friendly intentions of those having charge of their property, will quietly secede from their pagan customs, and make advances toward the great problem of regeneration so necessary to their preservation from total extinguishment.

Yours, respectfully,

J. W. LYNDE,
Indian Agent.

Hon. W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendant Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.

No. 11.

CHIPPEWA AGENCY OF LAKE SUPERIOR,
Superior, Wisconsin, October 26, 1858.

SIR: I now respectfully submit to you the first annual report since my connexion with the agency of the Chippewas of Lake Superior.

On the 25th of July last I received your instructions to proceed directly from St. Paul to this place, and, in accordance therewith, I set out on the same day, arrived here on the 2d of August, and immediately opened an office for the transaction of business. Late in August the annuity goods for this agency were sent forward by Agent Fitch. Those for Bad river (Odanah) were landed at La Pointe. The distance from the latter place to the reservation is about twenty-two miles, which is made in open boats and batteaux, and, in order to insure the safe transportation of the goods to the reserve, I proceeded to La Pointe and personally superintended the removal of the same to the reserve, where they were safely deposited in the commodious warehouse established there. Shortly after my return to this place a communication from Agent Fitch advised me that the funds for the

REF0061245

Indian payments within *this* agency were daily expected by him. The lateness of the season, together with the protracted illness of Agent Fitch, induced me to go to Detroit; which I did, and received from the agent there my proportion of the public money, with which I returned to Superior. I had notified the Wisconsin Indians who receive their annuities at Bad river that I would meet them there on the 27th of September, which I did early on the morning of that day.

A large majority of the Indians had come in the day before, and I began my preparations to number them; but, to my surprise, I learned that the Indians were in a bad humor and would decline to be enrolled. I at once endeavored to learn the cause and the following circumstances were ascertained. One "*Loren Mitchell,*" who had been living among the Indians at *Lac La Flambeau* for several months, had come over with them from their reserve, bringing his interpreter with him. By gross misrepresentations and artful falsehood he had influenced the Indians to believe that the government had long been in the habit of cheating them by withholding a large proportion of the annuity money and goods due them from year to year, and that many of the goods that had been purchased for them had been detained on the way by the agents and sold for their private advantage. For months this unscrupulous scoundrel had been filling the ears of the naturally suspicious Indians with his double distilled lies, until he had brought them to second his plans by signing an agreement constituting him their agent for five years, at a salary of *three thousand* dollars per annum, to be paid out of their annuities; the first installment of which, namely, *three thousand dollars*, was to be met from the payment of 1858, thus placing the poor Indians directly antagonistic to the President and his accredited officials.

Upon learning these facts, I sent for Mitchell, who came to the warehouse, where we had an interview. My inquiries into his motives and conduct elicited any but satisfactory answers. He was sullen, and evidently felt certain of succeeding in his plans. I demanded the written agreement which he had made with the Indians, (a copy of which I had procured before through a friendly Indian,) and compelled him to surrender it.

I then bade him leave the reserve on pain of being arrested and sent to prison. I then notified the Indians again that I was waiting for them. They sent me word that they were holding a council, and when they got through they would come. After a delay of many hours the chiefs came down and asked for a council.

I invited them into the warehouse. They said they wished to hold the council *outside*; but I would not consent to this, for their insolent behaviour and insulting language admonished the utmost prudence and caution; besides, I had heard of the threats they had made in case the agent would not comply with their demands.

What these demands were I was soon to understand; for *O-skaw-bay-wis*, a Lac La Flambeau chief, was the chosen speaker, and, after the council was opened, he rose and delivered a long speech which was marked throughout with a boldness and impudence such as I had never before witnessed in an Indian. He stated the terms upon which the Indians would consent to be enrolled. These were that I would

recognize Mitchell as the friend and agent of the Indians, that I would permit him to examine my invoices, count my funds, and assist in distributing their annuities.

There were *twenty-three* chiefs present at this council, all of whom, with the exception of three or four, sympathized and acted with their speaker. Their grunts of approbation indicated that they had learned Mitchell's lesson well, and understood the adage that, "in union there is strength." I listened long and patiently to the speech of *O-skaw-bay-wis*, and when he sat down, I took occasion to reply, that they had greatly mistaken the government and its agents if they supposed they could be frightened into compliance with such impudent and unheard of demands. I explained to them the character, conduct, and designs of Mitchell. I pointed out to them the great danger to which they exposed themselves by holding counsel with such a man. The agreement they had signed was interpreted word by word; I denounced, in the most earnest manner, their pretended friend and would be agent. He was a muskrat and a dog; his design was to deceive, cheat, and abandon them, to break up forever their friendly relations with their Great Father, which would inevitably result in their ruin. I told them that I had been sent there by their Great Father, the President, to do their business, and I would not permit Mitchell, the Indians, or others, to take it out of my hands. If Mitchell came upon the pay ground I would bind him with ropes, and throw him into a boat, and my young men would remove him from the reservation. As for the chiefs who had sided with this Mitchell against their Great Father, I would report them to him, who would not only depose them from their chieftainship, but he would strike their names from the pay roll forever; when children were disobedient and ungrateful the father must punish. I concluded by repeating that I was ready to proceed with their business; they had delayed me a long time, and unless they were now willing to return to their duty I would remove the money and goods to La Pointe, and proceed to Grand Portage to make my payment there.

I gave them till noon the next day to answer me. Before that time had expired the chiefs who had been the principal actors in this affair appeared and expressed their sorrow for their conduct and their ingratitude to their Great Father. Without further delay or trouble I proceeded to take the census of the bands, and concluded the payment satisfactorily. I understood after the payment was over that Mitchell had told the Indians that the money and goods belonged to them, and they could go and take them from the warehouse; also, that if I would not comply with their demands they had better go home and *not take* their annuities. A person told me at La Pointe, on my return, that he saw Mitchell with a large amount of specie, which he carried in his hat, and as he was known to have met the Indians after they had received their money and goods, it is not improbable that they divided their money with him.

It was a fortunate circumstance that the precautions taken by me to prevent the whiskey traffic among the Indians at Bad river were completely successful; else, in the excitement that prevailed upon the occasion referred to, the most fatal consequences might have ensued.

REF0061246

I had employed reliable men to act as a day and night police; they discharged their duties to my entire satisfaction,

Not a drunken Indian was seen upon the pay ground during the six days of my stay there. The conduct of Mitchell deserves serious attention and prompt punishment. In such cases, the agent is *now weak* and *powerless.*

The isolated situation of the reservations, the absence of magistrates, competent jurors, and prisons, are grave impediments in the way of preventing a frequent repetition of such offences, the *fatal* consequences of which are *too obvious to require comment.*

In my humble judgment, the agent should be clothed with a power and authority that will enable him at all times to protect the reservations from being the haunts and abiding places of men who, like Mitchell, are ever prowling about, to steal from the poor Indian what little he may possess, and to brutalize and debauch him with the accursed fire water.

In his able and interesting report to the Secretary of the Interior, for 1857, Commissioner Denver says: "No white man should be permitted to obtain any kind of possession or foothold within the limits of the reservations, nor even to enter them except in the employ or by permission of the government, and for the instruction of the Indians. Power should be conferred on the agents to eject summarily all intruders from the reservations. They should also be clothed with executive and judicial authority in matters pertaining to their agencies, and appeals from their decisions allowed to the superintendents, and thence to the department." My experience and judgment confirm me in the applicability of the above, and I earnestly suggest that before another day of annuity payment shall come, the agent be clothed with an authority that will enable him to carry out, in the letter and spirit, the recommendation of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

The payment being over at "Odanah," I called a council of the chiefs, and we conferred together upon business touching their general interests. The Indians residing at "*Lac-Cote-O-Reille*" and "*Lac La Flambeau*" are anxious, like their brothers at Bad river, to have about them the evidences of civilization. They wished me to ask their Great Father that he would cause their reservations to be laid out and surveyed at an early day, and the boundary lines *made so plain* that *all* the Indians *should know where they were.* They had been told that their Great Father did not intend to give them any land for reservations, and they had felt discouraged and sick. They ask for aid in the way of building houses, clearing land, and farming, generally, and they are particularly anxious that the reservations should be surveyed and divided, so that each head of a family may be certain of a home. They would like to have school houses and schools, a teacher and missionary. They spoke of their great need of a blacksmith, and hoped one would be sent to them.

I felt authorized to say, in reply to these demands, that whenever they would prove to their Great Father that they were prepared for all these things, he would grant them. I did, however, promise, that in the spring they should have a yoke of cattle at each of the reservations, as they wish to clear some land and haul logs for their houses.

There are enough farming tools at each of the present points of payment to last for a long time; hardly an article of the kind need be purchased next year. The Indians at Bad river are slowly, but perceptibly, advancing in the way of improvement.

Within the past year several houses have been built, and others are now in progress. They have building materials in abundance, except lumber. I told the chiefs that in proportion as they helped themselves the department would authorize me to aid them. The farming operations at Bad river are doing very well. During the past season a large quantity of produce has been raised at Odanah. Much of it has been taken to La Pointe, where it finds a ready market. Licenses for *permanent* trading posts at Odanah have been granted to Messrs. Paul and Vaughan, with which the Indians are much pleased. Under the auspices of the Rev. Mr. Wheeler, the buildings at Odanah designed for school purposes are going forward to completion. The school house is nearly finished, and that designed for a boarding house is ready to be roofed. This building is quite large, and will afford accommodation to a large number of pupils, who, it is hoped, will be ready and willing to avail themselves of its advantages. The report of the teachers at Bad river for the last quarter does not indicate a material accession of scholars, the average attendance being but ten. For this school two teachers are now employed, at a united salary of $900 per annum. Would not one teacher be sufficient for so limited a number of scholars?

The chief, Chi chig-gui-oh, or Little Buffalo, is making good progress upon his reserve near La Pointe. His excellent character for industry and sobriety induced me to extend to him special aid in the way of cattle, cart, and sundry farming tools. He and his people are now engaged in building houses, towards which I have promised the aid of the department to a limited extent.

The schools at La Pointe are well attended, and the teachers give general satisfaction. I arrived at Grand Portage on the 9th, where I found the Indians assembled to meet me. The payment passed off admirably, and the Indians were satisfied. Whiskey was kept at a distance. I found, however, that one Indian there had been in the habit of getting whiskey from a white man (?) and selling it to the Indians. When he called for his annuity money I refused to pay him, and caused his name to be struck from the pay roll. I have done this in repeated instances where I found the facts to exist.

The "farmer" at Grand Portage having been withdrawn by Agent Fitch, Mr. Drouillard, "the goot blacksmith," has attended to that business the past year, and he has accomplished a good deal. Under his supervision an additional quantity of land has been cleared and cultivated, and some of the Indians are now building comfortable houses. At this place the Indians lost *one* of their oxen by accident, and they made such good use of the *survivor* that I gave Mr. Drouillard permission to buy another, which he will do. I told Mr. Drouillard that for the present at least the department would expect him to devote all his spare time to assisting the Indians in ploughing, planting, &c., which he is very willing to do. The assistant blacksmith at Grand Portage I discharged for *intemperance* and general *incapacity.* I feel

REF0061247

that *too much* caution cannot be observed in the employment of men among the Indians.

I was much gratified in attending the school at Grand Portage. Mr. Timothy Hegney is the teacher there. In connexion with his day school, he also keeps one in the evening for the benefit of such as cannot attend during the day. Mr. Hegney is industrious and untiring in his devotion to the interests of his pupils. In these two schools Mr. Hegney is assisted by his wife, who has labored long and well. Her services are worthy of remuneration. I cheerfully recommend that, in consideration of Mrs. Hegney's long and continued assistance to her husband, her name be placed upon the list of teachers already employed within this agency, and that she be allowed the same amount of salary as is paid to Mrs. O'Brien at *La Pointe*, namely, three hundred dollars per annum.

On the day after my return from Grand Portage, I went to Fond du Lac, and made the payment there. This was on the 18th of October. The Indians at this place are disappointed and sore with regard to the boundary lines of their reserve. They state that the "Rice Lakes" which were to be included in their reservation have been entirely overlooked and left out, and they are unwilling to relinquish their claim to them. These lakes lie a few miles south of the present reserve, and abound in fish and wild rice, which constitute the principal subsistence of these Indians, and their attachment to them is very strong. It is upon the shores of some of these lakes that they have made considerable improvement, and they are now engaged in making others. They wished me to say to their Great Father that they are willing to give up a large portion of the land contained in the present reserve if he will attach to the remainder the coveted lakes. Mr. Bradshaw, who has just completed the survey of this reservation, has informed me that it already contains one hundred and twenty-five thousand acres, *twenty-five thousand* more than was stipulated in the treaty of 1854.

If the department could accede to the wishes of these Indians, and order a new survey, which would embrace the lakes in question, they would be contented, and willing to settle down and improve the land. A large portion of them still hover round the precincts of Fond du Lac.

Here, like Crow Wing, is the headquarters of the whiskey traffic—here the abandoned and vagrant white man asserts his power and influence over his Indian victim, and holds him in brutal and debauched subjection. At Fond du Lac the *law* has become *more* than a *dead* letter. There are no officers to administer it—no public sentiment to sustain it—no jail where a prisoner could be secured, for *Superior* has no institution of this kind, the nearest being that at La Pointe, eighty miles distant. The Fond du Lac reservation is sixteen miles away from the present place where the annuities are paid. The chief, Nangaw-nab, has begun a small settlement there, and he is anxious that his people should come and settle down by him.

To transfer the pay ground to the reserve, it would be necessary to make a road from Fond du Lac, a distance of sixteen miles. The Indians assured me that they would willingly assist in cutting the road.

A warehouse, similar to that at Grand Portage, could be easily built and made ready for the next payment. These measures would be of incalculable benefit to these Indians, and, considering the many and desolating influences which surround them at Fond du Lac, I would, with respectful earnestness, ask the early consideration of the department to this important subject.

Mr. Francis McElroy has resigned the situation of blacksmith to the Fond du Lac Indians. I hope the vacancy will soon be filled by a man who will be *qualified* and *willing* to devote *all* his *time* and energy to promoting the interests of the needy Indians.

In closing this report, I would express my obligations to the Rev. Mr. Fitch, Indian agent, for his kindness and courtesy. I have found his counsel and assistance valuable to me.

I have the honor to be, sir, your very obedient servant,

C. K. DREW,
Agent for the Chippewas of Lake Superior.

Hon. W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.

No. 12.

SIOUX AGENCY, *September* 30, 1858.

SIR: In reporting the condition of this agency at the close of the first year of my official duties, it is highly gratifying to note that during the year the Indians have enjoyed comparatively good health, and have been favored by a kind Providence with the physical ability to profit by the means provided by government for their intellectual, industrial, and religious improvement. By the treaties of 1851 provisions were made for such agricultural and educational improvement among the bands located along the Minnesota valley as was deemed necessary to withdraw them gradually from their wandering mode of life, and lead to the adoption of agriculture as the prominent means of subsistence among them. The results of the application of these funds to the objects contemplated are now being demonstrated, and appear highly satisfactory. Sufficient progress has been made to dispel all doubt of the capacity of the Sioux for a thorough transformation from a state of heathen barbarism to that of civilized and useful members of community. The entire character and habits of a people cannot be changed in a day, or with the promptitude or facility of a change in the location of a road or the cut of a coat. To overcome the prejudices of early association and education can only be effected through long and patient exertion, and careful attention to the objects sought to be obtained. Hence, in contemplating the present flattering advance of the Sioux in the path of improvement, we are irresistibly led to attribute this change to the labors of the missionaries among them since 1835. They sowed the first seeds of civilization, which sprouted after many years, and is now under successful cultivation,

REF0061248

under the philanthropic system engrafted in the treaties at Traverse des Sioux and Mendota.

Two years ago, among the Se-see-toans and Wah-pay-toans, the Hazelwood republic was formed by the association of the Indians most advanced in civilization who desired to throw of their tribal relations. They elected a president and council, and were represented in the delegation that visited Washington last winter. They, however, have not made it obligatory on the members to discard the Indian clothing and adopt that of the whites, and therefore some of the members wear the long hair and blanket. Its organization has been highly beneficial, and will eventually lead to much improvement among the surrounding bands. During the past fall twelve families of the Med-a-wah-kan-toan and Wah-pah-coo-tah bands have in like manner associated themselves together, elected a judge and council, thrown off their tribal relations, and, in their articles of association, bind themselves to discard the clothing and habits of the Indian, and to refrain from the use of spirituous liquors of whatsoever kind.

These associations will constitute a nucleus around which I hope to see the annuity Indians united in the bands of civilization. They are the foundation stones upon which the structure of Indian improvement in this valley must stand, and should therefore be fostered with all the care necessary to preserve their efficiency. The objects contemplated by government involve the civilization of the Indians, and the funds provided for that object should, as far as practicable, be devoted to that object by affording to those inclined to profit by the appropriation additional facilities for the accomplishment of their object. The idea that the agricultural and educational funds are the common property of all should be discarded, and the Indians made to understand that they are provided for the promotion of civilization open to all, but to be expended solely for the benefit of those who evince an anxiety to profit by their expenditure. I have been endeavoring to adopt this system, and hope in the course of another year to exhibit beneficial results therefrom. Many applicants stand ready to join the lower band of civilized Indians, and their admission has been deferred until the annuity payment, when you can be present at the ceremony of cutting their hair and changing their habiliments. I think that the allotment of land in severalty, as proposed in the treaties with the annuity Sioux negotiated at Washington last spring, will form another great link in the chain of Indian civilization if the same shall be ratified by the Senate. The working of the system is clearly demonstrated in the improvement of separate farms during the past year, and the great demand for separate farms as a preliminary to agricultural improvement. Give a man a separate tract to cultivate and he does not hesitate to labor for its improvement; but a man can seldom be induced to labor in the common field. There the women do the labor, because it is beneath the dignity of an Indian to use a hoe. The common field is the seat of barbarism; the separate farm the door to civilization.

During the past year there have been some forty-five houses built for the Med-a-wah-kan-toan and Wah-pah-coo-tah bands, and separate tracts of from two to five acres broken in in connexion with each house.

There have been several other tracts ploughed for persons who are desirous of putting up houses, but have not yet been able to put them up. It is important to observe that the Indians themselves cut the logs for their houses, assist in drawing them, and in putting up the houses. The floors are generally laid, the houses covered, and the doors and windows put in by the department employés. Among the Se-see-toan and Wah-pay-toan bands, although much interest has been manifested by the Indians upon the subject, but few buildings have been completed, and those mainly through the exertions of the Indians themselves; as during the winter and most of the spring the greater portion of the department hands were employed in the repair of the saw mill and dam, which have been of little use in the manufacture of lumber during the summer. I hope, however, that the steam mills now in process of erection will provide lumber for the supply of from sixty to one hundred houses during the next summer.

Although these Indians have failed to obtain houses, a large number have cultivated separate fields, and the result of their labors has afforded them satisfactory evidence of the advantages of this improvement. Many of the Indians occupying houses have built for themselves good, comfortable stables, cut and secured hay, and put aside corn for the support of their horses during the winter.

Last fall and winter I distributed among some of the Indians around the lower agency several pair of young pigs. These have been guarded with the utmost care, and this fall ample provision has been made for the support and comfort of the increase during the coming winter. Another season will see those people with the means for a supply of meat for their families. I believe that the annual expenditure of a portion of the agricultural fund in the purchase of a few cows, pigs and poultry, for distribution among the most meritorious of the Indians, would be of much importance in promoting their improvement, while it would afford a means for raising their own meat and provide comforts not now within their reach. With the exception of Inkpa's band, whose crops were wantonly destroyed by the Chippewas the past summer, the Sioux have obtained an excellent crop of corn, and many families have raised large quantities of potatoes. The superintendent of farms, under both treaties, succeeded in preparing for cultivation the past spring nearly double as much land as the Indians had ever before cultivated since their removal to the reservation; and the seed being put in the ground in good season, the crops have been very abundant, and many have been enabled to dispose of a large surplus of both corn and potatoes in exchange for such articles of food and clothing as their families require during the winter. This, in itself, is important, as the Indians are taught by it that they are capable of providing more abundantly for their families through their agricultural exertions than by the chase. Those who have had a surplus to dispose of this fall are urgent in their demands for an enlargement of their fields, proposing next year to cultivate more land with an intention of disposing of a greater amount of produce.

The assistance rendered the Indians at Lac qui Parle, Big Stone lake, and Lac Traverse, has enabled those Indians to derive some

REF0061249

benefit from the agricultural fund, the first they have ever obtained. Their crops have been very good, and have been secured for winter use. For a detailed account of the work done under the agricultural clauses of the treaty with the Se-see-toan and Wah-pay-toan Sioux, I would respectfully refer you to the report of the superintendent of farms under that treaty, herewith inclosed.

I have not been able to obtain a detailed account of the work under the agricultural clause of the treaty with the Med-a-wah-kan-toan and Wah-pah-coo-tah Sioux, owing to the absence of the superintendent of farms under that treaty. I have, however, collected such statistics as enable me to lay before you a fair estimate of the agricultural operations of this agency, as follows:

Synopsis of work in the agricultural departments of Upper and Lower Sioux for the year ending September 30, 1858.

Work done for the Indians.	Lower Sioux.	Upper Sioux.	Total.
Houses erected	46	9	55
Houses erected partially	11	6	17
Acres of new land broken for villages		115	115
Acres of land broken for separate farms	180	103	283
Acres of old breaking, crop ploughed	60	395	455
Acres of land ploughed	550	250	800
Acres of corn planted	650	780	1,430
Acres of potatoes planted	120	80	200
Bushels of seed corn furnished	80	120	200
Bushels of seed potatoes	430	678	1,153

The operations under the educational clauses of both the treaties of 1851 have been confined to schools at the agency, at Hazlewood, and at Lac qui Parle, during last winter. The reports of Mr. Robertson, teacher at the agency, and of Mr. McCullough, teacher at Hazlewood, are herewith respectfully submitted.

During the spring and summer no schools have been kept at either of those points, but on the 8th of August I appointed superintendents of schools under both treaties, and have directed that teachers be provided and schools opened as early as possible at the agency and at the Redwood settlement for the Lower Sioux, and at the Yellow Medicine Farm, at Wah-pay-toan village, at Hazlewood, and at Lac qui Parle, and Big Stone Lake, for the Upper Sioux. If teachers and buildings can be provided, there should be schools also established for the Wabashaw and Red Wing and the Wah-pay-coo-tah farms. This, I fear, will not be practicable the coming winter. I propose, with your concurrence and the sanction of the department, to make such provisions during the winter as may be necessary for the establishment of one manual labor school for the two departments, the expense to be borne equally by both, as suggested in a recent monthly report.

The Indians express much anxiety upon the subject of education. They are becoming satisfied they will not be able to obtain the back

school money in any other shape, and they now desire that their children should have the benefit of its expenditure.

If a good manual labor school can be put in operation in connexion with winter (if not yearly) schools, at convenient points to accommodate the children and enable all to participate in the benefits arising therefrom, I think much good would result from the system.

As an effectual means of civilization, I would respectfully recommend placing a few children with respectable white families away from the Indian country. To do this would cost say $75 per annum for each child, and I do not think that sum could be expended more usefully. The further Indian children can be removed from the influence of their parents or the prejudices of their people the more effectual will be their civilization, and the more thoroughly will they be weaned from all savage habits and propensities.

Allow me to suggest that some means should be provided for allowing additional pay to the interpreter at this agency. When we consider the cost of provisions at this remote locality, it will at once be clear that no responsible person will accept the position of United States interpreter for the paltry salary of $400 per annum. The interpreter occupies the most important position within the agency. Generally he is the only medium of communication between the agent and the Indians, and in all intercourse between them the agent, when he does not himself speak the language, is wholly dependent upon the honesty and veracity of the interpreter. So much depends upon the capacity and responsibility of this medium of intercourse between the whites and the Indians that the traders invariably seek the most capable and trustworthy persons for that position, and they do not hesitate to pay from $500 to $1,000 per annum and board for a competent interpreter. The consequence is, that the persons who will accept the salary of $400 and find themselves are such that are either incapable or not to be trusted. Mr. A. J. Campbell, formerly interpreter for this agency, declined continuing to occupy this post for the salary allowed by government, and Mr. A. Frenier, the present interpreter, could only be prevailed upon to accept the appointment after much solicitation and upon a promise that an additional salary for him should be applied for. In this agency, where the interpreter has to make frequent excursions to the different locations of the Indians upon a reservation of one hundred and fifty miles in extent, a competent and trustworthy man is necessary, and such can with difficulty be secured for the position.

In reporting the result of the trip of Mr. Frenier to invite the Yanctonnais to a conference with you, I stated that I believed some extraordinary cause led to their refusal to come in to the point selected for the conference. I am now strongly confirmed in this opinion, owing to recent depredations committed upon a party of whites passing through the upper Se-see-toan country. Waanata, who was at the head of the party, claims to be a Yanctonnais chief, and was at the time accompanied by members of the Yanctonnais Cutheads; and I feel satisfied they are relying upon the hostility of the Yanctonnais towards the whites, with an inclination to join them at the proper

REF0061250

time, and they are, therefore, regardless of any demonstrations upon their part toward the government or any of its citizens.

The Yanctonnais, with a strong show of justice, claimed an interest in the lands sold under the treaty of 1851 at Traverse des Sioux, and they made frequent applications to the officers of government for a compensation for their interest in the said land. After being told by yourself that their demands would be again presented to the department, and that the response would be made to them the succeeding (past) summer, they, without waiting until the time proposed for your interview with them had arrived, assaulted and drove from their houses many peaceful citizens located east of the Sioux river, destroying their property and burning their houses. Subsequent to this they were met by an agent of government with an invitation to a friendly council, for the purpose of discussing their claims and making remuneration for the same, and they absolutely refused any such meeting because the Tetons and other bands residing west of the Missouri could not be present.

A second message was sent to them through mixed bloods of their own bands with the same result and the same reply—all, in my opinion, to gain time for a concentration of their numbers next spring, when the buffalo will provide them with meat for their support while operating against the whites. These Indians occupy generally the valley of the James and the country between that and the Missouri, and they, therefore, are out of the range of any of the forts, and can reach our white settlements in the Sioux valley without any interruption whatever. The failure to pursue and punish Inkpaduta and his band for the wholesale murder of our citizens at Spirit lake has confirmed them in the belief that the government is weak and cannot punish Indian aggressions except through the assistance of the Indians; hence their expectation of reclaiming and holding the country along the Sioux and extending to the Pipe-stone Quarry, all of which they pretend to own.

The government, in the course pursued towards these Indians, and the provision made for them the past summer, has done its duty, and held out the "olive branch" until it was utterly refused and spurned.

Other means are now necessary to protect our settlements on the frontier; otherwise, the next spring their inroads will be extended and their depredations increased. Unless these Indians are checked at an early day, depredations on the lives and property of our frontier settlers on an extended scale will be the result. As they will not negotiate peaceably and in friendship, they should be made to negotiate at the point of the bayonet. At least troops should be so located as to keep these Indians from trespassing upon ceded land, and to teach them to respect the authority of government upon their own land. The location of troops at the head of the Sioux and on the James river, at Oak Grove, would be effective for that purpose, and are points convenient of access, either from the Minnesota or Missouri, and possess all the requisites for the establishment of the necessary force to keep these people upon their own land, and protect the property and settlements of the whites. The simple location of troops in the country will most probably be sufficient to overawe and restrain them from

the commission of further acts of hostility against the whites; but assuredly, unless troops are located in their country early next spring, there will be trouble between them and the whites on the frontier as soon as the spring is sufficiently advanced to admit of their movements in large bodies towards the settlements. In September of 1857 a Canadian named Le Croix, who is married to a half-breed from the Missouri, located upon the Med-a-wah-kan-toan and Wah-pay-coo-tah reservation. These bands, in open council, complained of the trespass, disowned all connexion whatever between the woman and either of the bands, and requested that the family should be removed. They were promised that their request should be complied with, but as the season was advanced, and his family might suffer by driving him away at that time, it was proposed to remove him early in the spring. This the Indians acceded to, and in Washington the chiefs again referred to the subject, and you gave me instructions to write to the agency, with instructions to order the trespassers to remove by the first of April; and if they did not leave, to apply to the commanding officer at Fort Ridgley for force to remove them. Mr. Magner, to whom I wrote, gave the necessary directions to the man, and, as he did not obey them, called on the commanding officer for assistance. No assistance, however, was furnished, and the man and his family still occupy the reservation, in open defiance of all the authority and power of the department.

During the payment at Yellow Medicine three men were ordered by you to leave the reservation, as a punishment for stealing from the department warehouse. Two of these men were immediately taken into the employ of one of the traders at Yellow Medicine, and have been, and I believe still are, employed and harbored by him, in open opposition to your express instructions and a subsequent remonstrance on my part.

These cases are brought to your attention with a view of eliciting some action in regard to them. The agent has no power under his control to remove any person from the reservation by force; at the same time no man can remain upon the reservation for any length of time, unless harbored and protected by the department or some of the traders. But if the traders, in open violation of the wishes of the officers of the department, will harbor and protect, either directly or indirectly, persons who have been ordered off the reserve, they should certainly be subjected to punishment.

In this connexion, please permit me to refer to the disadvantages attending the present system of licensing persons to trade on the reserve or within the Indian country. There is no official record in this office by which I can ascertain who are licensed traders, or whether there is a single licensed trader at any point within this agency. True, I may demand the license, and by that ascertain what men the trader is authorized to employ, where he is authorized to trade, &c.; but if he replies that his papers have been forwarded to Washington and his license not yet returned, my business with him has ceased, and I must apply to your office for information upon the subject. During this delay the trader may act at his own discretion, and the agent has no power over him but that of orders which the trader may or may not

REF0061251

observe. If all the incipient steps for issuing licenses emanated in the office of the local agent, who is supposed to reside in the country for which he holds his appointment, and is held responsible for the observance of the intercourse law on the part of all persons legally authorized to reside in the Indian country, his duties could be more effectively performed, and the trader would feel a greater degree of responsibility toward the person who is, under the law, responsible to his superiors for the faithful observance of the laws. If licenses are issued without consulting the agent, it involves a doubt of the power of the agent to suspend a license upon which there should exist no shadow of a doubt in the mind of any more trading under the provisions of the intercourse laws.

The house erected for the agent was completed last fall, and has been occupied since by the physician to the Med-a-wah-kan-toan and Wah-pay-coo-tah and his family, an office being reserved for the agent.

During the present fall a building has been erected at Yellow Medicine for the use of the agent. This is much more convenient, as the agent must of necessity pay frequent visits to the different locations within the agency, and he should therefore be as near the centre of the reservation as circumstances will permit. The Yellow Medicine is the line between the two reservations, from which the agent may visit the upper or the lower reservation at pleasure.

It is also much more convenient for all the Indians than the agency when they have business with the agent. Heretofore, if a party of upper Indians had business at the agency, they had to travel the entire length of the upper and thirty miles down the lower reserve to reach the agency.

By locating at the Yellow Medicine, the Indians upon either reservation may visit the agent on the edge of their own reservation. This location, therefore, is not only more convenient for the Indians, but also relieves the agent from much unnecessary travel.

Buildings are now in process of erection for each of the superintendents of schools, for the family of the carpenter, and for a schoolhouse at Yellow Medicine. The necessary buildings for the schools at Red Wood, Hazlewood, Lac qui Parle, and Big Stone Lake, have been procured, and schools will be opened in a few days.

The steam mills purchased in New York last summer have been delayed far beyond all expectation. One of the engines only has reached here, and another is reported to be at St. Paul. I hope to get those two in operation early this fall, and the others, if they reach St. Paul this fall, will most probably be ready for operation next spring. Lumber has been much needed on both reserves for the supply of the Indians. It is necessary to use frame instead of log houses, and boards instead of rails for fencing, or the timber will be entirely cut from the reservations before half the Indians are supplied with houses.

There is not a safe building on either reservation for the storage of property in charge of the agent previous to its issue to the proper subordinates or to the Indians; neither is there a building in which to council with the Indians when it becomes necessary, as is frequently the case, to meet two or three hundred at a time. To remedy these

deficiencies, I propose to burn a kiln of brick in the spring and erect a building at Yellow Medicine, the lower story to serve as a storeroom and the second story for a council room. The advantage of manufacturing brick is not confined simply to their use. In making and also in laying brick boys can be profitably employed, and I think the connexion of this employment with the manual labor school will be highly beneficial.

I have been requested by the Lower Sioux to recommend that, instead of two payments, their annuities be paid at one payment. By dividing the annuities into two payments, the amount to each individual is so small that it is not sufficient for the purchase of many articles necessary to the comfort of the Indians, and consequently the money is frequently expended in small articles neither so necessary nor useful. I think the change from two to one payment of the annuities would be far more satisfactory, as well as far more beneficial to the Indians. They say that the change from one to two payments annually was made at their request; but that, having tested its operation, they are anxious that the old system shall again be adopted.

During the past summer considerable liquor has been introduced among the Indians on both reservations. This traffic has been mainly conducted through the agency of a few unprincipled mixed bloods, who obtain it from the whites and furnish it to the Indians. The Wah-pay-toans at Yellow Medicine have formed an association for the destruction of all liquor brought to the reserve. This has done a great deal of good, but has not been entirely effective, as those having liquor for the upper Indians will contrive frequently to pass around the village below, and thus escape detection. I hope, however, that this determination to prevent the introduction of liquor may shortly extend to the upper Indians. The upper Se-see-toans will not allow it to be brought among them, and by a little exertion I hope to have the other Se-see-toan bands discard it.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSEPH R. BROWN, *Sioux Agent.*

W. J. CULLEN, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.

No. 13.

SIOUX AGENCY,
Medawahkantoan and Wahpaycoo-tah Reserve, September 29, 1858.

SIR: In pursuance of your instructions I commenced a school at this place last winter, and, although the facilities for teaching were few, I immediately assembled twenty-one scholars, whose attendance was as constant as the inclemency of the weather would allow. Many others, particularly the young men, would come in after the usual school hours, and made good progress in learning the alphabet of the English language and the names of animals and implements represented on the prints of the A. B. C. books.

The same scholars continued to attend until about the beginning of June, when the constant warfare of this tribe with the Chippewas,

REF0061252

and the frequent alarms in consequence of tracks of the enemy being seen near the reserve, broke up the school.

Since the return of the chiefs and soldiers from Washington, there has been an expectation that a school of a more permanent form was to be established, at which the children were to be clothed and fed, and consequently there has been no regular attendance at the school.

Last winter one child came daily, for a long time, six miles to the school, and frequently called on his way for two or three companions; but it was sufficiently obvious that this could not continue. Indeed, when you look at the length of the reserve (about fifty miles) and that the established villages extend to a distance of nine miles on each side of this place, the nearest being about three miles off, it is not reasonable to expect the children to attend unless they are provided with food at least during the middle of the day.

I find from conversation with the elder Indians that they have a very earnest desire that their children should be taught to read and write the English language, so as to communicate readily with the settlers that are surrounding the reserve. They constantly speak of the stipulations of the treaty of 1851, by which they understood they were to have manual labor schools, at which the children would be provided with everything, on condition that they assisted by their labor to support themselves.

From the conversation I had with you and Superintendent Cullen lately in St. Paul, I hope soon to receive instructions to proceed with schools on a system suited to the benevolent design of the government, and in accordance with the wishes of the Indians.

I am, sir, yours, very respectfully,

A. ROBERTSON.

Maj. JOSEPH R. BROWN,
United States Agent for Sioux of Minnesota.

No. 14.

HAZLEWOOD, *October* 11, 1858.

SIR: I present to you my report of the school taught by me at Hazlewood, Minnesota, commencing November 16, 1857, and closing March 31, 1858. During this time the whole number on the roll is thirty-three. The daily average is ten. I had no difficulty in keeping them under reasonable control; the oldest one in school seemed as willing to obey as the youngest child. The first class consisted of six young men; the second class consisted of five boys; the remainder were children from five to eight years old. Some of them attended quite regularly, and learned fast. One of the young men can repeat the multiplication table with ease, and several of them can read in the First Reader, and spell in words of three syllables. The most of them can tell the names of all objects familiar to them in English; they all seem anxious to learn English. I think there is a chance for a good school the most of the year at this place.

Yours, very truly,

JOHN L. M'CULLOUGH.

JOSEPH R. BROWN, Esq.

No. 15.

YELLOW MEDICINE, *September* 25, 1858.

SIR: By your appointment I assumed the duties of superintendent of farms for the Se-see-toans and Wah-pay-toans on the 1st of November last. When I took charge of the agricultural department work, it was at an advanced season, and much of the fall work yet to do, with a demand for much labor upon the dam and mill, which were undergoing repairs, and which required a large force of men, with the expectation that the dam would be in a condition to be useful for sawing in the spring.

As the dam withstood the heavy freshet of January, we hoped the work would prove permanent, and additional force was put upon the work, with a hope to get it out of danger by spring.

After, however, a vast expense had been incurred during the winter for the security of this important part of the work, the heavy freshet in March utterly destroyed the waterworks, and left the mill without water at the very time it was necessary for the operations of the mill. Not wishing to lose the entire use of the saw and grist mills, I again commenced the repair of the dam, and in about three weeks so far succeeded as to be able to use the mill most of the summer, although not at its full capacity of work; for I feared to attempt raising the dam sufficient to furnish a full supply of water. This mill has, from its first erection, been a source of expense without profit, and during last winter cost the department the labor of a millwright, two assistants, and eight men, whose services have resulted in just nothing but to swell the expense of this establishment.

In accordance with your instructions, I early in the spring commenced ploughing, fencing, and clearing for the spring planting at the different villages under this department; and although I had many difficulties to encounter for want of teams in the early part of spring, I finally succeeded in securing for the Indians nearly double the quantity of land they formerly planted. The arrival of oxen purchased for the department in May, although late, was of much assistance in enabling me to complete the spring work in time for planting. I am happy to say that in no former year have the Indians gathered larger crops from an equal extent of ground, or planted anything like the same number of acres.

The past spring has witnessed the first assistance afforded the Indians of "Big Stone Lake, Lake Traverse, and Lac qui Parle." In the work at these points I was ably assisted by S. B. Garvie and G. Renneville, the distance from this place being such that I could not do those places justice without assistance.

There can now, however, be a great reduction made in the number of men about this department until the opening of spring in 1859.

The following table will exhibit the ploughing done; the estimated yield of corn and potatoes per acre; and the seed furnished at each of the villages belonging to this department:

REF0061253

Statement exhibiting the ploughing done, estimated yield of corn and potatoes per acre, &c.

No.	Names of chiefs.	Bus. wheat furnished.	Acres of ground ploughed.			Acres planted.		Seed furnished.		Yield estimated.		Separate farms.	
			Broke.	Cross ploughed.	Old ground.	Corn.	Potatoes.	Bushels corn.	Bushels potatoes.	Bushels corn.	Bushels potatoes.	Acres broke.	Houses erected.
1	Inyagmani		5		50	50	15	8	40	2,500	1,500	30	5
2	Manzomani			20	25	45	5	5	45	1,100	500		1
3	Manzakutemani	10	30	20	25	80	10	6	40	3,000	1,200	38	4
4	Marpiyawicasta		20		30	55	3	5	75	2,600	500	10	1
5	Red Iron		10	80		90	11	15	100	3,600	1,000	12	2
6	Upi Iyahdeya		40	40	10	85	6	20	100	3,500	400	3	1
7	Inkpa					35	4	5	20				
8	Warmidipiduta			35	20	55	7	10	70	2,000	350	15	1
9	Tatankamanji			45	15	65	3	13	40	3,000	150		
10	Anagoptan			30	15	45	3	6	30	1,700	100		
11	Wanatan				40	40		4		1,600			
12	Ojupi		10	30	10	40	2	5	30	1,600	150		
13	Warmidiska			30	10	30	1	4	15	1,200	50		
14	Mantoneyanke			40		35	5	3	18	1,400	100		
15	Ixtarla			30		30	1	5	10	700			
16	Wakeyaska			15		15		3	10	200			
17	Tahanparda				10	10		3	15	350			
	Total	10	115	395	250	780	80	120	678	30,050	5,800	108	15

The Indians have sustained much damage the past season from an unfortunate mistake in the purchase of seed supposed to be "rutabaga," but which proved to be "kale." This seed was planted at every village, and has afforded no benefit whatever; in some fields as much as ten acres were devoted to this miserable stuff. The work in the blacksmith and carpenter shops has consisted principally in repairing wagons, carts, guns, traps, ploughs, axes, &c., and, although amounting to over three thousand dollars in the aggregate, has been in small items too numerous to report in detail. At "Lac qui Parle," Big Stone Lake, and Chippewa river, about one hundred and fifty tons of hay have been put up for the support of the cattle in doing the spring work. At this place some three hundred and fifty tons of good hay have been secured, which I think sufficient to winter the department stock and do the spring work in this vicinity.

Submitting the above for your favorable consideration,

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL BROWN,
Sup't of Farms, S. and W. Sioux.

Major Jos. R. Brown, *Sioux Agent.*

No. 16.

Winnebago Agency,
September 9, 1858.

Sir: As the time has now arrived when the annual reports required by the rules and regulations of the department should be presented, I have the honor to submit the following statement of the affairs of the Indians who have been recently placed under my charge.

I came among them not as a stranger, for many of them knew me years before, and I found them in the enjoyment of excellent health, with the exception of a few who are suffering with chronic diseases—scrofula and consumption. It affords me much pleasure to mention that, during the short time I have been with them, I have found them uniformly peaceable and inoffensive in their manners and conduct. I can report no case of drunkenness among them, except in two or three instances of vagabond fellows, who had obtained liquor in some manner unknown to me. In one or two cases I had strong proof against some white men of selling them liquor. Those men I prosecuted according to law, and they were fined to a considerable amount. As I have commenced, I am determined to continue, and will relentlessly pursue all who come within the meaning of the statute to the full extent of its penalty.

The chiefs, with nearly all the men of the tribe, have expressed their determination to assist me to put a stop, as far as possible, to the use of liquor among them. Some days ago I had occasion to send several of the teamsters (white men) a short distance from the reservation on business; but they neglected their business, drank liquor, and became drunk and disorderly. I promptly discharged

REF0061254

them, and shall continue as promptly to discharge all who will misdemean themselves by the use of ardent liquor while in the employ of the agency.

The Indians have taken hold in real earnest upon the duties of agricultural life; they have been made at last to feel the necessity of working and tilling the soil for a subsistence. The prospect of living by the fruits of the chase or hunt is gone. The buffalo (once the mainstay of the Indian) are gone; they have disappeared as a fleeting dream. In vain the eye looks upon the vast expanse spread out before it, from horizon to horizon, for a glimpse of some hapless one that may have strayed from the herd, but habitations of man meet the view, and the poor Indian is seen, with hoe in hand, or plough, laboring for his daily bread.

The Indians and half-breeds this year have had under cultivation upwards of eight hundred acres of good land, from which they produced mostly corn. All the scythes in my possession were given them, of which they made good use, having made hay enough to keep all their stock during the coming winter. All this has been done by their own hands, with the exception of the breaking of land and other heavy ploughing. Many more acres would have been put under cultivation, but there was not time to do all the breaking up that was required, although the teams were engaged all summer and are still employed.

Quite a number of the Indians, for whom breaking land could not be done, took their hoes in hand and dug up the sod as well as possible. This was truly hard labor, but they accomplished it well, and have produced some good crops.

Minnesota, as well as her sister States, has felt the deplorable effects of too much rain, which has fallen the past season in such quantity as to cause more or less destruction of property in all the western States. It came literally in floods, greatly swelling the streams and rivers, which overflowed their banks, inundating the country for miles around, startling the farmer, and destroying and damaging his crops to a fearful extent. The poor Indian has had his share of the affliction. Though the majority have enough left to subsist upon during the winter and to spare, yet there are some who must depend upon what may be given them by others.

The waters have been fearfully high; farmers have been awakened from their slumbers at dead hour of night by the rushing of overflowing torrents, barely to escape with their lives; steamboats have navigated the principal streets of some of our flourishing towns, and floated over many portions of valuable town property. The valleys of the Blue Earth and Le Sueur rivers have witnessed terrible scenes of destruction; houses, mills, wood-piles, and cattle swept away. The government mill, located on the Le Sueur, has been greatly injured, the dams have been entirely destroyed, and much of the lumber washed away. It was in active operation during the day; and the men who had it in charge, before retiring for the night, had left everything, as they thought, secure; but during the night the rains fell, and nothing could be saved, for the destruction was effected before they could (though they were living near) possibly do anything.

The loss of the mill is deeply felt. It was in the midst of a heavy business; a large quantity of lumber was required for building houses for the Indians to dwell in during the coming winter, and for various other improvements and purposes. However, a steam mill has been purchased which is thought adequate to the business required. The most of the machinery is upon the ground already, and the remainder will be brought as rapidly as the very heavy and otherwise bad condition of the roads will permit. The workmen are engaged in getting out the timbers for the frame as fast as possible, and we have a fair prospect of its being under full operation in less than six weeks. Everything possible will be done to aid in the comfort of all upon the reservation during the winter.

The Blue Earth agency farm department has been under the care of one of the best farmers in the country, and everything is as flourishing as the season would permit. One hundred acres have been under the cultivation of corn, four of rye, twenty-five of wheat, thirty of oats, ten of buckwheat, fifteen of wheat and rye mixed, one-half acre in beans, two in rutabaga turnips, and five in potatoes. The Le Sueur farm has been attended with equally good management as the Blue Earth. Ninety-five acres of wheat have been raised, forty-five of corn, thirty-six of beans, ten of rutabaga turnips, three of white turnips, and one and a half acres cultivated as a garden. The corn, potatoes, turnips, and beans have yielded well, but the wheat and oats have been injured a great deal by the rust.

I would propose for the future, rather than have so large a farm under cultivation, and its attendant expense, that the labor it required, or as much of it as would be necessary, be employed in breaking up new land, and in doing the ploughing generally for the Indians. The Indians have no facilities for breaking up new land, and I think the more land that is made ready for their use the more diligent they will become, and that those who are now compelled to depend upon the agency farm for corn and other grain would have farms of their own.

The mechanics employed at the agency are men of skill, energy, and business habits, and are doing all that can be done for the general good.

The carpenters have been employed in repairing wagons and in building houses for the Indians. They have under way three or four log houses, and before cold weather sets in will have them completed, and several good and comfortable frame houses built.

The brick masons will have put up, in the same time, three substantial brick houses.

The brick-maker this season erected a kiln, and has made two hundred thousand bricks of excellent quality.

The blacksmiths have been kept constantly at work. One of them has been busy in making and repairing guns for the Indians; the other in repairing wagons, ploughs, and shoeing horses for them, and in doing all necessary work at the agency. The teamsters and laborers are good, honest, hard-working men, and try to do their duty.

The following is a copy of the report of the Winnebago Manual Labor Schools, given by the superintendent:

REF0061255

"During the past year one hundred and sixty-eight Winnebago children have attended this school, of different ages, from five to eighteen years. Many of these, however, have been very irregular in their attendance. The average number of those who have been regular is thirty-six boys and forty-three girls.

"It has been the policy of your predecessor in office to have them instructed in manual labor rather than in science; however, but little attention, comparatively, has been bestowed upon the latter, yet a portion of the time has been regularly devoted to instruction in the elementary branches.

"During last fall and winter the boys chopped and cleared the timber off of some three acres of woodland, a part of which they planted in apple seeds, for the purpose of commencing the culture of a nursery. They made the rails for fencing the same, and also got out two hundred posts for plank fence, and dug a well some twenty feet deep for the use of the school.

"The past season they have cultivated three acres and a half in garden, and have made some twelve tons of hay.

"The girls have made five hundred and fifty garments for themselves and the boys attending the school, and some seven hundred sacks for the use of the farm.

"The children, though naturally inclined to indolence, are, as a general rule, apt to learn, and have made, perhaps, as rapid advancement as could reasonably be expected under the circumstances.

"More might doubtlesss be accomplished for them, if some plan could be adopted that would secure greater regularity and punctuality in their attendance."

The above report speaks well for some of the children. I would that all could be well spoken of; but it is of course difficult to manage children who are under influences so much at variance with our system of instruction, and our institutions generally, yet I believe if we could bring them further from these influences we could succeed much better. The parental direction or influence over these children avails nothing; they know not what it is to disobey at their homes; there is no disobedience; they are permitted, without restraint, to exercise their full liberty and freedom. I am of opinion that something should be devised for their lasting benefit. I believe it would be advisable to have erected two suitable buildings which should stand near each other, on a piece of ground well suited to the purpose, enclosed with a high stout fence—one of the buildings to be occupied by the boys, and the other by the girls, and proper white persons placed in charge. The children could thus be taught all that might be thought necessary and advisable, and arrangements made for them to dwell in these houses, making them their homes. The expense of furnishing such abodes would not be great, and the benefits the children would derive from such an institution, nobody can doubt, would be of the most promising and substantial kind.

The children with proper superintendence could do their own cooking, washing, &c; the girls the necessary sewing, and the boys the supplying of wood, &c. The attendance now at school is very irregular, and those who come have only for their object the provisions and clothing that are allowed. The Indians themselves are very desirous that an institution of this kind should be placed among them.

The Indians express themselves well satisfied with every improvement; they are beginning to feel the benefits of civilization and its necessity. They are all anxious to have property vested in their own right. Many of them have suggested the propriety of having some of their land sold, and the remainder divided among them, giving a number of acres to each family, in accordance with the treaty of 1855.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES H. MIX,
Indian Agent.

Col. WILLIAM J. CULLEN,
Supt. Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.

No. 17.

ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA,
August 22, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith a detailed report of my proceedings as special agent of the Indian department under your letter of appointment of the 29th of June last, and the instructions of Major W. J. Cullen, superintendent of Indian affairs for the northern superintendency, of the 9th ultimo, in conformity therewith, (a copy of which is appended thereto,) directing me to meet the Yanctonnais Indians, and agree with them upon a time and place for consultation with him to adjust differences with them and the Cutheads, agreeably to the provisions of the act of appropriation of June 12, 1858, and to receive certain goods and other articles directed to be purchased and distributed amongst them in pursuance of that object.

The serious interruption of the mails in the interior, by reason of unprecedented floods, has compelled me to delay my report until my arrival at this place.

I am, sir, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

K. PRITCHETTE,
Special Agent, Indian Department.

HON. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.

No. 18.

ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA,
August 22, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to report, that in obedience to your letter of appointment as special agent of the Indian department of the 29th of June last, I proceeded without delay, via New York, to St. Paul,

REF0061256

Minnesota, and on the 5th ultimo reported myself for duty, as therein directed, to Major W. J. Cullen, superintendent of Indian affairs for the northern superintendency.

On the 9th of the same month I received his instructions, a copy of which is appended, marked A, and as therein directed proceeded to the performance of the duties assigned me, viz: "To proceed without delay to meet the Yanctonnais Indians and make known to them that the government is engaged in initiating measures in their behalf, and that goods and other articles are now being purchased, which will be distributed among them during the present season;" and, also, "to agree with them upon a place, and fix a time for a consultation with the superintendent, in order that their claims to the lands ceded in 1851 can be investigated, and where the goods and other articles spoken of will be distributed."

On the 15th of the same month I reached the Sioux agency, and on the next day, proceeded to Fort Ridgely, in order to obtain a tent for the use of the party directed to accompany me. On the 17th, the supplies for the expedition, ordered by the superintendent from St. Paul, not having yet arrived, I despatched messengers to Henderson, to which point they had been sent by steamer, to hasten their transportation. On Monday, the 19th, a portion of the supplies having arrived, I took my departure the next day, in search of the Yanctonnais, whom I was informed were all occupied in hunting the buffalo upon the Côteau des Prairies.

On Monday, the 26th, I reached Lake Kampeska, situate near the head waters of the Big Sioux river, without being able to discover their whereabouts. On the evening of the next day, while engaged in making arrangements to leave a portion of my party encamped, and to proceed with my interpreter and guide to "the oak grove" on the James river, where it was rumored they were encamped, I was informed that a camp of a hundred and eighty lodges was within a short distance. Early next morning I despatched two Indians, from a Se-see-toan hunting-camp near me, to request the chiefs and head men to come to my camp and receive good news, which I was instructed by their Great Father to bring them. About 7 p. m. of the same day, eleven mounted men, from the Yanctonnais camp, arrived. After having feasted, with the aid of a small quantity of provisions I furnished them at the Se-see-toan camp, late in the evening they assembled at my tent. The minutes of this interview are appended, marked B. By these it will be seen that they insisted that I should repair to their camp, declaring positively that their chiefs would not come to me.

This I refused to do, considering that their late conduct at Medary demanded that they should exhibit a more subordinate disposition, in view of the lenient and liberal measures of the government towards them. As the minutes above referred to will show, they persisted in their demand and declaration, and were informed, in reply, that I would give their chiefs one sun to determine. Early the next morning the delegation departed.

On the 30th, a single messenger arrived from the Yanctonnais camp, representing himself as a chief, which was subsequently found to be untrue, and urged me, with much mild entreaty, to comply with the

request of the chiefs to come to them, declaring that it was an inviolable law of their nation that their chiefs should hold no councils except in the presence of all their people. Fearing that my mission might entirely fail, should I persist in my previously expressed determination, I availed myself of this plausible explanation of the unwillingness of their chiefs to come to me, and told him that, not desiring to be instrumental in the violation of their laws, I would accompany him. Accordingly, I immediately struck my tent, and accompanied their messenger to the Yanctonnais camp, which I reached on the evening of the same day.

The whole of the next morning was spent by the chiefs in counseling among themselves; and it was not until the afternoon that the chiefs, with all their people, assembled at my tent. I proceeded to address them, informing them of the object of my visit, and asking them to agree with me in fixing the time and place for receiving the goods, &c., designed for them, and holding a council with the superintendent to consider their claims.

(The minutes of this council are appended, marked C.)

As these minutes show, they utterly refused to fix any time or place for these purposes, alleging the absence of a part of their nation as the reason. This, I am satisfied, was untrue, and that their refusal was the result of a general consultation of the Yanctonnais nation, and, as I believe, in concert with a portion, at least, of the Se-see-toans themselves, a large body of whom were encamped near and in constant intercourse with them. Messengers had also preceded me from the annuity Indians, waiting their payment at Yellow Medicine, to the Yanctonnais camps, as I was informed, previous to my departure from that place. Who had instigated the interference of the Se-see-toans, to prevent the assembling of the Yanctonnais for the settlement of the difficulties between them, and directly advised the Yanctonnais themselves to the same effect, is already a subject of diligent inquiry, and will, it is expected, be thoroughly ascertained.

Finding it impossible in any manner to effect the object of my mission, I, the same evening, broke up my camp and hastened my return in order that other and more efficient measures might be taken if, upon consultation with the superintendent and agent, any such could be devised, and another effort should be deemed proper or expedient. The Yanctonnais, immediately upon my departure, also moved their whole camp.

Deeming it advisable to convey the information of my failure as early as practicable to the Indian Department and to the superintendent, on the 2d of August, at day-break, I despatched three of my party, with the best horses, with communications to Yellow Medicine. On the evening of the 5th instant I returned to the agency at that place, and reported in person to the superintendent.

Upon consultation it was judged expedient to make a further effort to assemble the Yanctonnais by despatching a message to them by Antoine Frenier, a reliable and intelligent person, who had long been resident among them, and well acquainted with their language, together with two others, half-breeds of like known influence among

REF0061257

them, which was accordingly done in the most secret manner, in order to guard against further interference.

On the 7th instant, at the request of the superintendent, I accompanied him to the Pacific wagon road camp of Colonel Nobles, on the Cottonwood river, which he visited to receive the public property there; and on the 10th, returned with him to Yellow Medicine, and witnessed the payment of the annuities there. This being accomplished, and there being no further occasion for my services at present in that region, I returned at the special request of the superintendent with him to St. Paul, it being his expressed desire that I should accompany him and aid him in his business with the Yanctonnais, in the event that the second attempt to call them together should prove more successful. To this I have assented, provided your further instructions should not otherwise direct.

The reasons for the failure of my mission to the Yanctonnais can, at present, only be conjectured. It is evident, however, from what transpired in the council at their camp that they had been previously tampered with by interested or malicious parties. The prominent idea put forward by them at that time was that it was the object of the government to inveigle them into a treaty for the lands now occupied by them. It is also probable that their apprehensions had been excited, of being drawn within the power of the military, and punished for their outrages at Medary. Their declaration that they desired nothing from the government until they had settled with the Se-see-toans themselves, for their share of the lands sold by the latter, would also seem to indicate some sinister influences from without.

There is reason to believe that the object of their advisers has been to keep this claim an open question until they had arranged the recognition by the government or its agents, as chiefs, of persons under their own influence and control, who might be used to subserve their ultimate interests. This would account for the jealousy manifested by them upon the subject of chieftainship, and which, from the extraordinary discipline and subordination displayed in their camp, could hardly have originated with themselves.

Whatever may be the motives by which these people were influenced to reject the bounty of the government, certain it is that the Indians throughout this northwestern region are in a very restless and insubordinate condition. Their late frequent contests among themselves, under the very eye of the authorities, tends to keep alive this spirit, and inspires them with the belief of a want of power in the government to restrain them. Beside the dissatisfaction between the Yanctonnais and Se-see-toans, the Yanctons are at variance in regard to the late treaty, as I was informed by one of their chiefs, who visited me with a party of his people while encamped at Kampeska lake. He declared that he was no party to that treaty, and dissented from its provisions.

The friendly disposition of the Tetons, on both sides of the Mississippi is doubtful.

One of the bands of that nation, to whom presents are directed to be bestowed, by your instructions to the superintendent, of the 8th of July last, to wit: The "Sans Arcs," I was informed by the Yanctonnais, are in open hostility against the United States.

The result of observation and information from various sources, would seem to indicate that a common concert of action has been agreed upon, if not a hostile combination actually formed between all these bands, and that some stringent precautionary measures are necessary to prevent serious consequences hereafter.

All which is respectfully submitted.

KINTZING PRITCHETTE,
Special agent, Indian Department.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 19—A.

OFFICE OF THE NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,
St. Paul, July 9, 1858.

SIR: In accordance with a communication of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, of June 29, informing me you had been appointed a special agent of the Indian Department, to act in regard to matters connected with the Yanctonnais Indians, now on their way towards the Yellow Medicine, for the purpose of interfering with the payment of annuities to the Se-see-toans and Wah-pay-toan Sioux Indians; and that you would report yourself to me for duty, you are hereby instructed to proceed, without delay, to meet the Yanctonnais Indians, and make known to them that the government is engaged in initiating measures in their behalf, and that goods and other articles are now being purchased which will be distributed among them during the present season.

You will agree with them upon a place, and fix a time for a consultation with me, in order that their claims to the lands ceded in 1851, can be investigated, and where the goods and articles above spoken of will be distributed. I have appointed the following persons to accompany you, viz: Thos. Robertson, to act as your interpreter, Henry Belland and A. Robertson to be guides, Robert Weekly teamster, Peter Martelle cook; the necessary outfit and transportation for yourself and party will be furnished you.

You will proceed, with as little delay as possible, to meet the Yanctonnais, whom I am informed you will probably meet somewhere in the neighborhood of the "Hole in the Mountain." Should you however not meet with them at that point you will exercise your discretion in regard to your future course and direction, endeavoring to reach them as soon as possible. You will probably, on arriving at Yellow Medicine, obtain direct information of the present position of the Indians. After having met the Indians, and determined on the time and place of meeting for the purpose before mentioned, you will communicate with me at the Sioux agency, at which place I will probably

REF0061258

be about the 25th of this month, and will await information from you at that place.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. J. CULLEN,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

K. PRITCHETTE, Esq.,
Special Agent, &c., St. Paul.

No. 20.—B.

Minutes of an interview with the delegation of the head men and soldiers of the Yanctonnais, had at camp at Lake Kampeska, on the evening of July 29, 1858.

On the assembling of the delegation, and their signifying their readiness to receive my message to their people, I said to them:

I have been for nearly an entire moon in coming to you with a message from your Great Father, (at Washington,) given to me by your father, Superintendent Cullen, to bring to your chiefs. This message is of great good news to you, and for your benefit. After coming this great distance, and inquiring continually where you were to be found, I was told for the first time yesterday that you were near my camp.

I then sent messengers to your camp to tell your chiefs and head-men to come to me and hear good news. Much to my surprise they have not come; and I am now told that I must come to them. This cannot be. My message is sent to your chiefs and head-men, and to them alone can I deliver it. My messengers told them that it was for the purpose of fixing a time and place for holding a council with their father (Superintendent Cullen) respecting those matters of which they had complained to him last year at Yellow Medicine, and of which he then promised to speak to their great father at Washington. He has performed his promise, and now sends to them to meet him in council to hear the words of their Great Father, and to receive the valuable goods and provisions he has sent to them.

You will now return to your chiefs and tell them this, and that I will wait one sun for their coming, that I may deliver my good news to them, and with them fix the time and place for the distribution of the goods and the council with their father.

The distance I have come has exhausted my provisions so that I cannot feast them as I would; but at the council with your father, he will make full amends.

I have brought for your chiefs, head men and soldiers a small present of tobacco which I will give them when they come to me, and which I hope will be acceptable to them. I have said.

To this address they replied, that it was my duty to come to them, that they had been told last year at Yellow Medicine that a messenger should be sent to James river for them, and that I had stopped within a few hours ride; that if my horses were worn out I might take theirs.

That their chiefs would not come, and further, that they would not carry my message; that they had been instructed to say only what they had said, and were not authorized further to talk with me.

In answer, I commended their prudence and good faith to their chiefs as messengers, and that their course was also mine, and their example such as I also pursued; that I had nothing to say to them further; that my explanations were only to enable them to act understandingly; that I did not wish them to carry a *message* for me, all I had expected was that they would take my *answer* back to the message of their chiefs. If they thought proper to do so, it was well; if not, it was well.

They then reiterated all their arguments to induce me to yield and go to their camp; and inquired whether, if their chiefs did not come to me, I would leave as I had declared.

To this I replied: that I certainly would. They still endeavored with the most steady and ingenious persistence, to change my resolution. I answered that the difference between us was very plain and simple; I had come to announce the bestowal of good gifts, not to solicit anything from them. I say to them, come to me and it shall be given to you; you answer, come to us and we will take.

At this they laughed heartily, and with a promise from me that if they visited me before they left in the morning I would send a small present of tobacco to their chiefs, they departed.

No. 21.—C.

Minutes of a Council held with the chiefs, head men, and soldiers of the Hunk-pate band of Yanctonnais in presence of all their people, at their camp, near the head of the "Plateau du coteau des Prairies" on the afternoon of the 31*st day of July*, 1858.

The council being assembled and the principal chiefs having expressed their readiness to receive my message, I commenced by stating that during the last summer they had made a complaint, at Yellow Medicine, to their father, Superintendent Cullen, who had promised to lay the same before their Great Father at Washington (the Commissioner of Indian Affairs); that he had kept his promise, and that their Great Father had instructed him to convey to them, through me, the result. I then read from the instructions of the Superintendent, of the 9th of July, that portion which directs me to inform the Yanctonnais of the object of calling them together, and to agree with them upon the time and place for holding a council and the distribution of the goods. This I directed my interpreter to interpret to them, which he did, as also the substance of a communication of the 22d July from the Superintendent, transmitted to me while on the prairie by an express, suggesting that the place of meeting should be fixed either at a place called "The Two Ravines," or "The Lake where the Kettle was found." I concluded by stating that I was now ready to agree

REF0061259

with them upon the time and place of meeting, for the purposes named in my instructions.

Wa-nak-son-ta, a chief, then rose and made a rambling speech upon the subject of chieftainship among them, and the sale of the lands occupied by them, which he seemed to believe were the real objects of my mission.

To this I replied, that I had nothing to do with making chiefs nor the purchase of their lands. That I had but one duty to perform, which was to fix the time and place of meeting with their father, Superintendent Cullen. That the head men and soldiers he had sent to me had refused to talk upon any other subject but that upon which they had been authorized to speak, and that I had no authority to speak to them of anything but what I had told them.

The chief replied with some remarks about the treaty of 1851, and asking me not to be in a hurry, declared that the lands they occupied were worth a great deal of money.

To this I replied, that the government did not want to buy their lands, and that the goods and presents were sent only to settle the difficulty which they complained had been caused by the cession of the Se-see-toans under the treaty of 1851. I then inquired what were the limits of their claim to the lands sold by the Se-see-toan and Wah-pay-toan bands under that treaty, and the names of the chiefs who represented the claimants to those lands.

To this the chief replied, that he had only been repeating to me what he had said to their father last year; that they claimed all the land to the Minnesota river, which had been given to him by his father and now belonged to him. (Some difficulty seemed to have been created by my demand for the names of the chiefs representing the claimants, and though the question was repeated, no answer could be elicited.)

One of the soldiers then arose and commenced haranguing in a violent manner and loud voice respecting the value of their lands, declaring that they had received nothing for the lands already sold.

I here interrupted him, stating that it was for the purpose of settling the difficulty respecting the land already sold, that I had been sent to call them together, to counsel with their father and to receive the goods, &c.; that their father had no intention of asking them to sell the lands they occupied, and has no authority to do so.

He then enquired if the goods &c. to be distributed, were of those sent to the Se-see-toans as annuities. Being answered that they were not, he declared that they wanted nothing of the United States until they had settled with the Se-see-toans themselves; it would then be time enough to treat for their land, and that the things sent by their Great Father were to buy other lands.

To this I replied that he was altogether mistaken; that there was no authority given to purchase other lands, and that I would listen to nothing further on that subject. The chief then said the Yanctonnais were not all present, and that a council cannot be held unless the whole nation is present.

I inquired whether he could not get them all together and fix the time and place to receive the goods.

To this he replied that some of them were on the other side of the Missouri and could not be got together this fall, but that he would see them all during their winter hunt.

In reply, I asked him what was to be done with the goods in the meantime. (To this no answer was made.)

He then inquired what the Yanctons had done with their lands at Washington. To which I replied, nothing.

I then asked if the chiefs and their people present would meet with their father and receive their proportion of the goods, leaving the remainder to be distributed thereafter to the rest of the nation.

(To this question, though repeated, no answer could be obtained.)

Another soldier then said: You have not come up out of the ground but have come over the prairies. When a person is sent to us from our Great Father he should tell us all he knows.

I replied: Why do you think I have not told you all? I have told you all I have to say.

I then inquired of him how many chiefs were interested in the lands sold under the treaty of 1851.

To this he answered three here and two more on the Missouri.

I then repeated the object of my visit to them, and added that if they were not ready to receive the goods and meet their father, all that remained for me to do was to return and report to him.

To which it was replied: That is right. Our lands are very valuable to us; give us time.

I then directed the interpreter to ask him whether he thought their Great Father had nothing to do but to attend upon them.

To this he answered that their Great Father had bought all the rest of the Indian lands and he supposed that now he had only them to attend to.

I then asked if they could fix a time and place where an agent of the government could find them all assembled next year, instead of having to seek them all over the prairies, as I had done.

(Though this question was thrice repeated, a sullen silence was maintained and no answer could be elicited.)

I then retired from the council and directed the horses to be harnessed and our tent struck. The chiefs then left also.

Considerable confusion then took place; the Indians all crowding round the wagons and the soldiers declaring that, as it was the first time a white man from their Great Father had visited their camp, it was unusual to carry anything away, that I had no business on their lands and threatening to cut our harness, unless I would give them the small portion of tobacco which remained, and other of our supplies.

Having already given to them, at the close of the council, over half a box of tobacco, and all the flour we could spare, I directed the interpreter to tell them that I had come to their camp at their own solicitation, under assurances of protection, which, if they did not grant, I had no power to resist; but that under their threats I would not give them as much as I could put upon the nail of my finger.

The interpreter informed me that their reply to this was, that they did not desire to extort anything more by threats, but thought I

REF0061260

might have more than I needed, and that, according to their customs, the soldiers had no share of the tobacco in the distribution.

I then told the interpreter he might do as he pleased; and, accordingly, he gave them a few plugs of tobacco and a little sugar.

In the meantime our wagons having been loaded, we left their camp without further molestation. Just after we had left their encampment, an Indian, running on foot from their lodges, overtook us and stated that he was the brother of a chief of another band of Yanctonnais, whom he had that day left encamped at "Oak Grove," on the James river, which we estimated at about twelve miles distant.

This information explained the division we had observed made of the tobacco given them in *four* parcels, they admitting only the presence of *three* chiefs, and proved that their action had been the result of general concert among the nation.

No. 22.

CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
St. Louis, October 1, 1858.

SIR: In making an annual report of the condition of the Indians of this superintendency, I have the honor to say that the evidences of progress in civilization and the arts necessary to their comfort and happiness are not very remarkable; yet in taking a view of the reports of the agents of the various tribes, I cannot doubt that something has been done in the last year to promote these desirable objects, something effected to retard the inevitable destiny of this race; and it is observable that the improvement in their condition depends chiefly upon their farming operations.

Agriculture and mechanics being the great levers by which man is elevated to civilization, their importance cannot be too earnestly brought to the consideration of all connected with this department of the government. No people were ever known to acquire civilization or to enjoy its blessings without a knowledge of agriculture and a practical application of it; and, as has been said, "it is, if possible, more important that the Indian should be taught to till the soil and to labor in the mechanic shops than to have even a common school education."

It is known to be exceedingly difficult to dissuade the savage from his migratory habits and confine him to the pursuits of civilization, yet there is sufficient evidence, in the prosperous condition of many of the tribes, to demonstrate that much can be done to effect an object so important to the government and beneficial to the Indian.

It is apprehended that if energetic means are not taken at an early period to advance these people in the art of cultivating the soil, the condition of many of them must in a few years become pitiable in the extreme. The government may expend its millions to relieve their

wants, but unless they can be taught to supply a portion of their necessities much suffering will be inevitable.

The reports from the several schools are perhaps more encouraging than heretofore, showing an increased number of pupils for the current year. The education of the Indian is a subject worthy of consideration, and certainly one of the important means necessary to his elevation. It is therefore important that the plan most likely to succeed should be adopted. With some of the tribes the manual labor school appears to succeed, whilst others seem disposed to reject it. I am not aware that this system has been received very favorably by civilized communities; and if this be true, it would be hopeless with the savage, as it combines the very essence of civilization, field labor, with application to books, either of which is averse to his nature. Several of the tribes of this superintendency have recently expressed a desire to have their reserves subdivided and allotted. The policy recently adopted by the department in locating the tribes compactly, with a view it is presumed of finally lessening their reservations, will it is hoped and believed result beneficially. The past history of these people teaches the melancholy truth that their habitations will never require enlarging.

Some of the tribes of the Upper Arkansas agency expressed a wish at their last annual payment to become permanently located, with the view of prosecuting more successfully the cultivation of the soil. Their country is known to embrace fertile lands in quantities sufficient for all their agricultural purposes. It is therefore respectfully submitted whether good policy would not dictate that an effort be made on the part of the government to comply with the wishes of these tribes.

It is known that differences of opinion have and still do exist amongst the Pottawatomies as regards their national policy, particularly with regard to the subdivision of their land, which doubtless operates injuriously to their prosperity. To reconcile these conflicts of opinion, no better means presents itself than that of allotting to those disposed to locate a permanent home, whilst those otherwise disposed be permitted to occupy the remainder of the reservation in common. The superior condition of the one over the other would soon be so manifest that all would be disposed to follow their example.

The health of the tribes is not so good the present season as it has been for several years past. From the character of the past season, it is but reasonable to suppose that they have suffered more than usual from sickness, as it is known that late and heavy rains, accompanied with extensive overflows, are always followed in the western country by an increased amount of disease.

Notwithstanding the past summer has been very unfavorable to the production of many of our crops, it is thought that most of the tribes, engaged to any extent in farming, will have a sufficient yield of the substantials of life to carry them through the coming winter.

As the marks designating the boundaries of many of the reservations have become to a great extent obliterated, I would suggest the propriety of having them re-marked; also, the surveying and marking of all open lines, and that it be made the duty of the agents thereafter to restore the marks, when necessary for their perpetuation. The necessity for this will be found in the many trespasses made in the

REF0061261

last year or two, under the pretext of not knowing where the boundaries were.

I would beg leave to call the attention of the department to the treaty of the Judith, making provisions for the education, &c., of the Blackfeet nation. They are represented by their agent to be well disposed, and anxious to carry out their engagements with the government. It is known that the resources from whence they have hitherto gained a subsistence are being rapidly exhausted, and it is believed that the time is not far distant when their only resource for food will be the products of the soil. Under these circumstances, humanity would dictate a continuance and extension of the means adopted last spring to aid and encourage them in the cultivation of the soil.

The department is apprised of the frequent complaints, recently made through this office by the agents, of intrusion and trespass upon the property of the Indians. This is a subject of much importance to the various tribes of this superintendency, having a general disturbing influence, and liable to engender conflicts between the Indian and white settler. It is therefore hoped that the means already instituted will be continued, with such auxiliaries as may be necessary to put a stop to these unjust and illegal practices. In the meantime, it is to be hoped that the citizens of the Territories will become more disposed than heretofore to abide the law and rely upon it for protection, and consequently cease to desire to appropriate to their own uses the property of others.

A part of the less civilized tribes of this superintendency have, for some time, shown a degree of restlessness unfavorable to the harmony which it is desirable should exist amongst the various tribes, as well as between the government and Indians, arising in some instances from the want of necessary subsistence, and in others from that restless disposition to trespass, which characterizes the savage; but it is believed that conciliation is the only remedy required, and that the timely interposition of the government will always produce beneficial results.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. M. ROBINSON,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 23.

BLACKFEET AGENCY,
Fort Benton, September 10, 1858.

SIR: Another twelve months has rolled around, and in compliance with the regulations of the Indian Department, I respectfully submit the following report, showing to some extent the affairs and condition of the Indians within this agency.

The steamer Twilight, Captain John Shaw commander, left St. Louis on the 23d of May last with the annuity presents for the present year apportioned to the Sioux and the Blackfeet agencies, and after an exceedingly agreeable and expeditious trip up the Missouri, on the 24th of June following landed the goods belonging to this agency at Fort Stewart, a trading post of D. M. Frost & Co., situated about one hundred and twenty miles above Fort Union. At this point the goods were speedily reshipped, in good order and well conditioned, on good and substantial Mackinac boats, as per contract, for Fort Benton.

Shortly after the landing of the goods at the point above mentioned, I left Fort Union for this place, making the journey by land, with a view of collecting the Indians at such points on the river as might best suit their pleasure and convenience, for a distribution of their presents.

I found the Gros-ventres of the Prairie encamped at the mouth of Milk river, in the midst of buffalo and other wild game, and having every disposition to accommodate them, I yielded to their urgent request that I should distribute their proportion of the annuity among them at that place, and cheerfully consented to remain there till the boats arrived.

When the goods were landed and properly arranged for an equitable distribution, having first ascertained the exact number of lodges by a bundle of sticks given me at my own request by the head men of the band, each stick indicating a lodge or family, I placed the representatives of the various lodges in a large circle, the presents to be distributed forming its centre. To each individual in this circle or ring was given in turn his just and due proportion, as nearly as the nature of the goods would permit, of every article of merchandise sent to this agency. In this manner it is believed a comparatively just and equitable distribution was effected, and that the various individuals constituting the entire village separately received an equal share of the presents assigned to the whole band. It is certain that the goods thus distributed were received with marked expressions of pleasure and satisfaction, and it was exceedingly gratifying to witness the complete harmony and good will that were manifested throughout the whole proceeding.

On the morning following the delivery of the presents to the Gros-ventres of the Prairie, I continued my journey to Fort Benton, at which point I arrived without serious accident or delay on the 12th of August, although I found the water courses much swollen and the road in many places made difficult by continued rain. Indeed, such has been the peculiarity of the present summer, that it is generally conceded here by those conversant with the locality and climate, that more rain fell in the valley of the upper Missouri during the months of July and August last than during the whole of the preceding five years.

My first and immediate care, after reaching this point, was to insure the collection of the remaining bands of the Blackfeet nation at their treaty ground, at the mouth of the Judith, in time to meet the boats at that point. I therefore immediately despatched runners or messengers to the various camps of the Piegan, the Blood, and the Blackfeet

REF0061262

bands, informing them of the near approach of the boats containing their annual presents, and urging them to repair immediately to the payment ground and be in readiness to receive their goods as soon as they were landed.

When informed the boats were rapidly approaching the Judith, and would reach that point in two or three days, I repaired thither immediately, and found that the entire Piegan band and a large portion of the Blood band had promptly responded to my summons, and were already assembled on their usual camping ground. From these I learned that the Blackfeet and the remainder of the Blood bands were at the time so far north that it would hardly be possible for them to obey my summons in time for the arrival of the boats, and I therefore determined to distribute to the parties then on the ground their proportion of the presents immediately and let them go their way, which I did on the 28th ultimo.

This distribution to the Piegan and Blood bands, although the number of recipients was more than double as great, was conducted in every particular in like manner as that made to the Gros-ventres, as detailed above; and it affords me much pleasure to add, it was attended with the same happy result, and the goods were received by all with the same unanimous and unbounded expressions of gratitude and satisfaction, not even a single frown or jealous murmur occurring to mar the universal happiness of the camp.

After my return from the payment at the Judith, my attention was directed to the selection of a suitable point for the location of the farm guarantied to the Indians by treaty, and I set out immediately, with a view of examining various localities which had been represented as possessing the advantages requisite for a good farm.

Having on a former occasion visited and thoroughly examined the valley of the High Wood, a stream having its origin in the "Belt mountains" on the south side of the Missouri river, at a point some forty miles southeast of Fort Benton, and flowing thence in a northwesterly direction, my observation at the present time was confined to the region of country around and adjacent to the several falls in the Missouri, and also the valley of Sun river. After traversing the country in various directions, and attentively examining each section and locality, I finally selected a point in the valley of Sun river as the one most inviting for agricultural purposes.

This is a beautiful stream of clear water, rising in the Rocky mountains far to the north, and finding its way in a southeasterly direction for a distance of about one hundred miles to its mouth, where it rivals in size and beauty even the Missouri. The point selected for our farming operations is some fifteen miles above its mouth, where the valley is about one-half of a mile in width, the verdure rank, and the soil a rich alluvial, apparently possessing the depth and fertility of good arable land. In the immediate vicinity the usual growth of timber, principally cotton-wood, abounds, and large quantities of fine fir and pine are found within a distance not exceeding fifteen miles.

Indeed, such are the natural advantages it presents to the eye, that Fathers Hocken and Corigiato, of St. Mary's mission, and Major Owen, the United States Indian agent for the Flatheads, by whom I

was fortunately accompanied, and to whose kindness and experience I am much indebted, readily admitted that they esteemed the valley of Sun river in many respects superior to that of the Bitter-root, on the western slope of the Rocky mountains, which has been successfully cultivated for several years. The most serious drawback to at least partial success in our undertaking, I apprehend, will be found in the climate and shortness of the season, as an example of which I need but say, that while we were yet examining this valley, it was visited by a severe storm, and the mountains contiguous to it were covered with snow to the depth of several inches.

Nevertheless, such is my faith in its superiority to other localities in this region of country, that I have already contracted for the immediate erection of suitable buildings, and the necessary enclosures for stock, on the site selected, and am determined to spare neither labor nor expense to test fully its adaptation for farming purposes. And I am enabled to say, I will soon have able coadjutors in the valley, as the Fathers of St. Mary's mission, at the earnest solicitation of the Indians here, and my own urgent request, have consented and promised to establish a mission and school near the Indian farm early next spring.

The portion of country claimed and occupied by the Blackfeet nation is generally conceded to be bounded as follows: by a line beginning on the north where the 50th parallel crosses the Rocky mountains; thence east on said parallel to the 106th meridian; thence south to the head waters of the Milk river, down said river to the Missouri, up the Missouri to the mouth of the Judith; thence up the Judith to its source to the Rocky mountains, and north along their base to place of beginning.

Of this region the Bloods and Blackfeet occupy the country upon the source of the Marias and Milk rivers, to the 50th parallel of latitude; the Piegans between Milk and Marias rivers, upon the Marias and the Teton, and between the Teton and the Missouri; and the Gros-ventres that portion bordering upon Milk river, from its mouth to the territory of the Piegans.

This vast region of country, from the mouth of Milk river to the base of the Rocky mountains, which is entirely valueless for agricultural purposes, and which, as a natural consequence, the hand of civilization will leave undisturbed forever, is owned and possessed by this once powerful and warlike nation, and which they use as their hunting ground, and over which they roam with restless solicitude and anxiety. They are scattered over this immense tract of country, throughout the year, in quest of buffalo, elk, deer, and other wild game, which is their only means of subsistence; and often too in predatory excursions, entered into both for the sake of plunder and to gratify their burning thirst for war, which was carried on to that extent, previous to the treaty at the Judith, in 1853, that often the sleeping solitude of those unmeasured plains, bluffs and mountains, was startled by the wild shouts of those reckless, bloodthirsty red warriors. Victory may destroy many of those wild prairie Indians, but they never can be conquered or subdued. They are unconquerable. The spirit of many of them is stronger than life; yea, stronger than death! If they

REF0061263

fall in battle, the shout of defiance lingers upon their lips to the last gasp:—if they by the fortune of war are made prisoners, the most cruel and agonizing torture of their captors cannot make them swerve one jot or tittle from their firm purpose. The obstinate and unconquerable tenacity with which these prairie Indians hold their purpose, ever has and ever will astonish the civilized world. It has been remarked before, and my long experience amongst them satisfies me conclusively, that the history of the red race is one of strange mystery, and his mental and physical character not less so.

The past, to him, moves swiftly on to oblivion, limiting his knowledge of things to the country in which he lives. The deeds of his sires are but dimly seen in the few traditions that descend to him, and like objects imperfectly reflected through the sunlight of evening, are soon lost in the sable curtain that follows.

That he is a being susceptible of civilization, and, when civilized, capable of erecting, sustaining, and perpetuating the institutions of civilized man, is a desideratum upon the solution of which depends the future policy of the government towards him; for it may yet be shown that the continued presence of a superior race is necessary to direct and control his energies, in order that he may enjoy the inestimable blessings and benefits of an enlightened people.

They remind me often of the birds and the brooks, that chime forth their unwearied canticles,—they chime them over to the same ancient melodies; and the Indian youth, as he grows up, displays, like the buffalo, the elk, and the deer, the same immovable, unchangeable, and insatiable propensities for the habits of his ancestors.

Whenever opportunity has permitted, whether on the payment ground or in my office, I have been unremitting in my endeavors to ascertain correctly the number of Indians belonging to the Blackfeet nation. The result of my information, which, though differing somewhat from former estimates, I think approximately correct, in tabular form, is as follows:

Band.	Lodges.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total.
Gros-ventres	265	400	700	1,000	2,100
Piegans	460	900	1,200	1,600	3,700
Blood	300	500	800	1,100	2,400
Blackfeet	150	260	400	540	1,200
Total	1,175	2,060	3,100	4,240	10,400

It will be observed from this enumeration that the number of the men exceeds the number of the lodges, and that the women greatly outnumber the men.

These discrepancies arise, the first from the fact that some lodges have two or more men attached to them from choice or relationship, and the second from the fact that the number of men is annually subject to diminution from causes which do not affect the others. Thus many are slain by an enemy, or perish from exposure in the winter

while on the war path or in quest of game, and others again are killed by the severe accidents so frequently occurring in their rash and headlong prosecution of the chase.

This difference in the number of the male and the female doubtless suggested and sustained the prevailing custom of polygamy among them, many of the men having more wives than one, the number reaching to five or more, according to the caprice or wealth of the man, the women being taken to do the labor of the camp and the lodge, like menials, and liable to be sold or discarded at any moment.

Since my last annual report, I am gratified in being enabled to say that almost uninterrupted health has prevailed among the greater portion of the Indians under my charge, and that the past year brought to their lodges no serious sickness, other than the usual ills consequent upon the necessary hardships and exposure incident to their mode of life. It is true there was a species of illness at one time prevailing among the Blood band, which was apparently of an epidemic nature, and which resulted in the death of several of their people, yet it was short lived and soon passed away.

The presence and prevalence of this illness many of the Indians attributed to the gifts which they so bountifully received last winter, impressions to that effect doubtless having been made upon their minds by renegade white men who too frequently visit the village, and apparently take great delight in poisoning and bewildering the mind of the poor, superstitious and wonder-fearing Indian, and whom, I regret to add, I have no adequate means at my command to expel from the country.

I take pleasure also in testifying to the general good conduct of all the different bands of the Blackfeet nation. As a nation, they have been peaceable and quiet during the past year, having heeded my counsels, and endeavored to abide by treaty stipulations in every particular; and it is exceedingly gratifying to me to see evinced by a great many of the chiefs and older men of the different bands a growing disposition to forsake forever the war path with all its attendant pleasures and vengeful dangers, and a manifest desire to be at peace with all the world, notwithstanding they have been repeatedly and grievously tempted to the battle-field by predatory bands of the Crows and the Assinaboines, who have killed several of their people and stolen many of their horses.

It is also true that, while the older and wiser heads of the nation give such gratifying evidence of an inclination to abide by the advice and counsel of their Great Father, there are still a few ambitious and heedless young men who prefer to gratify their natural love for strife and inordinate thirst for revenge, and who occasionally steal away from the lodges of their parents and their chiefs to pursue the war path and revenge the death of a brother or a comrade, or the "count a coup," which may give them a name and a rank among the bravest of their people.

Yet taking into consideration the utter recklessness and license of their former life, the change for the better that has been manifest among them since the treaty at the Judith in 1853 is truly wonderful, and far beyond that which the most sanguine could have anticipated;

REF0061264

and I have no hesitation in affirming that if the proper measures are speedily adopted by the government to restrain their predatory neighbors within the bounds of their own country, this change will be found so radical and permanent in its nature that hardly a single individual of the Blackfeet nation will ever care again to cross that boundary for the purposes of war and rapine.

I feel it my duty, and but justice to the Indians, to again respectfully suggest for your consideration the propriety of a change in the quality and arrangement of the goods apportioned to this agency.

Every article sent to the red man, whether it be for raiment or for use in the lodge and on the prairie, should be selected for its intrinsic worth alone, always preferring plainness and durability to cheapness or beauty.

The very locality of his life and the nature of his pursuits are such that, to be of any permanent good to him, his clothing should be strong and substantial, and the implements for procuring and preparing his food plain and durable; for his is a restless, changeful life, and far remote from shops and stores where an injured and useless article can be repaired or replaced at will.

Should an entire or even partial change in some of the articles usually sent meet with your approbation and approval, I would respectfully recommend that the following be dispensed with altogether, or at least largely lessened in quantity, to wit: calico, one-half of the bread, one-half of the coffee, fish hooks and lines, mirrors, combs, thread, and American vermilion; and that there be substituted, in lieu of these, shirts, bed ticking, flour, powder, ball, one point blanket, Chinese vermillion, and about three dozen plain and substantial saddles suitable for the prairies.

The best of calico is so flimsy in texture that it is of no real benefit to the recipient; the bread is so illy adapted for safe transportation in camp that it is lavishly consumed and wasted on the payment ground, besides being liable to great injury incident to its long passage and change of climate; the coffee is so little preferred, and so difficult of preparation in the lodge, that one-half of the usual quantity sent would be ample for the present wants of the Indians; fish hooks, combs, mirrors and thread are not used and not desired, and the American vermillion is so inferior to the Chinese that even a much less quantity of the latter is preferred. And it is the expressed wish and desire of many of the Indians that a sufficient number of saddles, at least for the chiefs, may be furnished them next year.

In regard to the arrangement of the goods, I would respectfully reiterate the hope expressed at the close of my last annual report, and earnestly request that the parties furnishing the annuity goods for the Blackfeet nation may be required, for the following year, to divide the whole quantity of each and every article furnished into four separate parts or parcels, apportioned as follows, to wit: Piegar, forty per cent.; Blood, twenty-five per cent.; Gros Ventres, twenty-two per cent.; and Blackfeet, thirteen per cent.; and that the goods thus apportioned be arranged in separate and suitable packages, each package having a distinguishing mark or number, and being accompanied with the usual invoice and packing list. This arrangement of the goods would greatly facilitate and expedite their delivery to the Indians, and would render the agent and his assistants less liable to the errors necessarily incident to a hasty opening, dividing and readjusting packages on the deck of a boat or the bank of the river; and, at the same time, it is believed that such a division would be very little, if any, additional labor to the parties furnishing and packing the goods.

In conclusion, allow me to refer again to a matter of the utmost—I had almost said vital—importance to the life and well being of the red man. The gigantic buffalo, which has forever heretofore been to him, in truth, the "staff of life," and furnished to himself and his people almost their all of food and raiment, and which, in times past, was found in every valley and on every plain in vast and countless herds, roaming ceaselessly over the boundless prairies, and bringing in its way its wealth of food and warmth of clothing to his very lodge door, is slowly but surely year by year decreasing.

This noble animal, so necessary to the Indian, in number and importance long the recognized monarch of the plain, is fast passing away, and soon the only tangible relic of the once far-famed buffalo of the great west will be the exhumed fossil which shall become the reward of scientific toil and research to future generations. When a sufficiency for the absolute want of the lodge and the prairie alone demanded its destruction, its increase was coequal with the necessities of the red man; but when the cupidity of the whites forged the iron arrow point, and the passion of the Indian was stimulated to draw the bow, myriads of buffalo were recklessly sacrificed for the gain of the one and the pleasure of the other, until at length the entire race has dwindled into comparative nothingness. Whereas formerly, in its migrations, it wandered in vast herds around and about the home of the hunter; now, ever harassed and pursued by a relentless foe, it ranges in small and frightened bands in the distant valley and on the far off plain, many weary days' travel from the haunts of its persecutor. Yet even here it is followed and ruthlessly slaughtered that its furred robe may demand its price from the trader. Were these inducements for its speedy extermination withdrawn—this price upon its scalp no longer offered—the buffalo would again increase till it filled the valley and the plain, and the red man once more become proudly independent, as his fathers were before him.

All which is most respectfully submitted.

With much respect, I remain, sir, your obedient servant,

ALFRED J. VAUGHAN, *Indian Agent.*

Col. A. M. Robinson,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 24.

Upper Missouri Agency,
Fort Union, September 1, 1858.

Sir: I have the honor to submit this my second annual report as agent for the Indians in the "Upper Missouri Agency."

REF0061265

On the 23d of May last, having received your instructions and the annuity goods for my agency for the year 1858, I left St. Louis on the steamer "Twilight," Capt. John S. Shaw commander. This is the same boat employed last year.

On the 5th of June we reached the Yancton village, about eleven hundred miles above St. Louis. These are the first Indians in my agency which are met with in ascending the river. Their village and planting grounds are pleasantly and beautifully situated on the east bank of the Missouri.

A delegation of this tribe of Sioux, on the invitation of the government, were in the city of Washington last winter, which place they left with me on the 26th of April last, and reached St. Louis on the 6th of May, from whence, with your approval, I sent them up the river to their home on the steamer "Spread Eagle" on the 15th of May. I was much pleased to find that they had all safely reached their homes without accident and in good health. The chiefs of this tribe estimate their number at four thousand, but this, from the best data I am able to obtain, is at least one-fourth too much.

This delegation during the past winter ceded to the United States their entire country, about eleven million acres of land, much of which is very fine for cultivation and grazing, and over which our bold and enterprising emigrants are resolved to spread.

By the terms of the treaty the Indians were assured the quiet and undisturbed occupancy of the country for one year from its date, unless they should voluntarily sooner remove and go on the reservation provided for them by the treaty.

I found, however, that several squatters were already on their lands eagerly endeavoring to seize some of the most desirable points. One company of intruders had actually located in the midst of their village and erected a sort of a fortress for their protection.

The Indians were much excited by these trespasses, and the principal chief, "The man that was struck by the Ree," declared in council that he would expel the trespassers by force if I did not cause it to be done. I admonished the Indians to be patient and quiet and trust to the government for protection, and I immediately posted and published notices warning all white people to respect the rights of the Indians and to keep off their lands, and I reported all the facts to Major Day, commanding at Fort Randall, and requested him to remove all the trespassers, which he assured me he would do. All the lower portion of this tribe is well pleased with the treaty and the sale of their country, but as I proceeded up the river I found much dissatisfaction on account of it among the upper portion of the Yanctons and all the other seven tribes of the Sioux.

I was pained to observe that whiskey is now being rapidly introduced into this tribe by vile white people. I authorized the chiefs to seize and destroy all the whiskey they found in their country, and they promised to do so.

I delivered their annuity goods and proceeded on. On the 6th of June we arrived at the United States military post, Fort Randall, and here, by order of the Secretary of War, a company of forty soldiers, (half there were at the post,) under the command of Brevet Major H. W. Wessells, accompanied the boat up the river to its upper destination and returned again with it.

On the 10th of June we met with some of the upper Yanctons near old Fort Lookout. They were in ill temper, and complained because all the Yancton goods were delivered at the principal village below and none brought up to them. They also objected in strong terms to the sale of their country. I made every possible explanation, and offered them some provisions, groceries, and tobacco, (sufficient for a feast,) on the condition that they should remain quiet till my return in the fall, and go down and join the lower portion of the tribe. They for some time refused the offer, but on my ordering the articles to be returned to the boat, they in a surly manner accepted them. They intimated that we should meet with trouble from the Indians above, and that the upper Sioux would not accept their presents, and that we should not be permitted to pass Fort Pierre, &c., &c.

On the 12th of June we reached Fort Pierre, and found there representatives from all the upper seven tribes of Sioux, but with not much over three hundred lodges, or about two thousand four hundred of their people. Held a long and tedious and disagreeable talk with the chiefs and head men; a few were well disposed, but far the greater part were discontented and angry. Some were willing to receive the presents, but many were not. They strenuously objected to the sale of the Yancton country, claiming that it belonged to the Sioux nation, and not to the Yanctons exclusively, and declared that the nation would not consent to the sale of that or any other part of their country. They wished me to write to their Great Father to stop the treaty and not to pay the Yanctons anything under it. I found them in a horse stealing and scalping war with the Arrickarees, in which many horses had been taken and a few scalps secured on both sides.

They growled also at the small amount of presents sent them. In fact, they were really in a most disturbed and irritated state of mind; but after "much talking" and reasoning and explaining I induced them to accept their presents, and gladly left them.

The presents given the Indians in this agency under the treaty of Laramie are really so small and the Indians so numerous that it is quite doubtful whether in many cases there is not more injury than good produced thereby.

There are in the agency six distinct nations, speaking distinct languages, and numbering in the aggregate not much, if any, less than thirty thousand souls; and yet the invoice cost of all their annuities for this year is only $17,353 69, or between fifty and sixty cents per head.

On the 16th of June we met on the west bank of the river the famous independent Yanctonee chief "Big Head" or "Big Brain," and his orator, "Dog Cloud," with their band of two hundred lodges of Yanctonees. It will be recollected that this chief and his followers have for some years past been rather conspicuous for their unfriendly and refractory disposition. I was much pleased to find, however, that a complete "change had come o'er the spirit of their dreams." I found them the most reasonable and well disposed Sioux I had met on the river, and I had a very satisfactory interview with them. I

REF0061266

met them last year near the same place, and councilled with them. I gave them a feast, which they gladly and thankfully accepted; but they also, I am bound to say, expressed much dissatisfaction at the sale of their country by the Yanctons, and insisting, as the Sioux did at Fort Pierre, that the whole country belongs to the nation at large, and not to any particular tribe exclusively. They agreed, however, to take my advice, and to be hereafter true friends to the white people. I deem it just to state that this favorable change in the disposition of this large band is, I think, in part, to be attributed to the exertions and influence of Mr. William G. Hollins, an intelligent young man in the employment of P. Chouteau, jr., & Co., who spent the last winter in their camp engaged in trade. The influence of white people, when brought into close contact with *wild* Indians, is always very great, either for good or evil.

On the 19th of June we reached the Arrickaree village (Fort Clark.) These people, too, I found cross and ill tempered, and most unreasonable. They are at war with a portion of the Sioux, and killing and being killed; stealing and being stolen from; but as they are few and their enemies numerous, they, of course, get the worst of it.

The Crows attack them on the west, and the Sioux on the east. They seemed to wish to get rid of the treaty, as if that was the cause of their suffering, and would not receive their annuity presents. The chiefs desired to do so, and to keep the treaty; but the young "braves" in open council forbade their acceptance of the presents, and the chiefs acknowledged that they dared not disobey. They seemed to think the annuity not worthy of their acceptance. In fact, some of the young men were wild and crazy with passion.

As I was coming from the trading house to the boat a company of these young "braves," all well armed, met me, and one of them suddenly placed the muzzle of his gun between my feet, and not more than six inches from the ground, and discharged it. Whether it contained anything but powder or not, I cannot say, but suppose not, and that the act was only intended as an insult or bravado. A gun was also discharged at one of the passengers of the boat, while he was walking through the village, by another young Arrickaree.

I mention these circumstances merely to illustrate the spirit and disposition of these ignorant and suffering Indians. After long and anxious parleying, and much soothing, and explanation, and reasoning, (for I felt compassion for them,) they were, however, induced to accept their presents and to depart in peace.

I believe (and I think it was the general opinion) that I should not have been able to effect a delivery of the annuity goods to the Sioux at Fort Pierre, or to the Arrickarees, but for the presence of the small party of United States soldiers with us. It is gratifying to know that the Indians have so salutary a fear of our soldiers.

On the 20th of June we arrived at the village of the Gros Ventres and Mandans, at Fort Berthold. These poor, feeble, subdued people I found, as usual, quiet and friendly, and thankful to receive their small presents. They are fast wasting away, and unless soon assisted and protected by the government the hostilities of the Sioux will

utterly annihilate them, and the Arrickarees also. They begged piteously, as they did last year, for protection and assistance.

These three small nations, speaking languages entirely different, now number, in all, not over seventeen or eighteen hundred souls. They do not wander, as all the other Indians in this agency do, but live in fixed and permanent habitations, (earth huts,) and raise every year a large quantity of corn, pumpkins, squashes, &c. If assisted, protected, and instructed *speedily*, they might be preserved and perpetuated; if neglected, they *must* soon become extinct. What will the government—what will the benevolent do for these Indians?

On the 21st of June we met a band of two hundred lodges of Assinaboines, and after giving them a feast and directing them to proceed up to the fort as fast as they could to receive their annuities, we proceeded on.

Arrived at Fort Union on Thursday, the 23d day of June—just thirty-one and a half days from St. Louis, and being four days less time than was occupied in going up the river last year. The river was generally in a good state for navigation, though occasionally obstructed by sand bars and snags, which caused some delay, though we were compelled to unload the boat but once. Captain Shaw and his officers and crew are entitled to much credit for their careful, judicious and faithful management of the boat to which were entrusted so many lives and so large an amount of private and public property.

On the 24th of June I delivered the greater part of the Assinaboine presents, and had no difficulty with them. They were well disposed and thankful for their presents, though so small. They expressed some alarm about the contemplated road through their country to Oregon and Washington, but I assured them the government would take nothing from them, nor permit them to be injured, without just compensation. I found here some Crows and some Crees.

Whenever a new treaty is had with the Indians of this agency the Crees should be included. I gave presents to the ten or twelve Crows here, and directed them to proceed to their camps and get them all to meet me in thirty days on the Yellowstone river, about two hundred miles above its mouth, and near the mouth of Powder river. They left well mounted, and promised to do as I had directed.

On the 26th of June the steamboat having proceeded some distance up the river, above this place, and discharged all its freight, commenced its return trip to St. Louis.

I am rejoiced to be able to state that the numerous Indians of this agency have this year escaped that terrible scourge, the small-pox, and that they have enjoyed good health.

On my way up the Missouri I learned that the Crows might probably be found at this place to receive their annuities, but on arriving here I found, greatly to my disappointment, that this was not so.

The fact is, the Crows live so remote from this point, and incur so much risk from the Blackfeet and Gros Ventres of the Prairie on the west, and the Sioux on the east, in coming and returning, and their annuities are so small, that they say they had rather go without them than come here after them. Besides all this, they say Fort Union is in the Assinaboine country, and that by the terms of the treaty of

REF00061267

Laramie the government is required to deliver their annuities to them in their *own country*.

The Crow annuities of last year were mostly stored at this point at Fort William, because the Crows did not come after them, and I had no means or authority to take them up to them. Therefore, shortly after my arrival here this year, in accordance with instructions from the Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I took measures to have their annuities for this and last year conveyed to them at Fort Sarpy, four hundred miles up the Yellowstone river, about eighteen miles below the mouth of the Bighorn river.

On the 26th of June, in behalf of the United States, I entered into a contract with Mr. Alexander Culbertson, of this place, to convey both years' annuities and myself and interpreters and party to Fort Sarpy, or to such other point on the river below that point as the Crows should be found, at the rate of $10 per one hundred pounds weight.

We commemorated our national birthday, on the 4th of July, in a most appropriate and satisfactory manner, aided by many of our red brethren, and on the 6th of July, the boats for the conveyance of the Crow annuities being finished and loaded, we started on our Yellowstone trip. We ran down in the afternoon six miles and encamped for the night at the mouth of the Yellowstone. Here my old interpreter, Zephyr Rencontre, pointed out the grave of the celebrated Mike Finck.

The next day, at an early hour, we commenced our slow, laborious and difficult ascent of this large and rapid stream, at this time unusually full, and, of course, unusually rapid and difficult. The boats (two in number) were drawn by ropes, much as a canal boat is drawn, but by *men* instead of *horses*. The banks of the river are so rough, broken, and covered with bushes and trees, and intersected by deep ravines and water courses, that progress is very slow, difficult, laborious, and occasionally dangerous for the men. Horses cannot be used here; but in the upper part of the river, where the banks are better and less obstructed, they can be used occasionally. With the utmost exertions, with eight men drawing one boat, and fourteen the other, we could not average over ten miles per day. The men were some days in water, or deep mud and mire, more than half of the time, and the weather was rainy, and, for the season, unusually cool.

I think this river at its junction is larger than the Missouri, but its navigation is not as good as the Missouri. The stream spreads out wide, and is full of sand bars and shallows, and in many places numerous small islands. There are also several considerable rapids, which, however, might be easily crossed by steamboats in a good stage of water.

We toiled on up the river till the 26th of July, and reached the place I had appointed to meet the Crow camps, about two hundred miles up, and near the mouth of Powder river. To my great disappointment I did not find the Crows at this place. It was here determined that our large boat could carry all the goods the remainder of the distance to Fort Sarpy, as horses could here be used to some advantage, the river banks being better, and as I had become very ill from fever, induced by exposure and a severe cold, I most reluctantly

consented to return to Fort Union. I sent forward Mr. Henry W. Beeson, a gentleman with whom I was well acquainted, and in whom I had entire confidence, with full instructions as to the delivery of the goods.

The country on this river is much like that of the Upper Missouri, but rougher, wilder, and, if possible, still more barren and worthless. There is no fertile land except narrow strips of valley, and no timber except on the flats and islands, and that only cotton-wood, in small quantities. The water of the river is turbid, like the Missouri, and, it is said, a long continued use of it for drink produces enlargement of the neck. I saw no rock *in place*, but frequently observed large quantities of boulders. I picked up many fine specimens of petrifactions and marine shells and some beautiful agates. The banks exhibit immense strata of *lignite* in places. I saw some strata of lignite full fourteen feet in thickness, but it is not known to have any value. There are no sufficient inducements in the country for the settlement of white men. We found game very abundant along the river, especially buffalo, elk, deer, antelope, &c. Over fifty buffalo and many other animals, including two grizzly bears, were killed by our party on the trip.

During my passage through the agency this year I have distributed, in the most judicious manner possible, thirteen of the new government medals intrusted to my care for that purpose by the Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs. I gave them only to chiefs whom I supposed to be most friendly to the government and influential among their own people, and I impressed upon them all that it would be expected that every chief who accepted a medal from his Great Father, the President of the United States, and having his picture upon it, would ever be a firm friend of the white people.

I take pleasure in acknowledging here the kind, friendly, and liberal treatment which has been extended to me in the country by all the trading companies and their agents and employés. As the agency is now constituted, the government agent is entirely dependent upon the resident traders for everything, and he could not get through the country, nor perform his duties, without their friendly assistance and co-operation. The dignity of the government, the independence and usefulness of the agent, however, all require that this should not be so any longer.

My observation and inquiry during the two years in which I have been among the Indians of this agency fully convince me—

1. That the Indian trade in buffalo robes annually decreases, and that it is not now over one-half what it was ten or fifteen years ago, and, consequently, that the buffalo in the whole country are decreasing at an alarming rate.

2. That the Indians, by war, insufficient food, and contagious and other diseases, are also fast decreasing. Their diseases are chiefly inflammations, rheumatism, consumption, small-pox, and, I regret to add, venereal diseases are now said to be quite frequent among them.

3. That they now, generally, almost entirely disregard their treaty obligations, are involved in continual predatory wars upon each other and that, indeed, they frequently steal from and rob, and not unfre-

REF0061268

quently *kill, white people also;* that their national or tribal governments are *worthless;* that the influence of the chiefs is generally insignificant, and that their young men seldom submit to any authority whatever, and that the example and influence of many of the white people and half-breeds residing in the country *are most demoralizing and pernicious.*

4. That whiskey is being secretly more and more introduced into the country, and that, like all other Indians, they cannot resist its excessive use.

5. That in the whole extent of this great agency, containing not less than twenty-five thousand Indians, there is no religious, moral, intellectual, agricultural, or any other kind of civilizing influence, instruction, or school.

6. That the country itself, large enough for an empire, is utterly worthless to the white man, and only fit for the buffalo and other game, *and their natural hunter, the Indian.*

7. That, under present circumstances, therefore, the future prospects for the Indian are gloomy, indeed, and I have no doubt but he must ultimately, and at no distant period, become extinct, unless prompt and efficient measures are adopted to save him.

8. I firmly believe the Indian race *could* be *perpetuated, civilized,* and *Christianized,* if this great, rich, and powerful nation would vigorously undertake the task.

Allow me, in conclusion, to most earnestly and respectfully suggest and urge the adoption of the following measures:

1. The establishment of a sufficient and *permanent* military post in the heart of the Indian country at or near Fort Clark, on the Missouri river. This would keep the Sioux in order; protect those weak nations, the Arrickarees, Gros Ventres, and Mandans; render our increasing travel through the country safe, and afford support to the government intercourse, and make the labors of the agents and teachers of schools efficient, respected, and useful.

2. A new treaty with all these Indians, including the Crees, living on our side of the national boundary line. In this treaty the rights, duties, and interests of the Indians, and the wishes and requirements of the government, should be clearly defined and fully understood. All existing difficulties and complaints of the Indians could be easily adjusted by it and settled; and a sum should be given to the Indians worthy of their acceptance, and in some degree equal to their necessities, and *commensurate* with the advantages we derived from them and the injury we do them. Schools should be provided by the treaty, and especially agricultural instruction, so that order and discipline and salutary regulations might be gradually established.

3. A division of the agency should be made, and all the Sioux placed under the care of *one* agent, and the other five nations under *another.* Agency houses should be built and protected, and the agents rendered *independent.* Depots of goods and provisions should be kept at the agencies and distributed as the necessities of the Indians required, and not as now, all delivered at once, by which a great part is most improvidently wasted.

4. After a reasonable notice given to the present licensed traders, an entire stop should be put to all trade and intercourse of white people with the Indians for a term of years, and all white people and half-breeds (except such mixed breeds as have been raised as Indians) should be excluded from the country, and no white persons permitted to reside in the Indian country except government officers and employés.

5. The killing of the buffalo by Indians, except for food, should be discouraged in every possible way, and encouragement should be given for the killing of wolves, which, next to Indians and white men, are the greatest destroyers of buffalo. In this way, it is not doubted by those best able to judge, in a few years buffalo would again become plenty as in early times. Buffalo are the Indian's cattle; when they fail he must perish or live by plunder, and then we must *feed* them or *destroy* them. What do humanity and economy require us to do?

Some measures ought soon to be taken to subdue the insolence and repress the aggressions and cruelties of some of the Sioux tribes. White people residing in and passing through the country annually suffer much loss, and damage, and annoyance from them, and, as before stated, white men are not unfrequently murdered by them. Only last fall a half-breed man in the employment of P. Chouteau, jr., & Co., named Le Clare, while travelling from Fort Pierre to Fort Clark, was murdered by a party of the Unepapas. Instances of horse stealing from the residents are of every week's occurrence. Several open robberies by the Sioux of traders passing over the prairies with their robes, furs, goods, and horses, and other property, have occurred in the last year. The Crows also stole a large number of valuable horses from D. M. Frost & Co. last fall. I take no pleasure in relating these facts, but think it important that the government should be as near as possible informed of the true state of affairs in this agency.

Two young gentlemen, (Germans,) John Jacob Smith and Moritz Broninger, clergymen of the Lutheran church, went with me up the Yellowstone. They wished to stop with the Crows for the purpose of instructing them in religion, morals, and civilization. They were sent out by their church as missionaries to the Indians, and presented satisfactory credentials. I therefore gladly gave them every facility in my power and a license for one year to reside with the Crows for the purposes named. Mr. Alexander Culbertson, principal agent of P. Chouteau, jr., & Co., kindly gave them their passage and their living while going up the river and residing at his trading post free of any charge.

An estimate of the number of the various tribes and nations, as near correct as it is possible for me to make it, from my own observation and the most reliable information, is about 25,104.

On the 29th of August Mr. Henry W. Beeson, to whom, as before stated, I entrusted the delivery of the two years' annuities to the Crows, returned to this post from Fort Sarpy, having there met with the greater part of the nation and effected a satisfactory delivery of their annuities. The Crows were at war with the Sioux and the Nez Percés and Flatheads, and in some engagements with them recently have lost their head chief, the "Big Robber," and some thirty of their warriors. The Crows recently robbed a party of three white men, named Daniel Miles, George Hodges, and Mr. Wilson, on the river,

REF0061269

one hundred and fifty miles above Fort Sarpy. They were on their way from the Colville gold mines, in Washington Territory, to Fort Bridger, but missed the road, and then undertook to come down the Yellowstone river. They were robbed of their horses, blankets, arms, and nearly all their clothes, and, as they stated, also of $1,150 of gold dust. Nothing could be got back from the Indians after the men reached Fort Sarpy but a part of their horses.

Mr. Miles reports finding gold in some of the streams on the eastern slopes of the mountains in small quantities, but as he was journeying and in haste he made but little search.

My business in the upper portion of the agency being now all completed, I shall to-day commence my return down the Missouri, and stop, and council with, and make small presents to all the Indians I find on the way.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. H. REDFIELD,
U. S. Indian Agent for the Upper Missouri Agency.

Col. A. M. ROBINSON,
Supt. Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 25.

SIOUX CITY, IOWA, *October* 12, 1858.

SIR: I left Fort Union on the 1st of last month on a Mackinac boat, with my interpreter and a small party of men, sufficient to row the boat and furnish such assistance on the way as I required.

We had a very favorable passage, and made a short trip, though I stopped often, and was a good deal delayed by interviews with the Indians I met along the river. We arrived here on the 29th of September.

I stopped and spent some time, on my way down, with the Indians at Fort Berthold, Fort Clark, Fort Pierre, and our military post, Fort Randall, and several other places along the river. I distributed presents and gave advice to such Indians as were willing to receive either. A considerable number of the chiefs and people of the upper tribes of Sioux were found at Fort Pierre. They and all the Indians whom I have met treated me personally in a friendly and respectful manner, but the Sioux at Fort Pierre would not accept any presents. They said *they* were willing to do so and to live in peace, but the greater part of their people were unwilling to accept presents, and *they* dared not to do so, as the others would injure them and their property if they did. It seems that these people fear that if they accept presents from the government it will cause them to lose their country, or work them injury in some way. The truth is, however, that the majority of them are haughty, proud, self-willed, and hostile, and determined to be free from restraint and to do as they please.

We stopped two days at Fort Randall, and held talks with the chiefs of the upper Yanctons. They were much opposed to the treaty, and refused to accept any presents. I spent two days at the villages of the Yancton chiefs, "Smutty Bear" and the "Man that was struck by the Ree," about one hundred miles below Fort Randall, and delivered to them all the presents I had left, and which were considerable, for the reason that the Sioux above had refused to receive any.

These lower bands of Yanctons are the largest part of the tribe, and are the best informed, and know best what is for the true interest of their tribe. They are all much in favor of the treaty, and will be greatly disappointed and offended if it is not carried out.

The upper Yanctons, I have no doubt, will be satisfied when they see and feel the benefits which the treaty will confer upon them.

My own opinion is, that, under all the existing circumstances, the treaty ought certainly to be ratified and fulfilled.

The Yancton country is valuable, and is now settled on two sides by the people of Nebraska, Iowa, and Minnesota, and our emigrants must and will enter upon and possess it soon. The country has but little game, and is of but little value to the Indians, while the stipulations of the treaty will be of the greatest service to them.

I found many squatters on the Indian lands, and the military at the fort had done nothing towards removing them. The commanding officer did not feel at liberty to act under any orders except from the War Department. I found the Indians had themselves destroyed two or three houses.

On my arrival at Sioux City, on the 29th of September, I received by express from Brevet Major H. W. Wessells, commanding at Fort Randall, a letter stating that orders had just been received by him from the General-in-chief, directing him to furnish me the requisite force to expel trespassers from the Indian country, but that I must accompany the troops and personally point out what I desired done.

Accordingly, I sent my boat and party on from this place to Omaha, that being the nearest place where a steamboat could be found at this season of the year, and I immediately returned by land to Fort Randall, a distance of one hundred and thirty miles, camping out on the prairie one night. On the 5th of October we commenced our march from Fort Randall down the Missouri, through the Yancton country, with fifty soldiers, commanded by Captain C. S. Lovell. Our march down to the Big Sioux river, the lower limit of the Yancton lands, (one hundred and twenty-five miles,) occupied us eight days, during which I caused to be destroyed all the buildings and landmarks of the trespassers which I could find or hear of, and which could be destroyed. No resistance was met with, the intruders having all decamped. Some hay was also burned, it being all the personal property found. A large number of attempted "*claims*" were found, consisting simply of patches of land ploughed and innumerable corner stakes driven.

The stakes, wherever seen, were pulled up and removed, but the work of the "all conquering plough" who could deface or destroy? The buildings destroyed were of logs, with earth roofs, and of but little value, and only three or four in number.

This work of destruction, trifling as it was, I assure you was not a pleasant work for me. These trespasses, though illegal and a great

REF0061270

wrong to the Indians, were made by our bold class of hardy, enterprising, and intelligent *pioneers*, by whom, in a great degree, our nation has become great, rich, extended, and powerful. It is useless and wrong unnecessarily to resist this class. All our great public domain *fit for settlement and cultivation* must be opened to the enterprise of this resistless class. Thousands of this class of settlers are now eagerly awaiting on the frontiers for permission to enter upon the Yancton country.

Captain Lovell kindly permitted me to share with him his tent on the march down, and I found him a liberal host and a most gentlemanly and agreeable comrade. Every assistance which could be desired was extended to me by him and his command.

I arrived here this day, and shall immediately proceed by land to Omaha, where I hope to find a steamboat bound for St. Louis.

In conclusion, I am happy to be able to express my firm belief that the numerous Indians of my large agency may be expected to remain (at least for the present) in a tolerably quiet and peaceful attitude, at least as much so as formerly.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ALEXANDER H. REDFIELD,
U. S. Indian Agent for the Upper Missouri Agency.

Col. A. M. ROBINSON,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Mo.

No. 26.

INDIAN AGENCY OF THE UPPER PLATTE, N. T.,
Deer Creek, September 23, 1858.

SIR: In submitting my annual report in relation to the Indian affairs within the Upper Platte agency, I beg leave to state that the different bands of Indians are quiet and peaceable, and well disposed towards the government of the United States. It is true that during the latter part of the year 1857 the Indian mind was greatly disturbed and excited by certain evil disposed and designing men, which resulted, however, in no bad consequences, and was happily allayed by the prompt measures adopted by the department and contained in instructions forwarded to this office early in November last.

It may not be considered out of place, I trust, that I should state that, among these wild tribes of the prairies and the mountains, it requires but a small matter to disturb and excite them. They are widely scattered, and constantly moving in search of game for subsistence. When they meet with white men they are most eager to hear news, and it not unfrequently happens that news is made up for the occasion, either false or greatly exaggerated, and this, as it passes from party to party, increases in the marvellous, and often, by interpolations and additions to the original, becomes of grave and serious import to the Indians, who, with untutored minds, are incapable of sifting the true from the false; or, in other words, from their isolated

position and habits, and slight intercourse with the civilized race, they have not sufficient experience to form just opinions or a correct judgment of passing events.

In regard to the internal state of affairs as existing between the various tribes, I would state that the different bands of this agency observe strictly the conditions and stipulations of the treaty of 1851, in abstaining from sending out war parties against neighboring tribes, but it is with much difficulty that I am able to restrain them; for both the Crow and Blackfeet tribes are constantly sending war parties against the Sioux, Arapahoes, and Cheyennes, of this agency. A war party of the Blackfeet tribe killed a party of Sioux on the headwaters of the Cheyenne, in June, 1857, and robbed the Arapahoes of horses, near the Platte Bridge, in April last.

A war party of the Crow tribe stole from the Sioux horses, in January last, on the Cheyenne river; and another war party of the same tribe stole a larger band of horses from the Sioux, in August last, at the Indian agency. I sent a messenger to the chiefs of the Crow tribe, and three of the principal men came in and held a "talk" with me, and promised to restore the horses, but have failed to comply with my demands or to fulfil their promises. I feel it incumbent upon me to put a stop to these war parties, if possible, but I am powerless to prevent them, if they refuse to listen to me. Whenever these war parties fall in with small parties of whites travelling along the Platte they rob them of some of their property, or force them to give them whatsoever they demand. They are insolent, audacious, and lawless.

In order to check these war parties, and put a stop to these constantly recurring outrages, I would earnestly and urgently recommend that the proper department of the government be requested to establish a permanent military post in the vicinity of this agency, to be garrisoned by at least four companies, two of which shall be mounted men; and also another military post on the Sweet Water, near Independence Rock. Detachments from either of these posts marching into the country of the Crow tribe when occasion requires will overawe and effectually put down these war parties, and render this great road along the Platte safe for weak parties of emigrants, which is very far from being the case at the present time.

In view of the probable settlement for agricultural purposes of some portions of this Indian country, which is exceedingly fertile and enjoys the most salubrious climate under the sun, I would respectfully press upon the attention of the department the positiv e necessity of adopting at once and without delay, and carrying into effect, with all the means and force at its command, the colonizatio n of these wild tribes on military reservations.

It is, in my judgment, formed from careful observation, the best if not the only method by which the government can advantageously and successfully ameliorate the condition and change the roving habits and dispositions of these wild tribes of the prairies.

In regard to economy, it would certainly save the United States treasury millions in expense which it has been necessary to advance in the outfit and contingencies of military expeditions over the

REF0061271

prairies. Aside from this question of economy, as we are not a great military government, it seems to me that it would be a sound and wise policy to husband the personnel and materiel of war for external enemies, and not permit the nucleus of a small army to be wasted away, and be continually at war with the Indian tribes; but rather adopt the milder arts of peace to subdue, soften, and render harmless these latter, fierce, and warlike barbarians it is true, yet nevertheless not altogether untamable, judging from past history and experience. The Indian tribes are not in a condition to contend with disciplined troops. They are sensible of this, and fight only because they are brave men, and believe it is decreed that the white race shall supplant them. It is the Aztec superstition "that when the white man shall come from towards the rising sun their power and greatness must cease."

With the earnest hope that the honorable the Commissioner of Indian Affairs will duly weigh and consider these matters in relation to the civilization of the wild tribes of the prairies, and adopt and recommend to be carried into effect at an early day such measures as in his wisdom shall seem best and proper, I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOMAS S. TWISS,
Indian Agent, Upper Platte.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 27.

BENT'S FORT, KANSAS TERRITORY,
August 17, 1858.

SIR: The following I respectfully submit as my annual report for the year 1858:

Leaving Leavenworth City on the 24th of June, I arrived at the Little Arkansas on the 10th of July, where I found Captain Bent, with the train of Indian goods, water bound, who had only arrived a few hours previously, although he had preceded me from the States some ten or twelve days. At this point I found encamped a large body of Kansas Indians returning home from the villages of the Upper Arkansas Indians, which they informed me were at that time near the mouth of Pawnee Fork. They had been on a visit to them for the purpose of exchanging presents and making peace—a yearly performance on their part; and the treaties entered into on these occasions (though provision is made for their continuance "as long as the waters flow and the grass grows upon the prairie") are violated as often. These Indians had been encamped at this point for several days, attracted to the spot by the loadstone of whiskey, dealt out to them by a creature bearing the face and form of man, who receives, in return for his vile stuff, the few ponies and robes they had obtained from the

Indians of the Arkansas. Not being within the district of my agency I did not deem I had authority to interfere with him in his nefarious traffic. I however reported him to Agent Montgomery, at Council Grove, though doubtful whether he could act, as I am told that country belongs to the Pawnees. Since the settlement of Kansas Territory, many of these fellows may be found just upon the borders of the Indian country, cheating the Indians not only out of what little property they may possess, but life itself. There is no punishment too severe for such miscreants. Learning from the Kaws that the Comanches, Kiowas, and other Indians of my agency had been awaiting my coming for nearly a month, but being then in a starving condition would, no doubt, soon separate in search of buffalo; and being also informed that the five tribes, Comanches, Kiowas, Cheyennes, Arrapahoes, and Apaches had assembled there for the purpose of proposing new treaties with the government, I was anxious to meet them all in full council. I therefore determined, so soon as the creek was passable, to hasten ahead of the trains for the purpose of detaining them until the arrival of their annuities. Securing the valuable services of Captain Bent, as interpreter, (my old interpreter, by reason of age and infirmities, was unable to accompany me on this visit to the Indians,) I proceeded two days in advance of the train. At Walnut creek, learning that the Cheyennes, Arapahoes, and Apaches, had several days previously parted with the others, awaiting myself the coming of the train, I despatched Captain Bent to overtake and bring them back to their recent camping ground. On my arrival at the mouth of Pawnee Fork, the morning of the 19th of July, I found all the Indians assembled, the captain having without difficulty succeeded in his mission. The Cheyennes and Arapahoes expressed much gratification on learning that they would not be compelled to return to Bent's Fort, the usual point of distribution to them for their presents. The village was situated on the green bank of the river, extending up and down as far as the eye could reach, numbering, perhaps, fifteen hundred lodges, whose snow white sides in giving back the light of the sun, together with the numerous horses grazing quietly upon hill and dale, covering the whole face of the prairie like "cattle upon a thousand hills," presented a sight well calculated to captivate the eye. The Indian in his simple ignorance, gazing upon such a scene, may well be pardoned his egotism in believing his people more than a match for the white man; for it is seldom you can find one who is not fully satisfied of their superiority. Having no adequate knowledge of the extent of our possessions, or the number of our people, and meeting only year after year the same faces of those trading with New Mexico, they naturally fall into the belief that we are few in number. Besides, the few forts that have been heretofore established in their midst, garrisoned as they generally have been by scarcely a full company of infantry, wholly unsuited to cope with the Indians, who coming down upon their fleet prairie horses depredate, in full view of the fort, upon the luckless traveller, escaping as swiftly to their distant home, defying pursuit, together with the impunity with which they have latterly been suffered to commit their numerous

REF00612772

outrages, are not calculated to impress them with a very high appreciation of our power; but, on the contrary, to fill their minds with the most supreme contempt for the authority of the government, inflating them with this idea of superiority. Nothing short of a thorough chastisement, which they so richly deserve, will bring these people to their proper senses. The salutary effect of a good whipping will be seen as this paper progresses, exhibited by the Cheyennes during their "talk" with me in council. Colonel Sumner has worked a wondrous change in their dispositions towards the whites! These people are very rich in horses and mules, many individuals frequently possessing hundreds of these animals, swift footed and beautiful in form, which they love next to their children, parting with them only in case of absolute starvation or when they desire to pay some high compliment to a friend, and then, miser-like, the poorest of the herd is selected. While the goods were being prepared for distribution I had an opportunity, in frequent conversations with the Indians, of learning their disposition in regard to a new treaty, and found the information given me by the Kaws was correct. I, therefore, brought the subject up in council. The Arapahoes, Cheyennes, and Apaches were much pleased when told I was ready to listen to them, and if they desired to treat to make known their wishes. The Cheyennes were especially anxious. They said they had learned a lesson last summer in their fight with Colonel Sumner; that it was useless to contend against the white man, who would soon with his villages occupy the whole prairie. They had eyes and were not blind. They no longer listened to their young men who continually clamored for war. They wanted peace, and as the buffalo, their principal dependance for food and clothing, (which even now they were compelled to seek many miles from their home, where the Pawnee and Osage, their natural enemies roamed,) would soon disappear entirely, they hoped their Great Father, the white chief at Washington, would listen to them, and give them a home where they might be provided for and protected against the encroachments of their white brothers until, at least, like them they had been taught to cultivate the soil and other arts of civilized life They have often desired ploughs and hoes, and to be taught their use. The Comanches expressed an utter unwillingness to treat, manifesting a disposition to annul entirely the existing treaty. Truly have they forgotten the teachings and influence of their good old chief "Shave Head," as he sadly predicted they would so soon as he should "go under." I found among them many Comanches of the south, who, with "Buffalo Hump" at their head, had fled from before the Texans in their recent fight. "Buffalo Hump" was exerting a controlling influence over the Comanches of the north, and I doubt not was the instigator of an attack made by a party of Comanches and Kiowas in sight of my camp, while preparing to distribute presents to them, upon two Mexican trains which they robbed of all their provisions. He boldly boasted of his hostility towards the Texans, stating that they had surprised him and thereby obtained a temporary triumph; but so soon as the distribution was over, it was his determination to lead not only his own band, but a portion of the Comanches of the north, against the "white man of the south," and true to his boast he subsequently led off a large number.

The Kiowas, (from whom I anticipated the only opposition,) while they exhibited but little desire to treat, expressed a willingness to send with the others a delegation of their chiefs to Washington to hear what their Great Father had to say. Agreeably to your instructions I spoke to them all as plainly and forcibly as circumstances would admit, repeating what I had from year to year told them—that if they did not cease their depredations, their Great Father would not only withhold their presents, but would send his soldiers against them to burn their villages and take captive their women and children. Listening with the most marked respect and silence until I had concluded, To-Hosen, or "Little-mountain," a Kiowa chief, sprang to his feet, pointing to the Kiowa and Comanche lodges in the valley below, called my attention to their *vast* number, and said—"The white chief is a fool; he is a coward; his heart is small—not larger than a pebble stone; his men are not strong—too few to contend against my warriors; they are women. There are three chiefs—the white chief, the Spanish chief, and myself. The Spanish and myself are men; we do bad towards each other sometimes, stealing horses and taking scalps, but we do not get mad and act the fool. The white chief is a child, and like a child gets mad quick. When my young men, to keep their women and children from starving, take from the white man passing through our country, killing and driving away our buffalo, a cup of sugar or coffee, the 'white chief' is angry and threatens to send his soldiers. I have looked for them a long time, but they have not come; he is a coward; his heart is a woman's. I have spoken. Tell the 'great chief' what I have said." The distribution being over, the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, accompanied by Shave Head's band of Comanches, (who had joined the latter tribe,) together with the Apaches and a portion of the Kiowas, immediately proceeded up the Pawnee fork in search of buffalo, with the understanding that they were to join me at Bent's Fort in sixty days for the purpose of preparing for their visit to Washington. The balance of the Kiowas, with the Comanches, separated in two bodies; the one going eastward in search of the Osages; the other, headed by Buffalo Hump, turned their faces toward the frontier of Texas. The health of the tribes of my agency has not been good during the past year, sickness having prevailed to a considerable extent, resulting in the death, among others, of five of the principal chiefs. A few years ago the cholera and small-pox breaking out in the village of the Arapahoes, swept them off by hundreds, and at this time *venereal* is gradually but surely thinning them out, and in a few years this once powerful and warlike people will cease to exist as a distinct tribe, for there is scarcely a family which is not to a greater or less extent afflicted with this terrible disease. A few nights previous to my arrival at their villages a terrible thunder storm prostrated one of their lodges in which there were ten persons sleeping three of whom were instantly killed, the others shocked and bruised.

The Cheyennes expressed a desire, in the event of a new treaty, to be assigned the country about the head-waters of the south Platte, and it was my intention, with a view of reporting on its eligibility, to have visited this region, but being unable to obtain a suitable guide

REF0061273

I have been reluctantly compelled to abandon the trip; but in lieu thereof I start in a few days to visit Agent Carson, at Taos, from whom, I doubt not, all necessary information can be obtained, as it is well known he is perfectly familar with the whole country from Santa Fé to Fort Laramie.

Should the Comanches be persuaded to reconsider their determination not to treat, they, with the Kiowas, will ask that a reserve be assigned them near the tributaries of the Red river. Satisfied that the department is fully impressed with the importance to the "commerce of the *plains*" of the removal of the several tribes of these Indians from off the Santa Fé trail, and thereby releasing it of its greatest drawback, and confident that in its wisdom every effort will be exerted to accomplish this desirable end, I do not deem it necessary to urge this matter further, but remain your obedient servant,

ROBT. C. MILLER,
United States agent of the Upper Arkansas.

Colonel A. M. ROBINSON,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St Louis, Mo.

No. 28.

DECATUR, *Burt county, N. T., August* 29, 1858.

SIR: As required by the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit this my first report as agent for the Omaha Indians. Having so recently entered upon my duties in that capacity, I scarcely feel myself thoroughly initiated.

I arrived at Omaha on the 17th July, 1858. I then virtually entered upon my duties, although my receipt given to my predecessor bears date the 26th. On the 19th, Major Robertson and myself left for the "reservation," at which place I took a very imperfect inventory of the government property, as I have since found out. I was then compelled to return to Omaha to complete the inventory on the date above, and gave J. B. Robertson a receipt. The country being flooded by heavy rains, it precluded all possibility of returning by land, hence I was detained until the 15th August. I arrived at the "reserve" the 17th; found the Indians had not yet returned from their hunt. I have seen but few of them, but so far as I have had an opportunity of observing they compare well with other tribes in point of respectability, comforts, &c., &c. In regard to locality and soil the "Omaha reservation" has been judiciously selected, it being far superior to any other portion of the Territory I have seen.

The condition of the tribe as to health is good, with a hope of subsistence sufficient for the next year. Owing to neglect in the farming department there will not be more than half a crop of corn, &c., made. I have no means of ascertaining the true amount of land in cultivation, but including all the various patches, I estimate the whole at about three hundred acres, thus computing the yield at twenty bushels per acre would make six thousand bushels. Want of proper

attention and cultivation makes the corn late in maturing. At least one month without frost is necessary for that purpose, and the thermometer was down to fifty-six last night.

The Omahas appear to manifest every disposition to carry out their treaty stipulations, yet an unfortunate occurrence took place before my arrival, which was the shooting of C. A. Horr; from the fact of the deed having been perpetrated on the "Omaha reservation" he charges it upon the "tribe." In consequence of this unhappy occurrence the people on the northern boundary are very much excited and incensed, and many of them feel a disposition to induce the Indians to violate their treaty stipulations, and I am told threats have been made to that effect by the whites. I would therefore recommend the running of the northern and southern boundary lines of the "reservation," and have them well defined by land marks. This will allay a jealousy that otherwise will result in trouble.

Next you will find the report of Dr. Charles Sturgis, superintendent of the mission school, to which I refer you. Upon this subject I am not prepared to comment, except to express my admiration of the indefatigable perseverance of the doctor. The capacity and structure of the mission building is large and comfortable, and the inmates appear happy and contented. There are at this time about thirty-four Indian pupils regularly classed, and apparently making considerable progress in christianity and civilization. I would add that many praises are due to the amiable lady of the superintendent, and also to the assistant teachers in the mission school, Misses Smith and Hamilton.

The saw mill is now in operation, and apparently works well, but too slow. I do not think it can cut more than three thousand feet per day; taking into consideration the number of hands and necessary expenses to keep it in operation, including fuel, team, &c., &c., it will not pay well; when the grist mill is added, the same hands, say five, can attend both.

The Indians are delighted with the mill, and many of them seem willing to cut and haul timber for their own use, and will continue so until the novelty wears off. Those unemployed will watch it for hours and appear well compensated with hearing the sound of its whistle. At present one would suppose they wanted lumber, &c., to build winter quarters, but I fear comparatively few will avail themselves of that privilege.

I am now building a house to inclose the mills, which building must be 28 by 80 feet. The mill can cut all the lumber required for its construction. I have the same hands engaged on it that were employed by my predecessor, and at the same rates, as I found I could do no better.

With regard to the smith-shop I am unable to make any comments. I inclose the report of the blacksmith. He has labored under many disadvantages, such as want of tools, materials, &c. Notwithstanding this drawback, he has despatched the work necessary to be accomplished for the "reserve."

I heard this morning the Indians had returned from their hunt and have been quite successful; they lost two children by death during

REF0061274

the time. I will close my report, and at the earliest moment call a council and proceed to take a census of the tribe.

W. F. WILSON,
Indian Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 29.

OTTOE AND MISSOURIA AND PAWNEE AGENCY,
September 22, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department I have now the honor to submit the following report relative to the affairs of this agency for the past year.

OTTOES AND MISSOURIAS.

This confederated tribe, I am pleased to state, have the past year evidenced some advancement in agricultural pursuits. Upon this interest I have assiduously and perseveringly used every means within my power, by precept and example, to instil into their minds the benefits that would accrue to them by laboring in the field. Some few have made the effort, though reluctantly at first, from fear of the indignities of such as were not willing to *make squaws of themselves;* but by being properly encouraged they have done better than was expected, for they have set an example that I trust will be followed by many the coming year.

The present season has been favorable for their principal crop, corn, of which they will have an abundance. It is estimated that from their field of one hundred and fifty acres cultivated for them, and from the different *patches* cultivated by the squaws, they will have eight thousand bushels.

The Indians are highly pleased with their grist and saw mill, which is now completed and in fine running order, and capable of doing more work than they will require. It is therefore respectfully suggested, as there have been many applications from settlers living within twenty-five miles from the reserve to have lumber sawed, that they be accommodated by paying a fair remuneration, and that whatever revenue may be derived from this source be disbursed to such Indian or Indians as will render suitable service in and about the mill.

There is already some twenty thousand feet of lumber sawed, such as fencing, material for the mill house, and houses for the employés, &c.; and what is still more creditable to the Indians, they cut a good share of the logs.

This tribe make bitter complaints against the Cheyennes. They say they are watching them all the time when they are out, and when on their late hunt as they came in sight of buffalo the Cheyennes drove them further out, endeavoring to lead them, the Ottoes, on, so

when they should charge on the buffalo the Cheyennes could charge on them. For this reason they were obliged to return home without killing a single buffalo. Being thus deprived of fresh meat they were compelled to subsist almost entirely upon green corn, which they had in abundance. From this cause as well as the unfavorable weather there has been much sickness amongst them, principally intermittent fever and diarrhœa, which, I am sorry to add, in many instances for the want of medicine and attention have proved fatal—between thirty and forty having died. For their relief I procured such medicines as were suitable, but they being in such demand I could benefit but few. I witness suffering enough, however, without being able to relieve it, to prompt me to respectfully suggest the propriety of purchasing for the agency a small chest of medicines, with directions in administering them in such diseases as the Indians are liable to be afflicted with.

The season has been unprecedented for sickness throughout the Territory, and I believe it has been as fatal amongst the settlers according to numbers as the Indians. I have not escaped myself, and while writing this I am taxing the interregnum of a patient suffering under a billious intermittent.

I have therefore to state that, under all the circumstances, the present condition of this tribe is as favorable as could be expected, and that the prospect for their future advancement is brighter than it ever has been under their treaty stipulations.

FARMING.

As to their farming operations I feel emboldened from the success of the operations recommended in my last annual report, which was so readily approved by the department. My opinion is still stronger of the necessity in directing a portion of their annuity to be disbursed in advancing the vital interest of agriculture with this tribe. In this connexion I beg to refer you to my communication of the 27th of July last, requesting to be authorized to withhold a specified sum from this year's annuity to be expended in advancing them in agriculture, and now, as then, I believe it will be more to their real interests than the balance of their annuity paid them in money.

The report of Mr. Lorton, the farmer, herewith will give in detail the operations of this branch of the service.

MISSIONS.

It is to be regretted that since my last report there has been no benefit derived by the Indians from this institution. They never will, unless compelled to, send their children to this school. No persuasion can induce them even to make a trial of its advantages; but they are liberal of their remarks in condemnation that their annuities should be taxed to sustain it. I would therefore recommend that the power reserved to the department to annul the contract at any time with the mission board be exercised, and that a new one be entered into authorizing such means to be employed as to compel the Indians to send their children to school.

REF0061275

The report of the Rev. Mr. Guthrie is sufficient evidence that some different policy than the present should be adopted, that would at least, advance its superintendency beyond that of a "sinecure."

PAWNEES.

Of this tribe for the past year but little can be said. This fall they are to receive the first fruits of their late treaty, which is to be hoped will have a beneficial effect upon them. They have exercised a remarkable degree of patience, under all the circumstances, from the unavoidable delay in their annuities reaching them.

I cannot too strongly urge the removal of this tribe from their present location at the earliest practicable moment next spring. They are now almost entirely surrounded by settlers, a majority of whom, as the more worthy settlers have testified, are less civilized than the Indians.

Since it has been known that this tribe have made a treaty with the United States, and that they were to receive annuities, I have received numerous claims for depredations, all of which will be presented to the Indians in council and reported upon to the department.

In conclusion I would respectfully call attention to the first article of the treaty of the 24th of September last, in reference to the selection of their reserve, with a view that I may receive the necessary instructions to enable me to co-operate with the deputy surveyor, to whom has been awarded the contract to run the lines of the reserve by the United States Surveyor General, under instructions from the Commissioner of the General Land Office. It appears a little remarkable to me, if such is the fact, that the General Land Office did not apprise the Indian bureau of its action in the premises, that the agent might have received the necessary instructions to act understandingly in the matter. I have heretofore, in one or two communications, called the attention of the department to this subject.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. W. DENNISON,
United States Indian Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 30.

GREAT NEMAHA AGENCY, K. T.,
September 20, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department I respectfully submit the following as my annual report:

Since my last annual communication there has been no extraordinary change in the condition of the Indians within this agency, yet I am able to say they have made some progress toward improvement.

The old feuds which have so long existed and distracted the tribe of Sacs and Foxes of Missouri, have been to a considerable extent healed, and the tendency is towards an entire removal of the differences. Indeed, since the return of Ne-sour-quoit from Washington city, his course has been such as to cause no complaint, and his deportment towards myself respectful. He now meets with the chiefs and braves in council in a manner which satifies me the lesson taught him by the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs has not been lost upon him, and the prospect is for a harmonious future.

The census of this tribe when last taken gave a total of three hundred and twenty-two; of these eighty-seven are men, ninety-nine women, seventy-one boys, and sixty-five girls.

There has been much sickness and many deaths during the past year.

The whole number of acres under cultivation on their reserve is about one hundred and fifteen, nearly all of which is in corn. They have also raised beans, pumpkins, and potatoes. The season has been propitious and the yield in consequence abundant. A few individuals are cutting grass and putting up hay; but as heretofore nearly all the labor is performed by the females. I still continue my efforts to induce the men to take more interest in agriculture, and to lead them gradually to partake of the labors of the field, and for this purpose I have from time to time furnished oxen, wagons, and agricultural implements to those who evince a disposition to use them. Many young men who have been taught traditionally that labor was ignominious, readily take charge of a team; this imperceptibly withdraws them from that listlessness and inertness so characteristic of both old and young among the males, except when aroused for the hunt or war path. The next step is with the plough, one will drive the team and another tries to manage it. Thus they begin to take interest in this employment, and the example induces others to apply for wagons, teams, &c., &c. The process is slow but each succeeding year will add its increasing proportion to the number of those learning to labor.

The Ioway tribe numbers, or at least did at the census last taken, four hundred and ninety-eight; of these one hundred and twenty-three are men, one hundred and seventy-one women, one hundred and three boys, and one hundred and one girls. This tribe, like the Sacs and Foxes, has been subjected to disease and loss of its members by death.

The heavy and continued rains during the greater part of the spring and summer caused all the streams to overflow their banks, so that all the low lands were submerged with stagnant water. This has doubtless been the cause of more than usual sickness. To this may be added their improvidence both as regards their supply of subsistence and the care of their persons.

The Ioways are gradually improving in their agricultural pursuits, and they have this year about two hundred and fifty acres in corn, wheat, oats, beans, pumpkins, and potatoes. Many of their fields are enclosed with good rail fences. They will put up a considerable quantity of hay for their stock. Their oxen are in good order, and

REF0061276

many of their lads are good ox drivers. I look forward with hope for the accelerating of the progress now making by this tribe in industrial habits and pursuits.

Although there is less drunkenness than usual the facility with which the Indians get whiskey and other intoxicating drinks in the neighborhood of their reservations is a source of great annoyance to the agents, and its effects upon the Indians are truly disastrous in all their relations in life, and it interferes with all the efforts made to improve their morals or to advance them toward civilization. The men engaged in this nefarious traffic are generally unprincipled, and are unscrupulous extortioners, taking the last blanket the Indian possesses for a quart of adulterated whiskey, which may have cost ten cents.

Yet strange as it may seem these men find sympathisers among those who claim to be respectable, and will assist them in thwarting the administration of the law whenever it is attempted to be enforced against these "evil doers." I have now three cases on hand, but the evidence is principally by Indians, hence there is some doubt whether or not these prosecutions will proceed to conviction and punishment. The importance of conviction is manifest in these cases, and I shall use every effort to this end.

On the 12th of July last a man by the name of Michael Ferry shot an Ioway Indian while on the reserve. The act was unprovoked on the part of the Indian. As soon as I was informed of the fact, I employed several men to go in pursuit of the person described by the Indians; after getting further information went myself. The mayor of the city of St. Joseph placed part of his police at my disposal. On the 14th Michael Ferry was brought to me at midnight, when I had him put in the city jail. Next day I sent him, under the charge of James Hugens, and James O'Connor, a police officer, on board the steamer Watapa up the river, to be confronted and identified by the wounded Indian and others who had seen them together on the reserve. I was detained in the city by official business on account of completing contracts for provisions and agricultural implements for the Indians.

During this detention the rain fell in torrents, and when I reached Wolf river on the evening of the 15th July, the water had overflowed its banks, so that crossing was impossible, and I was thus detained for three days. I had sent a letter by the boat in anticipation that I might be delayed, to Thomas J. Vanderslice, to proceed with the prisoner to the Ioway reserve, and there take a statement of the wounded Indian, if possible, before he died. While thus engaged on the 16th, a mob went upon the reserve for the purpose of rescuing the prisoner, but the prudence, firmness, and preparation displayed by those I had employed, deterred the mob from the attempt. As soon as I got over Wolf river I commenced preparation for the examination of the prisoner before the magistrate, which required time to collect the witnesses. On the morning of the 20th July, at an early hour, the sheriff took the prisoner from the custody of the constable who had him in charge. I was informed of the fact by express, and I directed that the constable and magistrate who had issued the writ by which the prisoner was held, to repair as soon as possible to Troy, the county seat, then started myself for that place. On my way I overtook the prisoner in charge of the sheriff and two others. I requested to know by what authority he had taken the prisoner from the officer; he showed me a writ of *habeas corpus*, issued by the probate judge of Doniphan county. The writ was informal, and had not been properly executed; but I trusted that the judge had common sense, although he might be deficient in experience or knowledge of law, and would, upon a hearing, remand the prisoner. In this I was mistaken. When the judge opened his court and stated the cause, I found three lawyers, attorneys for the prisoner. I then employed Messrs. Tennant and Wrigley to represent the government. The whole day was consumed on law points mostly irrelevant to the case; when urged to examine into the legality of the detention the judge refused to admit the affidavit, the writ, the statement of the wounded man, or any other evidence showing that the prisoner had been legally in custody for examination before the magistrate; and really without a hearing or examination of the facts, released the prisoner. I immediately had another affidavit and writ prepared by the same magistrate who had issued the first, and while these were preparing and before the writ was signed, an effort was made to rescue the prisoner, but the firmness of officer Alford prevented his escape, and the writ was served. Shortly after attempts were made to get possession of the writ by Ferry's friends, and at the same time others were pressing against him urging him to run, and pushing him toward the door of the court house; the noise and tumult occasioned by the vociferations, threats and scuffling to get the prisoner off, perhaps was never equalled to the same extent in court while in session. About this time the clerk of the court had completed writing a formal release for the prisoner, which was placed in his hands. It was dusk, and on leaving the court room (for his honor! the judge of probate had just then adjourned court,) by the advice of the mob, the prisoner took to his heels, but was soon brought back by officer Alford, and another gentleman, on horseback. He was well guarded that night, and next day brought to this agency, and thence taken to Ioway Point for examination, which lasted part of three days, and at which every opportunity was given the prisoner's counsel to perfect his defence. He was committed for trial before the first district court of the United States, and in default of bail, was confined in the jail of Leavenworth county, from which, in company with three others who were charged with high crimes, he made his escape after a few weeks confinement.

In giving the foregoing summary of facts, it is intended to show some of the difficulties in bringing offenders to justice where an Indian is concerned, and where the interest of a number of sympathisers is felt for the worst of men. It is true these and similar instances have roused many good citizens to the necessity of protecting themselves, and it is to be hoped their influence will produce a just and efficient administration of the law. Yet the poor Indian will be debarred of the same means of redress, because Indian evidence is not admitted in the courts of the United States against a white man, except in suits

REF0061277

brought under the 20th section of the intercourse law as amended by the act of the 3d of March, 1847.

Now, in the case of Michael Ferry for the shooting of Wah-gre-rah-qua, there was Indian evidence as truthful as any I ever heard given in a court of justice, most of which was corroborated by white witnesses, leaving no doubt upon the minds of those who heard it; yet because the shooting itself was not witnessed by the latter, the guilty must escape.

This being so then a white man may kill as many Indians as he pleases, provided it is only done in the presence of Indians, and go unpunished; for white men, except employés of the government, are not permitted to reside on the reservations, and should such an affair again occur the probability is that no disinterested white man would be a witness to it.

Congress may by law authorize the taking of Indian evidence, subject to the discretion of the judges of the United States courts, in all cases of crime or misdemeanor occurring on any of the Indian reservations, by any person whatever. There should be a commissioner residing contiguous to the reservations, having power to issue process, summon and compel the attendance of witnesses; examine into, to hold to bail, or commit to confinement until brought to trial before United States courts, for violations of law on Indian reservations. Also, a deputy marshal should be appointed who should live convenient to the commissioner.

The law for trespassing on Indian lands, spoiling their timber, &c., &c., should be clearly defined, and made operative by summary process and trial before the commissioner, subject to appeal to the courts of the United States.

In making these suggestions I am aware that many difficulties interpose, and much prejudice is to be removed before full justice can be meted out to the Indian, yet the necessity exists for a more efficient and prompt administration of justice in behalf of the Indians.

With regard to the school at the Ioway and Sac and Fox mission, I refer you to the report of the superintendent, the Rev. S. M. Irwin.

The Indians of both tribes refuse to send any more of their children to this school. They are willing to have manual labor schools on their reservations, but desire that they be under the direction of the Indian Department, and disconnected with any missionary establishment.

The objection by the Indians to the mission school does not necessarily argue that it is not well managed under the superintendence of its worthy head, Mr. Irwin, for perhaps no other school of the kind is more regularly conducted than this; nor are there any complaints made for want of clothing, or a bountiful supply of wholesome food. The children appear neat and clean in school, and very cheerful when out. Many of the boys and girls are industrious; most of the labor in the large and finely cultivated farm and garden of the mission is performed by the boys, under the intelligent guidance of Mr. James Williams, while the housework is performed by the girls, in a manner which shows that their labor is under the conduct of an efficient head. Notwithstanding the fact that this school was never better conducted than now, the Indians seem determined to ignore it, and desire the revocation of the contract which pays out of their funds to the board of missions $3,550 for the board and education of twelve Ioway children. This tribe, under the contract, may send fifty children, but they will not do it.

The Sacs and Foxes of Missouri send four children and pay $1,500. They are entitled to send twenty under the contract for them, yet they applied to me to take those now there away.

To take most of these from the mission at this time, particularly the girls, would at once consign them to a state of life so totally unfitted for them that it would have been as well had they never entered the school.

If they could be taken into the families of moral and respectable people, the good that has been bestowed on them might be retained; but to return them back to the slavery of the wigwam, to resume the savage habits of their parents, would debase them to such a degree that in a short time they could not well be distinguished from the lowest of their tribe.

Perhaps this may be advanced as a reason why schools should be established in their own neighborhood, on their lands, and all the children of suitable age and physical ability made to attend; and while thus advancing towards civilization, the association of all the members of the tribe is retained, and all will imperceptibly to themselves emerge gradually from the bonds of their superstitions and degenerated tribal habits, which have so long held them so low in the scale of humanity.

Then will the light of the gospel break upon and brighten their path until their amelioration is complete, and a people saved worthy of all the efforts of the government for this purpose, and those of philanthropists.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

D. VANDERSLICE,
Indian Agent.

Colonel A. M. ROBINSON,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 31.

DELAWARE AGENCY, *September* 22, 1858.

SIR: Since my last annual report there has been but little change as respects the condition of the tribes of this agency. The few Stockbridges who formerly lived on lands of the Delawares have mostly removed to the southern part of the Territory, and are now I am informed living on the lands of the New York Indians.

The small band of Christian Indians residing near the city of Leavenworth, finding themselves unfit for the surrounding society, have, I understand, sold their four sections of land to Colonel J. Isacks, who, during the last session of Congress, obtained an act

REF0061278

legalizing the contract, or, perhaps I should say, confirming his title. As respects the Delwares, this tribe is increasing in the number of souls from the occasional return of a family or so from Texas. A correct account of the condition of the tribe presents nothing to encourage the policy of permitting them to occupy so large a tract of country; indeed the Delawares themselves are beginning to perceive the error of retaining so large a reserve. I am not prepared to give the precise proportion, but more than half these people pay but little attention to agriculture; they spend their time in idleness, dissipation, &c. Drunkenness is a prevailing vice; it is evidently increasing every year since the organization of the Territory. Scattered as they are at present over their extensive reserve, I find it impossible, with the present limited powers of an agent, to protect them against the numerous bad white men whom the late sectional struggles have thrown into the country.

At the request of the chiefs, I have taken the affidavits and other proof of those whose property (principally horses) has been stolen. The evidence is not conclusive, and of course will not warrant, under the act of Congress approved June 30, 1834, payment to the sufferers; nevertheless the government by its treaty stipulations, is bound to protect these people, and in good faith all the losses which they have sustained by the depredations of the whites should be reimbursed them. I have also taken evidence of the damage done their reserve by whites in trespassing upon and wasting valuable timber. This evidence is also inconclusive; but to gratify the chiefs, I have reduced it to writing in the form of affidavits, which they will present at the first interview which they may have with their Great Father.

The extension of the territorial laws over Indian reservations, in violation of the organic act, has caused considerable trouble. The Delaware reserve has, by law of the territorial legislature, been included principally in Leavenworth county. Some of the authorities of this county have attempted to levy taxes, execute writs, &c., inside of the reserve. On one occasion, a constable with his posse entered the reserve at night and attempted to serve a peace warrant upon a number of Delawares. He succeeded in arresting some, whom I caused him to release, but not without personal danger. These irregularities on the part of the whites have greatly disturbed the peace of the tribe, and in some instances I fear, have aroused a feeling of retaliation and revenge.

There are no government employés in this agency. At the request of the chiefs, and sanction of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, I have employed a blacksmith and assistant for them, to be paid out of their tribal money.

The Delawares are beginning to manifest a disposition to educate their children. I have no doubt but the greater part of their children would be sent to school, if schools were afforded them. I would therefore respectfully recommend an increase of their school fund.

The quarterly report of the superintendent will exhibit the condition of their present school establishment.

I am of the opinion schools disconnected from missionary management would likely prove of greater utility than the present system. The

eradication of their own national religion before the mind is sufficiently enlightened to receive and comprehend the sublime principles of the Christian religion, has a demoralizing effect. It leaves the poor, ignorant Indian frequently without any religion whatever, and consequently without any moral restraint. This I think is partly the cause why the half, or partially civilized Indian is a more degraded being than the wild, uncultivated savage. In his intercourse with the whites he contracts their vices without understanding the reason of their virtues; his pious teacher erases from the tablets of his heart the religion which God and nature had written thereon, before he has properly implanted that of our Savior, and instead of converting him into a Christian, he makes him an atheist.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. ROBINSON,
Indian Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

No. 32.

SHAWNEE AND WYANDOTT AGENCY,
August 24, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with my duty I have the honor to submit the following as my report as to the affairs in this agency.

Owing to the fact that I have just entered upon the duties of my office, my report cannot be so full as it otherwise should.

Since commencing, however, I have been among both the Shawnees and Wyandotts a great deal of the time. I find the Shawnees, when comparing their condition now with their reported condition given by my predecessors, to be improved vastly.

Their progress has been very rapid and happy in the last three years. The policy of the government in assigning to each their proportion of land under treaty is unquestionable, for from this or about the date of this assignment may be noted the very rapid progress of this nation in civilization. Since this period all over that portion of their country where I have travelled, unmistakeable evidences of rapidly growing wealth, and as a matter of course, comforts before unknown to them are to be seen.

A great majority of those who are adopting and have adopted in every particular the customs and habits of their white neighbors, lose nothing by a comparison with them in either their improvements, their comfortable and in many instances fine houses, their well cultivated crops of corn, wheat, and grass, and not least nor last, their fine stock. These remarks are wholly applicable to a majority, for from the best estimate I can make now a majority of them have adopted the customs of the civilized, and this majority is rapidly growing.

The education of their children, at the Shawnee manual labor school, is a question of some interest with a great many. It is desired by a part, as I learned from their council, to draw the fund applied to that

REF0061279

school and establish a system of education on some other basis; with this view their council convened for this particular purpose on the 21st, appointed a committee to arrange and submit to the next council some plan as a substitute for the present school, which, as I understood, if adopted by the council, will be forwarded to the department through me. I was present at the council above alluded to, and upon their request gave them my opinion urging the appointment of a committee of their best men to arrange some plan as a substitute. My reasons for so doing are plain; I find that the school does not accomplish by a very great deal as much as it should according to the means expended annually, and if any step is taken, it should be one most likely to be adopted or approved by the department.

I cannot say that the fault in the school rests upon the superintendent, nor do I believe it to be with him, but the fault is with the Indians. They refuse to send their children to school, having now become able to support them in every way.

I am told by the more intelligent Indians, that when they were poor and unable to clothe and otherwise comfortably support their families, that then the school was fullest, and accomplished admirably every object, and that now this desire for change, the neglect to send their children to school being its consequence, is to be attributed in a very great measure to their independence pecuniarily.

They, as the Wyandotts have been and are now, from time to time, greatly annoyed and damaged by squatters living adjacent to them, who cut and carry away at their pleasure their timber. In one instance a travelling dram shop has been set up on land assigned to John Prophet. I cannot see that the intercourse law will apply in this case, and in the absence of instructions cannot remove the nuisance. I am under the necessity of applying to the department for maps of the land assigned both to the Shawnee and Wyandotts, as there is not the first evidence in the office that such assignments have been made, and I only know from hearsay that such is the case. Accompanying I send the report of the superintendent of the Shawnee manual labor school, also that of the Friends' mission school.

I have made an investigation of the facts charged in the complaint of Silas Armstrong and M. Mudeater, under the instructions of the commissioner, I found that on the land assigned to Joel Garrett a man named Smith had settled, erected a house, opened a field and, from time to time, cut and sold wood to boats running the Missouri river; that on the land originally assigned to Mary Curlyhead, a house had been erected, and then gave evidences of occasional occupancy. This was said to have been done by a man named Joseph Stout. He had cut twenty-five saw logs and was making preparations to haul and raft them to a mill near on the opposite side of the Kansas river. Trespasses of the latter kind are, from time to time, being committed upon both the Shawnee and Wyandott lands.

I am, respectfully, yours, &c.,

BENJAMIN J. NEWSOM,
Indian Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 33.

POTTAWATOMIE AGENCY, KANSAS TERRITORY,
August 31, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions, and in accordance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the following report in relation to the affairs of this agency: I regret exceedingly to have to state that the health of the Indians under my charge is at present very bad. In consequence of the extreme wet weather during the months of June and July, the overflow of the Kansas river and the various streams running through the reserve, fever and ague and bilious fever now prevail to a great extent, and there is scarcely a family in the reserve but has some of its members sick. The physician, Doctor Gabbey, is well supplied with medicine and is very energetic in his efforts to alleviate their sufferings, and I hope they will soon be restored to their accustomed good health. According to the annuity roll of last fall, the Indians of this agency numbered three thousand and ten. I made the payment to them in three days; my opinion is, if there was a correct census taken of them, their number would not exceed two thousand eight hundred, and in order to prevent if possible the swindling that is practiced by some of them at their annuity payments, I design at my first leisure time taking a census. The farming and industrious portion of these people have the present season appropriated a part of their beautiful and fertile soil to the production of wheat and oats, which crops were very much injured, and in some cases entirely ruined by the heavy and frequent rains. Their corn and potatoes are very fine, of which they will have not only an abundance for their own consumption, but some to sell. Some of them have improved upon their last year's condition by enlarging their fields, and putting up better houses to live in. It is very gratifying to me to be able to inform you that a portion of the "prairie band" of Pottawatomies, have during the present year evinced a disposition to turn their attention to farming, and the education of their children. This is discernable from the fact of some of them having made rails and enclosed small fields; and being of the opinion that they ought to be encouraged in their laudable exertion, I intend making an estimate of such farming implements as they actually need, with a view of asking the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs to furnish them next spring. During the past two quarters there has been three times the number of children at the Baptist mission school that have attended there at any previous period during my agency, and they are composed chiefly of the "prairie band" children. In all my councils and interviews with those Indians, I have endeavored to impress upon their minds the importance of cultivating the soil, and educating their children; their exertions in this behalf may be owing in part to their jealousy or envy of the Mission Indians, who have for some years past made such rapid progress in the paths of civilization. But let it be attributable to what cause it may, we may well exclaim "God speed the work!" and may it not be of short duration on their part. Many of the

REF0061280

"prairie band" however are far advanced in years, and will adhere to the bark wigwam and buffalo chase during life. In a former communication I informed you of the destruction of the Pottawatomie grist-mill by the unprecedented overflow of Mill creek; the chiefs deferred taking any action in regard to its re-construction, until they could hear from the department, whether or not it would have to be done at the expense of the tribe. The mechanics of this agency are industrious, hard working men, and have despatched a large amount of work during the year, and the increased demand for work at their hands, I regard as a very favorable indication; it is universally admitted by the Indians that they have had more work done at their shops during the past year, than for any preceding year since they have been on their present reservation. I have the honor of transmitting herewith a report of the superintendent of St. Mary's mission, reverend John Schultz, and of the superintendent of the Baptist manual labor school, Mr. John Jackson, to which I respectfully invite your attention. From the report of the superintendent of St. Mary's mission you will perceive that the school is divided into two separate departments, the boys under the charge of the "fathers" of the establishment, and the girls under the charge of the "Sisters of the Sacred Heart;" these ladies are nine in number, with Madame Lucille as superior, all of whom devote their whole time and attention to the comfort and advancement of the pupils under their care. Besides all the branches of a plain English education, the girls are taught sewing, knitting, spinning, embroidery, and the various other branches of housekeeping. This institution exerts a very salutary influence amongst the Pottawatomies, and not only receives the commendation of all distinguished visitors, but commends itself in the very highest terms to the interest and liberality of the Indian department. The Baptist manual labor school under the charge of Mr. Jackson, I am pleased to state, has very much improved since my last annual report, and I hope it may continue to improve and do good amongst the poor unfortunate "prairie band," until the Pottawatomies can boast of two noble and indispensable institutions of learning in their midst. With all the exertion I have made with these Indians, to suppress the drinking of intoxicating liquor, there are still some of them addicted to the practice; with the facility afforded them for obtaining liquor, by the degraded whites settled around the borders of their reservation, it appears utterly impossible to suppress it entirely; these white people are guilty of the two-fold crime of robbing and poisoning the poor Indian, and I trust that the next legislature of Kansas may be composed of men of a humane principle and a sense of honor sufficient to cause them to enact the most stringent laws against such unscrupulous and dishonest men. It is due to the Pottawatomies as a tribe that I should state a large majority of them are sober people, and that many of them have used every exertion in their power, to aid me in keeping liquor out of their reserve. The credit for sobriety and industry which a portion of the Pottawatomies are entitled to, is in a great measure due to the late reverend John B. Duerinck, former superintendent of St. Mary's mission, whose melancholy death cast a gloom over the entire reservation; the poor, honest Indians

looked to him as children to an affectionate father; he warned them continually of the great change which would soon take place amongst them, the nature of the elements with which they would soon be surrounded, and the great necessity on their part of honesty, industry, and sobriety to counteract the dangerous influences to which they would be exposed. Truly may it be said that in his death they lost a friend and a benefactor. Time and experience serves to confirm me in the opinion I had the honor of advancing in my first annual report, in regard to the Indians of this agency receiving their annuity in money, and holding their land in common; it certainly retards their advancement in civilization. Last fall a majority of the Pottawatomies expressed great solicitude to me, in relation to having their land sectionized, and the title given to them in fee simple. My advice as given to them in council upon t.. .t subject, and which is known to the department, was prompted by the purest and best of motives, and upon the most mature reflection I can see no good reason for changing my views upon that subject. God knows that I feel a deep interest in the welfare of the Indians placed under my charge, and I am fully satisfied that their very existence depends upon their being more compactly settled, and made an agricultural people. If the industrious Indian had measured off to him a piece of land, which he knew he was the owner of in fee, that the improvements he would make upon it could not be taken from him, that his buildings, his garden, his fields, and orchards were his own, and his childrens, it would have a wonderful effect in stimulating him to increased industry. I have the names of twelve hundred of the Pottawatomies, in my office, who are in favor of having their land sectionized, and the title in fee simple granted to them; but as the tribe is divided upon this question, and inasmuch as the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs has said to them, through me, that unless they adjust their difficulties among themselves and unite, that no delegation would be received from them, I deemed it unnecessary to send on the petition. I have used my best exertions to unite this tribe, but it is composed of such discordant elements that I have so far failed to effect it. It would require any one to live in their midst, and be intimately acquainted with them, in order to have the least conception of the hatred, the jealousy, and the envy that exist between the bands, the parties, and the factions, into which they have unfortunately for years been divided. Experience as agent for the Pottawatomies has convinced me that some of the would-be-leading-members of the tribe of the half-breeds, are, from their long contact and association with corrupt influences, very reckless and bad men; their disgraceful conduct is not only destructive of their own morals and integrity, but is a great injury to the full blood Indians; they have endeavored to sow distrust among the Indidians towards the policy of the government, by complaining of the want of fulfilment of treaty stipulations, &c., and from their association with unprinoipled white men, they have heretofore wielded an influence to the great injury of the poor honest indians. A large majority of the leading men and members of this tribe are honest, good meaning men, and disposed to be governed by good advice; and if not tampered with by those half-breeds alluded to, would not

REF0061281

be the slightest annoyance to the department, nor trouble to their agent. I shall continue to use my best exertions to protect the interest and advance the welfare of the whole tribe, and to cause them to live together in harmony and friendship.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM E. MURPHY,
United States Agent for Pottawatomie Indians.

ALEXANDER M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 34.

POTTAWATOMIE MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL,
August 24, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with instructions I have the honor to submit the following annual report of this institution:

During the present year ninety-eight Pottawatomie children have attended this school, of different ages, from five to eighteen. They have been engaged, according to age and advancement, in the following studies, viz: alphabet, orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, English grammar, ancient and modern history; in all of which they are making good progress.

In addition to the above studies the boys are engaged on the farm ploughing and hoeing; some of them are expert in harvesting and driving team, and show a willingness to engage in such business.

The females, when not in school, are engaged in kitchen, needle, and other work, at regular hours, as their ages and experience adapt them.

The mission farm is in good repair. I have enclosed this year a few acres more for cultivation, and about twenty-five acres for pasture. Our oats, this year, has been a failure; but our corn, potatoes, and other vegetables are very good.

I have commenced repairs on the mission-house and premises around and hope to complete it this season.

I am pleased to state that the Prairie band show an increasing disposition to industry and to educate their children, and manifest a warm feeling for this institution.

Yours, respectfully,

JOHN JACKSON,
Superintendent Pottawatomie School.

Major W. E. MURPHY,
United States Indian Agent.

No. 35.

ST. MARY'S POTTAWATOMIE MISSION,
Kansas Territory, August 24, 1858.

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the Indian department we lay before you the condition of the Pottawatomie manual labor school.

With pleasure can we state that the condition of our schools continues prosperous and encouraging, owing, no doubt, to the good footing on which they have been placed by late Rev. J. B. Duerinck, whose unfortunate loss has been deeply felt and grievously lamented by our Indians.

We have been crowded with scholars throughout the year. The number admitted is one hundred and eighty-eight—ninety-three boys and ninety-five girls. The attendance has been more regular than in any preceding year; consequently, the efforts of the teachers have been crowned with success. The entire number of readers of various grades is one hundred and six—more than half of whom read with facility, and several are good readers. The writing pupils number sixty-six, many of whom write neatly. Other branches taught are history, geography, arithmetic, grammar, Christian doctrine, and vocal music, in all of which the pupils have made gratifying progress.

The schools are conducted on the manual labor plan. Many of the boys are too young and unable to work; the oldest, besides chopping wood, &c., work occasionally in the garden and in the field. The girls assist their mistresses in all kinds of housework after the regular school hours. Many excel in sewing and fancy needlework. We cannot speak too highly in commendation of the untiring efforts of the ladies of the "Sacred Heart," in whose charge is the female labor school. Distinguished visitors, who have on several occasions been shown through the establishment, never failed to admire the gentle manners, the industry, and personal cleanliness of the girls, and pay their mistresses a compliment to that effect. Our farm, as usual, has been kept in good order. We have sowed this season spring wheat, oats, millet and Hungarian grass seeds—of which the millet only has yielded a good crop. Corn and potatoes have the finest appearance.

We have over three hundred head of cattle; they all do well. Three clergymen attached to St. Mary's mission devote themselves to the sacred ministry among the Pottawatomies; thanks to the Lord their efforts are not fruitless. On Sundays Indians flock to our church from all parts of the reservation anxious to worship their Creator and to hear the word of God. Many there are who do faithfully comply with their duties both as men and as Christians. They are pious, honest, sober, and to a certain degree laborious.

May Heaven bless them, unite the Prairie with the mission Indians, and thus avert from them the calamities with which they are threatened.

Yours, very respectfully,

JOHN SCHULTZ,
Superintendent of School.

Colonel W. E. MURPHY,
Pottawatomie Agent, Kansas Territory.

REF0061282

No. 36.

SAC AND FOX AGENCY,
September 1, 1858.

SIR. I have the honor to transmit my first annual report of Indians and Indian affairs in my agency, which compose the Sac and Fox tribe of the Mississipi, Ottawa and Chippewa tribes of Swan creek and Black river. The Sac and Fox tribe are much the most numerous, and numbered at the enrollment on the 9th of June last, thirteen hundred and thirty, which was a small increase upon the former enrollment, caused by a number of the Missouri Sacs having removed during the last six months to their reserve, and who have been adopted as part of the tribe. For several years past the Sac and Fox tribe of this agency have been gradually decreasing in number by exposure and sickness, much of which has been caused by intemperance, brought on by their proximity to a dissolute and unprincipled white population which surround their reservation, who sell them liquor of the most adulterated and poisonous kind, and who receive in return their blankets and other robes, which leave them exposed to the inclemency of the weather and cause many of them to perish on the cold bleak prairies, or to take colds or fevers from which they never recover. It is my desire as well as my duty to do everything in my power by word and deed to prevent these evils, to alleviate the sufferings and improve the condition of these people under my charge, and to stay, if possible, the downward tendency which such evils produce, and save a remnant of the noblest specimen of the "red man." The Sac and Fox Indians are truly the children of habit, which has been formed by the circumstances in which they have been placed and the objects by which they have been surrounded. The objects by which they have been surrounded have for several years past undergone important changes, and without some change in their education and habits, to agree with circumstances, in a few years more they will cease to exist as a tribe or distinct people.

By nature these Indians are open, generous, and brave, with but few real vices among them, and these have been gained by their intercourse with vicious and depraved white men, the actions and deception of whom have caused them to fear, hate and despise them, and given them a distrust for all the white race and they refuse to love, admire, or amalgamate with them or adopt their habits. There are many traits in the character of the Sac and Fox people for the reflecting mind to admire. Their veneration for the "Great Spirit," who they believe guides and controls the destinies of this life; their firm belief in rewards and punishments in the spirit land; their just sense of right and wrong; their affection for the different members of their family and relations however distant; their quiet peacefulness in their relations with each other as neighbors and friends; their hospitality and generosity to each other and to neighboring tribes with whom they are at peace; the sorrow which they seem to feel and express for their deceased friends; all show what these people might have been

if brought up to habits of industry, refined by education and science, and influenced by the divine precepts of the Christian religion.

I called a council to meet on the 26th of August, of the chiefs and head men of the tribe, to consult the best means to improve their condition, and for them to express to me their wants and wishes, that I might forward them to the department.

There was a large attendance on that day at the agency, and a full council. I presented to them my motive for calling them together, and the great desire I had for the leading men of the tribe to aid me to devise some plan to improve the condition and promote the happiness of themselves and people; that I did not insist unless they were willing, for the grown men of the tribe to change their habits or way of life, but advised them by all means to do so for their own good, and to use some of their means, and procure a mill to grind their corn; and saw lumber to build houses for their people to live in; to have a manual labor school on their reservation, where their small boys could learn to farm, and small girls learn the art of housekeeping and needle work; that hereafter their people might know better how to cultivate the earth, and live like white people. Their principal men for the first time in council agreed with me on this subject, and thanked me for the interest I have taken for their welfare; but said they were afraid to take any of their annuity to improve their condition, lest their people might suffer for the necessaries of life; but consented to request the department to let them apply a portion of their "reserved national fund," so as not to interfere with the amount of their annuities, and make use of it for the benefit of their people as they may hereafter consult and agree upon. I fear no means can be devised, nor influence used to change the habits of a majority of the grown male portion of this tribe to habits of temperance and industry. The idle, roving, hunting, warlike mode of life which they have so long adopted, can, I fear, never be changed with but few exceptions, and the government and its agents must look to the future for the improvement of the rising generation of male and female of the Sac and Fox people.

Their reservation is composed of a district of country thirty-four miles long and twenty miles broad, watered by the River Osage and tributaries, and contains some of the finest land in Kansas Territory, with some fine tracts of timber bordering the streams. In the month of April last, I passed round the entire reservation in company with the principal chiefs of the tribe to find if white settlers were depredating on the timber, or making any settlements within its limits. I found that in many places a great deal of timber had been stolen from the Indian lands, and owing to the north line of the reservation not being definitely marked between the east and west corners as established by McCoy, and recorded in this office, several farms have been improved by white settlers, and a great deal of valuable timber taken from within its limits. I would therefore respectfully recommend that the attention of the department be called to this subject, and recommend that the north line of the Sac and Fox reservation be definitely marked between the east and west corners as established by McCoy, and prevent further difficulties. The Sac and Fox

REF0061283

Indians suffer much from the depredations of horse thieves by whom they are surrounded, and if some means is not devised to protect them the only property on which they rely will soon all be taken from them. I would therefore respectfully recommend that a small company of dragoons, should be stationed in or near the reservation to protect them from such depredations. A state of war still exists between the Sac and Fox Indians and the Comanches; I have used my influence to prevent them from going on a war expedition against the Comanches the past summer, and I am happy to say have succeeded. I would be glad to communicate with an agent or commissioner who has the control of the Comanche tribes, so as to meet a delegation of Comanches and their agent with a delegation of the Sac and Foxes, so as to have a treaty of peace between these warlike tribes, which I think would advance their civilization. The Sac and Fox Indians have returned from their summer hunt, and report to me that they have had great success, and have killed a great number of buffaloes; they have also fine crops of corn and other vegetables on their reservation, and are well supplied with provisions; they have better health this season than in former years, with the exception of chills and fevers which prevail among them to some extent. It is reported to me that they are better in condition, more temperate in their habits, more contented than in former years, and more disposed to aid their agent than formerly to improve their condition and cultivate the earth; and it is worthy of remark, that although the Sac and Fox Indians are continually being plundered by white men of their property, I hear of no complaints whatever against these people by white men. The Chippewas which belong to this agency, number between thirty and forty; they own a reservation of thirteen sections of good land watered by the Osage river, well timbered, and joins the Sac and Fox reservation on the east. They are quiet, industrious, domestic people, have good farms and cultivate them well. They are at present in great need of a school and are very anxious to have one, but as their annuities are small, they say they are too poor to employ such a teacher as they could wish. At a council held at this agency on the 25th of August last, their chief, who is a worthy good man and by nature very intelligent, claimed for his people back standing interest and other money due from the sale of lands to his people from the government. I assured him that the government at all times would do him justice, and settle any claim with his people that was just. I would therefore respectfully recommend that this subject be presented to the department, and carefully investigated and to aid them as far as in its power to gain the knowledge and refinement which they so much desire. This tribe has in general good health and good crops this season on their reservation, and seem to enjoy peace and plenty.

The Ottawa tribe which belongs to this agency, has a reservation of eleven miles square, and adjoins the Chippewa reservation on the east; it contains a beautiful district of country, watered by the Osage and its tributaries, with some fine tracts of good timber along the streams. These people number over two hundred and fifty persons and well deserve the fostering care of the government and the admiration of their surrounding neighbors. I called a council of chiefs and head

men of the tribe, on the 25th of August last, to meet at this agency to consult their wants and wishes, and a full council attended. This council was composed of forty or fifty men of different ages, and would have reflected credit on any community. They were all genteelly dressed as white men, intelligent, attentive, and thoughtful in their looks; a few of their number understand the English language, but their chiefs do not. This tribe follow agriculture for their living; are industrious and domestic in their habits. Many of them have good farms and cultivate them well, but like all communities, there are exceptions. With the exception of some chills and fevers there is good health among these people this season, and they have raised fine crops on their farms. It is a pity that the mechanic arts are not more disseminated among them, such as saddlers, shoemakers, carpenters, and blacksmiths. Both the Chippewas and Ottawas are opposed to missionary establishments, as they think them too expensive to maintain, but are in favor of common schools, of which at present they stand in great need. Could the department aid them in any way it would be a great advantage to their people. They complain of the ministers of religion for not being more attentive to their spiritual wants, and for not disseminating, more freely, the Divine precepts of the christian religion among them "without money and without price," the neglect of these to do so has impressed many of them with the belief that money alone is the object of these men and not religion. The Ottowa people are very desirous to live like white men and have the same privileges; and to promote this, their leading men are in favor of a treaty, the provisions of which would divide their money and land equally among the tribe, and place them in the same condition as citizens of the United States. After due consideration on this subject, I advised them against such a treaty. If they could be associated with a good and worthy white population it might end in good results, but the bad as well as the good would mingle among them, and although beneficial to a few, it would bring about the ruin of many who in their present condition are protected, and when further advanced may become happy and prosperous. They are anxious to have individual rights inside of their reservation; to make their individual selections of land and have the fruits of their labor and improvements, and to protect their timber from depredators. For this purpose they ask the department for the privilege of sectionizing their reservation by competent surveyors, at their own expense, so that their selections will not interfere with each others rights. I would therefore respectfully recommend them to be granted that privilege.

The condition of the three Indian tribes under my charge, and the contrast they exhibit in their advancement to civilization, although apparently belonging to the same Indian family, is worthy of remark. But, after due reflection, the cause can be easily traced. In the associations which these Indians have had with the white man since the first settlement of our country, there appears to me to be as great a contrast as there is in the improvement of their tribes. The Sac and Fox Indians have undergone more frequent changes in their location, and at each change have been surrounded by a degraded,

REF0061284

wicked white frontier population, and who are despised and hated by these Indians for their deception and vices; while the Chippewas and Ottawas were surrounded by good and worthy people, worthy of their love and admiration. Thus these three tribes have been made what they are by the circumstances in which they have been placed, and the objects by which they have been surrounded.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

FRANCIS TYMONEY,
Indian Agent.

Hon. A. M. ROBINSON,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

No. 37.

KANSAS AGENCY,
September 15, 1858.

SIR: In submitting this my fourth annual report of the condition of the Indians under my charge, I would again revert to the fact that there is not as yet any school in operation here, the school having been discontinued in 1854 for reasons unknown to me, and never having been renewed; this fact having been frequently stated to the department, and remarks and suggestions on the subject having been submitted without any further efforts apparent being made to re-establish the school, I would reiterate, that nothing in my humble judgment would tend so greatly to abolish the natural inclination of the younger Indians to follow the chase and to engraft in their youthful minds a knowledge of usefulness, as a good school conducted on a scale of liberality and decorum.

The free use of intoxicating liquors provails to a great extent, and whilst such is the case, it is utterly beyond my power to prevent and effectually crush this great evil, which if allowed to continue for a few years longer will greatly diminish this very unfortunate and neglected tribe of Indians. The laws enacted by the United States Congress for the suppression of the sale of "spirituous liquors" to Indians are not amply sufficient for the purposes for which they are intended; and so long as the "intercourse laws" remain unamended or unchanged, they will to the "whiskey seller" be perfectly evasive.

This season the Kansas are abundantly blessed in the products of the soil. Materially aided by the numerous buffalo and antelope near at hand and upon which they heretofore mainly depended for the support of life, they will be enabled to pass the coming winter in comfort, peace, and plenty.

The desire of a majority of the Indians under my charge to till the soil, live in comfortable dwellings and adopt generally the modes and customs of the white people, has become of daily manifestation; but words of encouragement and kind solicitations from your humble servant are not the entire means of impressing their untutored minds with a knowledge of the arts of civilization, and finally producing in

them the great object as laid down in the policy of our government respecting the Indian tribes—a complete change from a life of vicious barbarity, immorality, and dissipation, to that of happiness, industry, and general usefulness. They must have pecuniary aid from the general government; without this an Indian will be an Indian still. They must have a constant practical demonstration of the advantages arising from civilization, and at the same time be free of all evil temptations and embarrassments.

The agency dwelling is now in course of erection and in a few weeks will be completed. There should be a farm of at least twenty or twenty-five acres, and a suitable habitation for the benefit of the interpreter attached to this agency; such things would greatly inspire the indians with a feeling of interest in their own welfare.

I am, respectfully, sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN MONTGOMERY,
Indian Agent.

A. M. ROBINSON, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 38.

OSAGE RIVER AGENCY, KANSAS TERRITORY,
Paola, September 18, 1858.

SIR: In obedience to the requirements of the Indian Department, I herewith submit my first annual report of this agency.

I arrived here and took charge of this agency on the 1st day of June, A. D. 1858, receiving from my predecessor, Major M. McCaslin, all the necessary books and other property, as by you directed, and proceeded at once to make arrangements for the safe transportation of the money intrusted to me at St. Louis, Missouri, for the payment of the Miami annuity. According to instructions, the payment was made at Miami village, on the 17th day of June, 1858; all of which will more fully appear by reference to my letter of July 21, 1858.

The next subject which claimed my especial attention was complaints almost daily made by the Indians of the several tribes against white persons for cutting and hauling away their best timber. Similar statements were made by well disposed white persons, protesting against such a course of procedure in violation of treaty stipulations and of common justice, and suggesting that some action should be taken in the premises by the agent.

Upon investigation as to the truth of the complaints made, I find that prior to, and during the winter and spring of 1858, the destruction of valuable timber has been immense. The timber taken is principally first class, such as is usually appropriated for building and fencing purposes. The trespass has been committed, not only upon the lands selected as head rights and occupied by Indians, but upon head rights, occupied and unoccupied, of widows and orphans, and of those who are deaf, blind, afflicted, and helpless. No respect

REF0061285

appears to have been shown to any condition of life. Trespasses have been committed on the Wea ten sections, as well as on the Miami national reserves.

The trespassers are numerous, and embrace nearly every grade of character; are generally men accustomed to a frontier life, bold and reckless in disposition, seizing every favorable opportunity to accomplish their own individual purposes. These trespassers are generally squatters who reside in the vicinity of the reserve, on land purchased by the government from the Miami Indians, under the treaty of 1854, and have disregarded all notices served by Agent McCaslin and frequent warnings given by others, and in several instances have threatened the lives of persons who might inform on them or attempt to institute proceedings against them.

There is another class of these trespassers who reside in the State of Missouri, several of whom have committed trespasses on Indian head rights, and upon the Miami and Wea reservations.

There is a class of intruders, numbering about seventy-five families, who for the last two or three years past have occupied and are now occupying large tracts of land on the Miami Indian national reservation. They have during this time cut timber, built houses, made rails, fenced and farmed large bodies of land. The timber in many instances is manufactured into rails, plank, boards, shingles, and square timbers for building purposes, and sold to people in the State of Missouri, by which it is said they are not only making comfortable livings, but are accumulating money by the operation. They claim to hold these lands under the pre-emption laws, as squatters, and that there is no Miami Indian national reserve in this Territory, and a large majority of them allege that they have assurances from leading and distinguished men in the State of Missouri that they have a clear and indisputable right to occupy, buy, and sell these squatter claims and improvements, without let or hindrance, and in defiance of the government or its agents.

There is a class of co-operating intruders and trespassers residing in the State of Missouri, who consider themselves beyond the limits of territorial laws, and come on the Miami reservation and stake off such claims as suit their purposes; cut, destroy, sell, and haul away large quantities of valuable timber, and often sell claims and improvements to innocent and unsuspecting persons, at prices ranging from two hundred to one thousand dollars a claim, thus realizing large profits from small investments.

A number of persons living on the reserve are equally and like censurable for a similar course of reprehensible conduct. Considering the relationship of the deceiver and the deluded, it is not surprising that the notices served by my predecessor on these intruders have passed unnoticed and unhonored. No punishment is too severe for the intriguing, designing, and avaricious deceiver, while the execution of justice without mercy would seem too severe for the deluded.

With the assistance of the proper authorities, under the instructions of the Indian department severally dated in July and August last, I hope to correct the evils complained of, provided always, I should be clothed with sufficient power to do so, without further legislative

enactments in the premises. I promise all diligence to arrange the preliminaries necessary to a cautious commencement of legal proceedings, so as to fairly test the validity of existing laws bearing upon the subject-matters to which I have referred.

The Indians in this agency number about four hundred and fifteen. Two hundred and fifteen belong to the Miami tribe, and two hundred to the confederate tribes of Piankeshaws, Kas-kas-kias, Peorias, and Weas. The general condition of the Indians in this agency, will compare favorably with any like number in any other locality; over one-half of the population occupy their head rights, have erected small but comfortable dwellings, and improved a fair proportion of land, and raised sufficient corn and vegetables for sustenance, and are well supplied with farming implements. They succeed very well in raising horses, ponies, cattle, hogs, and poultry: owing to the natural advantages of the country and its climate, stock of all kinds will do well without much care. Women, orphan children, trading men, a few industrious and worthy mechanics, and a large portion of lazy loafing topers doing no good for themselves and a curse to their tribes, constitute the other portion of the Indians of this agency. The number of sick, blind, and helpless, would bear a fair comparison to a like number of whites in an old settled country, with the difference as to the means provided for their care, comfort, and support. From the best information I have been able to obtain, it is my opinion that, durring the next year, more than two-thirds of the whole Indian population will occupy their respective head rights.

Those Indians who are habitually intemperate will generally be found loafing about groceries, doggeries, or any other point where whiskey can be obtained—for whiskey they will spend all their money, or sacrifice the most valuable property they possess, while certain white men are about, who are always ready and willing and anxious to take advantage of a paying business under any circumstances however dishonorable.

The liquor traffic is carried on in various ways among the Indians. One novel mode has been communicated to me, which I will here relate. It is called a patent gutta-percha moveable doggery or prairie bar. By this mode drugged whiskey is conveyed by white persons in jugs, bottles, flasks, vials, and gum elastic snakes or belts, to different parts of the country, and concealed in the woods, on the prairies, or about their persons; and whenever an occasion may offer by night or day, is dealt out at places and in quantities to suit the Indian purchaser, at the most exorbitant prices.

Whatever power may be vested in me by territorial laws or congressional enactments will be exercised to punish such unprincipled men as willingly rob the Indians of the means of a livelihood, and only fail to villainize the white man for the want of ability to do so.

I would recommend the propriety of ascertaining the names of the intemperate Indians, and arranging so that the cash annuities payable to this class of Indians be deposited in the hands of the agent, or some reliable and judicious person in the neighborhood, with instructions that the same be expended only for the actual necessaries and comforts of the Indians to whom the money annuities may belong.

REF0061286

There have been no schools in this agency for the last two years. A subject of so much importance to the Indians will require further investigation to mature a recommendation that would be calculated to advance the educational interests of the Indians of this agency. In a short time I will make this the subject matter of a special communication to the Indian department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SETH CLOVER,
Indian Agent.

Dr. A. M. ROBINSON,
Supt. of Indian Affairs, St. Louis, Missouri.

No. 39.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Fort Smith, Arkansas, October 26, 1858.

SIR: Since the transmission to your office of my annual report for 1857, I have, as you have already been fully advised, visited Florida, accompanied by the United States agents for the Creeks and Seminoles and a delegation consisting of forty Seminoles and six Creeks, the result being the peaceable removal to the Seminole country west of the principal leader of the hostile Seminoles, Billy Bowlegs, and one hundred and sixty-three of his followers, male and female, at an expense to the government of $70,352 14.

Soon after my return I was ordered to Washington, and again reached this place, with moneys for the several tribes in my superintendency, on the 27th day of September. I have now just returned from the seat of government of the Choctaw nation, at Boggy Depot, having delayed this report until I should inform myself in regard to the difficulties among the Choctaws and receive the report of their agent.

I transmit herewith the reports of George Butler, esq., agent for the Cherokees, Andrew J. Dorn, esq., agent for the Senecas, Senecas and Shawnees, Quapaws and Osages, William H. Garrett, esq., agent for the Creeks, Samuel M. Rutherford, esq., agent for the Seminoles, and Douglas H. Cooper, esq., agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws, which, with the accompanying reports from teachers, &c., will give nearly all the information in regard to these tribes possessed by myself.

The condition of the tribes within my superintendency continues very much as at the date of my last report. Most of the Cherokees, Creeks, Seminoles, Choctaws, and Chickasaws, cultivate the soil to a small extent; but having no individual proprietorship therein, they are continually on the wing, moving from place to place; and one sees, in travelling through their country, more deserted than inhabited houses.

They are generally poor farmers and poorer livers, without gardens

or orchards, with plenty of cattle, but no milk or butter, caring to surround themselves with few of the luxuries or even comforts of life.

The country possessed by them, picturesque and fertile, must at some day become a State of the American Union. It is useless for white man or Indian to shut his eyes to that fact; and the only problem worth considering in regard to it is how it can be effected with a due regard to the rights of the Indians and the honor and good faith of the United States.

The country is equal in size to one of our largest States. Within it are the rich alluvial valleys of the upper Arkansas, the Canadian and its branches, the upper Red river, the Neosho, the Verdigris, and many smaller streams; vast extents of the most beautiful and fertile limestone prairies; ranges of mountains abounding in minerals; lovely valleys between; incalculable wealth of coal, limestone, and marble; salt springs, water power; everything in short that is needed to make a great and flourishing State, a great grain-producing, stock-raising, vine-growing country.

To this country these tribes have patents giving them title in fee simple, but without the right of sale or alienation of any part of the land; that is, nominally a fee simple but *really* a right of usufruct. This title the United States must always respect, and could not without dishonor, force or cajole the Indians into parting with it.

But necessity is the supreme law of nations. All along the Indian border the country is now populous, and the railroad will soon reach their frontier. Necessity will soon *compel* the incorporation of their country into the Union, and before its stern requisitions every other consideration will give way, and even wrong find, as it ever does, in necessity its apology.

This ought to be effected by making the Indians citizens of the United States, by giving them the title in fee and right of disposition of their lands, and securing to them the right of selling them for their own benefit in such quantities, for such prices, and to such persons as they please. An ample quantity of land ought to be reserved for every individual of each tribe, with prohibition absolute against alienation or lease for thirty years, in order that speculators and swindlers might have no temptation to prey upon the improvident. If this were done there is not now nor ever was on the face of the earth a people as fortunate, prosperous and wealthy as these Indians would be. What prouder position could they, as individuals, seek to occupy than that of citizens of the United States, with privileges and rights equal to those of any man in the whole great republic? In comparison with that how insignificant their petty nationalities and half independencies, and quasi ownership of the soil which they cannot alienate! Citizens of the United States, their rights could be asserted in the national courts; their lands, over and above ample reservations for themselves and for schools and railroads, would, if judiciously sold, make them all wealthy; and their descendants would sit, perhaps, in the high places of the nation.

One would think that these Indians would be eager to attain this great prize of admission into the Union, to emerge from the humble condition of aliens and dependants into that of citizens and free men.

REF00061287

Besides the immense advantages of the change, it is, as every reflecting man must see, the only possible way by which they can be saved from ultimate dispersion and extinction; and yet it is among them that the greatest opposition is to be apprehended. They will not now hear to any proposition for parting with any portion of their land, and cannot be made to see the advantages of retaining part and selling the residue to individuals. And their aversion to parting with their land, of which they do not need one acre in a hundred, and their strong feeling of nationality, are played upon by the more intelligent, who find it well enough for them to use without price as much land as they want, and pay no taxes; and therefore do not care to have an *equal* division of the land or a State government.

The Congress of the United States ought, I think, to take some steps towards inducing these people to open their country for settlement, and become citizens of the United States; and every proper means ought to be used to enlighten them on that subject, and to convince them that to endeavor to perpetuate their fancied nationality is absurd, and that their prosperity and happiness depend upon their becoming an integral part of the great American Union.

That this may be effected in a manner consistent with their rights and the honor of the nation, must be the wish of every just man; and although I can well foresee that obstinacy on one side, and necessity and the haughtiness of power on the other, may cause it to be effected otherwise by force or craft, certainly I should not approve or rejoice at, but regret and condemn it; but that makes it none the less inevitable, in that mode or some other.

The government of the Cherokees proceeds with its accustomed regularity. The common schools are well maintained and attended, but the higher schools or seminaries, male and female, are closed for want of means. This is to be regretted. I notice that fifteen graduates of the high schools have during the past year, been employed as teachers in the common schools; and that fact strongly attests the value of the former.

The Cherokees own eight hundred thousand acres of land between Kansas and Missouri, commonly known as the neutral land. The United States sold it to them in 1835, in lieu of paying $500,000 in money. The Cherokees, I believe, offered, some two years since, to sell it for that sum and interest from the date of its acquisition by them, which was certainly not an unreasonable proposition; but the then commissioner would offer no more than that sum *without* interest.

It occurs to me that this land, lying where it does, is likely to become daily more valuable, and that it might be wise to acquire it, before its value becomes doubled or trebled. The Cherokees have been advised not to sell it at present, but to wait a time for a higher price. I believe, however, that to pay their national debt and support their seminaries, they would sell it now. If the government does not choose to buy it, it would be well to give the Cherokees the fee simple, and authorize them to have it surveyed and sell it in parcels on their own terms.

And this would, no doubt, be the wisest course; because many whites are already settled on it, in violation of law, waiting to establish pre-emptions, so soon as the government buys it from the Cherokees; and the United States would, in all probability, lose by the purchase. If the Cherokees are invested with the right to sell and make titles, these squatters, to whom government owes so many of its Indian difficulties, and the treasury so many of its depletions, would probably receive a salutary lesson. If no such step is taken, and the land remains as it is, these trespassers should be swept from it at the point of the bayonet, if the good faith of the United States cannot be otherwise preserved.

The Creeks are quiet and peaceful. The treaty of 1856 was wisely framed so as to make permanent peace between them and the Seminoles; and with one exception, they have no further claims upon the United States.

By that treaty it was agreed that $200,000, a part of the million due and payable to them, should be *retained*, bearing interest until the Seminoles should be removed from Florida. This provision was made in order that they might have a sufficient inducement to send a delegation to Florida, in compliance with their stipulation to that effect in the treaty. They have done so, and it is not desired that they should furnish another delegation. Most of the Seminoles have removed, and the rest are peaceful and no doubt will remove this winter. They are but a handful and unimportant. The war so many years continued is ended, the volunteers are discharged, and the regulars ordered away. The Creeks claim that they are entitled to receive the $200,000 and interest, and I do not see how their right can be denied. To delay its payment would create great dissatisfaction; and I strongly recommend that the department ask the necessary appropriation from Congress at the ensuing session.

I also again call your attention to the only subject of discontent among them; the disposition of the proceeds of the twenty sections of land reserved for orphans by the treaty of 1832. There can be no doubt *to whom* these moneys belong, and that they are now denied to those entitled to them. The agent of the Creeks has so fully stated the matter, that I need do no more than allude to it, and suggest that it is evidently a serious denial of justice to withhold these moneys while the United States is really not all interested in doing so, inasmuch as they are already invested in stocks and the interest thereof is now wrongfully paid to the nation.

The Seminoles lately removed from Florida are entirely peaceful and quiet; and the whole tribe is much better satisfied than it expected to be with its new country, which turns out to be a much finer country than was supposed.

The mass of the Seminoles having removed from Florida, it becomes indispensable for Congress, in order to keep the promises made in the name of the United States, to provide for the payment of the interest on the additional sum of $250,000, which, by the treaty of 1856, was to be paid the nation after those in Florida should have emigrated If that should be delayed, great trouble and discontent would follow

I also again recommend that all sums on which the governmenti bound to pay interest to the Creeks or Seminoles, be invested in safe six per cent. State stocks, by which the Indians may receive a much

REF00061288

larger rate of interest. They are perfectly aware that their money is worth more than five per cent., and how much it would pay invested in Louisiana, Virginia, or Missouri stocks at current market rates.

I cannot concur in the recommendation of the agent for the Seminoles, that the sum of $3,000 per annum, for ten years, to be appropriated to educational purposes among the Seminoles, be put in the hands of the superintendent of schools for disbursement. I do not think that such a step would be either wise or prudent.

With the subject of the political difficulties existing among the Choctaws your office is familiar. The "Department of the Interior" has decided that the constitution adopted by a convention of delegates legally elected, and who met at Scullyville on the 5th day of January, A. D. 1857, is the supreme and paramount law of the Choctaw nation; and that those who resist it and set up organized opposition to it are rebels and traitors. Soon after its adoption, persons opposed to it met in Blue county, and specified sundry objections thereto. The lawful authorities at once held an extra session of the legislature, adopted the amendments suggested, and provided for their submission to the popular vote in accordance with the provisions of the constitution.

Still discontented, the malcontents held a convention at Doaksville, framed a new constitution, and have elected a legislature and chiefs under it. The lawful legislature has over and over offered to consider and submit to the people any amendments to the constitution which these people desire, but they insisted on a new convention. The authorities have, in order to conciliate them, created the office of district chief in each district, and tendered that office, in two districts, to the leaders of the opposition. The agent is of opinion that this step will settle the existing difficulties, and in that opinion I concur, and think that they may be regarded as at an end.

It is certainly to be hoped that such will be the case, inasmuch as no less than five counties in the nation remain unorganized and without law, and murders on account of political animosities have become numerous and common.

The lawful authorities have, I think, done all that they can with propriety be required to do, to conciliate the malcontents. They have promptly taken steps to submit to vote of the people all proposed amendments to the constitution, amendments obviating all objections formally made to it, and they have lately, by a formal resolution of the legislature, given me assurance that they will submit to the people any other practicable and reasonable amendments desired by any portion of the people.

They are unalterably opposed to calling a convention, because they say that it is unnecessary, expensive, and would create great excitement and confusion, and cause disorganization and anarchy. I advised them to do so, thinking it the only means of bringing about peace, but as, of course, it was entirely optional with them whether they would do so, I could but admit that they were the sole judges of the propriety and expediency of the measure.

The object of the leaders of the malcontents was, I am satisfied, to return to the old system of chiefs, and put the nation back where it was twenty years ago. I believe they regarded the present constitution as a

step towards a State government, and for that reason were opposed to it. The Scullyville constitution is unquestionably the supreme law, and the executive and legislature elected under it are the lawful authorities of the nation, and if opposition and rebellion can be put down in no other way, the United States should promptly interpose with a military force and *compel* obedience. The rebellious have been warned that this would be the result if their difficulties were not settled, and of the disastrous consequences that might flow from such an interposition. I hope and believe that the wise action and conciliatory policy of the lawful authorities have now obviated the necessity for such interposition.

The Chickasaws are peaceful and quiet, and their government is proceeding with regularity and order. At present there are no open dissensions between them and the Choctaws; but the germs of discord exist, and cannot, after a time, fail to be developed. The treaty of 1855 with the two tribes, guarantied to those Choctaws who might choose to remain within the Chickasaw jurisdiction, all the rights of citizenship, and the Choctaws understood that to include the right of voting. But the Chickasaws by their constitution, have excluded them from that right, and the Attorney General has affirmed their power and right to do so. As the two tribes jointly own all the land occupied by each, while they have independent municipal governments, it is evident that to deny a Choctaw, living on land to which he has as much and the same title as any Chickasaw, the right of voting, must be a fruitful source of dissatisfaction and quarrel.

It is indeed an anomalous condition of things for two nations, with separate governments, to own all their lands in common, and I do not believe that it and peace can long exist together.

By the treaty of 1855, also, the United States *leased* from these tribes the country between the 98th and 100th meridian of longitude. This lease not being for a term of years, but perpetual, has already been treated by individual senators as a *cession;* but certainly such was not the intention or understanding of the Choctaws. To claim it as such would create great uneasiness. In that country, also, the Choctaws and Chickasaws are at liberty to live, and it remains a part of their territory, and so under the laws of the one or the other of them, of which it might be difficult to determine. How far the Wichitas are subject to their laws, and what rights they and the other Indians there settled may have, political and otherwise, are questions that must some day be debated.

In addition to this the Choctaws are now uneasy in regard to their eastern boundary. The treaty of 1855 adopts the line defined by that of 1830, beginning at a point one hundred paces east of Fort Smith, and running due south to Red river. When this line came to be run under the last treaty, the initial point was easily determined and agreed upon; but it was discovered that the old line between Arkansas and the Choctaws, intended to run due south, had not done so, but had been run considerably west of south. It was thereupon ordered that, instead of running the line due south according to the treaty, the old erroneous line should be retraced. By this the Choctaws lose about one hundred and sixty thousand acres of land, on

REF0061289

which are valuable salt springs, all of which has been always included in the State of Arkansas, and the lands therein disposed of by the United States.

It would perhaps be hazardous for any person or party to propose to release the claim of the nation to this land for a sum of money, so great is the prejudice against disposing of any part of their territory; and yet it is manifest that Arkansas will never consent to give up a foot of it.

It deserves consideration whether it would not be well to settle all these matters by a new treaty between the United States and the Choctaws and Chickasaws; and it is also to be desired that the just claims of the Choctaws, submitted to the arbitrament of the Senate by the treaty of 1855, may soon be settled and paid. There are many reasons that make it extremely desirable for that people and the Chickasaws to be satisfied of the justice and liberality of the United States.

I found the Choctaws somewhat excited on the subject of the apprehended incursions of the Comanches, with whom the troops under Major Van Dorn had just had a severe fight. The agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws is of the opinion that a serious Indian war on the frontier of Texas and the Choctaw and Chickasaw country is to be apprehended.

The Wichitas, I have just learned by advices from Fort Arbuckle, have abandoned their homes and are congregated at that fort in great distress. I have taken steps to preserve them from starvation.

The cause of this is the apprehended vengeance of the Comanches. I learn, from what I have full assurance is a reliable source, that the Comanches had taken some horses from the Wichitas, and, on complaint being made to them, they promised to return them, and to come in and have a friendly talk as brothers with the Wichitas and the tribes on the Arkansas border. They were accordingly invited to come in and do so, and their purpose in coming was known to an officer of the regular force stationed at Arbuckle, but unfortunately was not communicated by him to Major Van Dorn. The latter officer, supposing the inroad a hostile one, made a forced march and reached their camp in the night, and at once attacked it with a force of near four hundred men, including Texans and Indians. In the Comanche camp were several Wichitas, four of whom were killed. In this unfortunate attack the Comanches lost some sixty lives, and of course believe the Wichitas to have been guilty of treachery towards them, and will not rest until they have satisfaction.

It will be necessary to convince them that the slaughter of their people was the consequence of an unfortunate mistake, or we may expect a long and bloody border war, the entire interruption of the overland mail to California, and great dissatisfaction and disturbance among the tribes on the Arkansas frontier.

The fort in the Wichita country should be immediately established and that people settled on reserves, cabins built for them, seeds and implements furnished them, and farmers supplied to teach them how to cultivate the ground. I am assured that so soon as this is done, the southern Comanches, for whom there is no rest in Texas where they are hunted like wild beasts, will seek to be settled in like manner,

near the Wichitas, to engage in agriculture, and I advise that preparation be made for that contingency also. The necessary supplies should be purchased at once and placed in store here, to be issued as occasion may require, and a contingent fund of limited amount ought to be placed at the disposition of the superintendent, to be used in such unexpected contingencies as may arise.

Of the condition of the tribes and bands under the charge of the Neosho agent, his report gives full information; and as his suggestions are always thoughtful and well considered, I invite your especial attention to them. In regard to the Wyandotts settled on the Seneca lands, and to the New York Indians on the little Osage river, in Bourbon county, Kansas, surrounded by whites, it concerns the good faith of the government to afford them the proper relief.

His suggestions in regard to the Osages deserve serious consideration. The fact that two hundred horses have been stolen from that people by *white men*, in eighteen months, is suggestive of much; and it is certainly very much to be desired that they should be induced to settle on reserves, sell the residue of their lands, and devote themselves to agriculture. Cattle, swine, and farming implements should be furnished them, and farmers employed to instruct them, and the strong hand of government should fully protect their reserves.

The subject of manual labor schools among the Osages and elsewhere, deserves much consideration, and they should receive, I think, the fostering care of the government. What an Indian wants to be taught first of all, is that which will make him a moderately intelligent farmer, and not that which makes him aspire to be at the head of affairs. The practical farmer, and the teacher of the rudiments of education and morals are of more value to him than teachers of theology.

I hope it will not be deemed improper for me to refer to my last annual report, and invite your attention to the suggestions made therein in regard to the "intercourse and criminal laws" in force in the Indian country. Those suggestions were thought worthy of notice by the late Commissioner of Indian Affairs; and I had hoped would have attracted the attention of the Committees of Indian Affairs of the House of Representatives and Senate. It seems to me that the subject is important enough to require consideration by those committees. It is a pretty serious thing when it is judicially determined in the last resort, that there stands a law on the statute book which will devote an American citizen to the penitentiary for an act done ignorantly and involuntarily, and without any guilty intention; and when American citizens are fined and imprisoned, and their property confiscated for an act in which there was no conscious guilt. If the intercourse law is to be administered according to its letter, and as judicially construed and interpreted, a citizen of the United States has in some important respects less rights and liberty in an Indian territory than the serf of a noble has in Russia.

I also again urge the establishment of a fort or military post at Frozen Rock on the south side of the Arkansas, as indispensable, (I can find no stronger word,) to the maintenance of order and the enforcement of the laws of the United States; also of one in the

REF0061290

Seminole country, as due to the good faith which the United States owe that people, and essential to their protection and to the peace and quiet of the frontier; and the speedy erection of the one determined on in the country assigned to the Wichitas; because without it no agency can be maintained there, nor the obligations of the government complied with. The presence of troops in the Choctaw country would have saved many lives. It is essential to the maintenance of order, the enforcement of the laws, the respectability of the agents, the influence of the United States.

I also advert to the suggestions in my former report in regard to administration of the estates of deceased persons; to making each agent a commissioner with power to admit to bail, to take depositions, &c.

And I again call your attention to the subject of the district court at Van Buren, and renew my recommendation that courts of the United States be established in the Cherokee, Creek, and Choctaw country. If that is not done, it were far better for the peace of the Indian country that the court at Van Buren were abolished. I again recommend that the attention of Congress be called to the subject of allowing to the Cherokees, Creeks and Seminoles, and the Choctaws and Chickasaws, each a delegate in the House of Representatives. The Cherokees and Choctaws are each entitled to one, by treaty; and it will be a very wise step to allow them their right.

I again recommend the entire abandonment of the system of *per capita* payments to the Cherokees, Creeks, Seminoles, Choctaws and Chickasaws. I have in my previous report assigned the reasons for this; and the late commissioner did me the honor to endorse my opinion on this point. Longer experience and more reflection have more thoroughly convinced me of its correctness. Annuities and *per capita* payments destroy all feelings of self-dependence, and are standing sermons against industry, thrift, and exertion. The annuities of these people, and at least of the Cherokees, Choctaws and Chickasaws, should be capitalized, and the capital paid them at once; and all their funds held by the government, be invested in State stocks and turned over to them. Then, if an act of Congress was passed empowering each of these nations to survey and sell such portions of their land as they pleased, to individuals, and to make complete and perfect title in fee by patent, we might hope to see this fine country opened to settlement; for when the common Indian once found that the land which is now worthless to him, would put in his pocket gold, and that those who wanted it would have to buy it and could not cheat him out of it, the instinct of interest would soon lead him to insist on having his share of the surplus, and turning it into cash.

I have the honor to be sir, your very obedient servant,

ELIAS RECTOR,
Supt. Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.

CHARLES E. MIX, Esq.,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 40.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, September 18, 1858.

SIR: The subject of the difficulties at present existing among the Choctaw Indians in regard to their government, having been submitted to the honorable Secretary of the Interior, he has directed me to communicate to you the instructions contained herein.

It appears that in consequence of the dissolution by the treaty of 1855, of the political union previously existing between the Choctaws and Chickasaws, the different departments of the Choctaw government became so far deranged, as to render it expedient and necessary to provide for its reorganization. An act was therefore formally passed by the Choctaw council, and approved by the executive authority of the nation, providing for an election of delegates to meet in convention to amend their old constitution or to frame a new one. The delegates having been duly elected, they assembled in convention as provided for in the act of council, and framed a new constitution for the government of the Choctaws. The necessary elections for the executive and other officers provided for by it, were ordered and held, and a new government thus put into operation. The Choctaws being invested with the right of self-government, these proceedings were entirely free from any supervision or interference on the part of the department or its officers.

The first occasion for anything like a formal recognition by the department of the new Choctaw government, arose out of the payment last year of the moneys due to them for that year, and which were paid to the proper functionaries in office under their new constitution. This was done without any protest or objection being made to it by any of the Choctaws. From information recently received, it appears that there are a considerable number of Choctaws who are dissatisfied with their new form of government, and refuse to recognise it or those holding office under it; and that they have held a convention, framed another constitution and are attempting to put it into operation. These proceedings are wholly irregular, and cannot but be regarded as factious and treasonable.

If persisted in they can end only in strife if not bloodshed; a result most deeply to be deplored by every true friend of the Choctaws, who have heretofore so honorably distinguished themselves by their uniform regard for law and order.

These proceedings, moreover, are unreasonable and unnecessary. The constitution in force provides an easy and convenient mode whereby it can be amended or entirely changed; and if, as is alleged, a majority of the Choctaw people are opposed to it, by a resort to that sort of proceeding they can readily make such changes in it as they desire, or annul it altogether and form a new one. This unfortunate state of things among the Choctaws devolves upon the government the duty of some interference, in order to prevent difficulties of a serious character and to preserve peace among them. You will therefore take the earliest opportunity in your power to make known to the Choctaws

REF0061291

that the constitution now in force, known as the "Scullyville constitution," having been regularly formed by a convention of delegates duly elected for that purpose, and acquiesced in until it went fairly into operation, must be regarded as the permanent law of the Choctaw nation until changed or superseded in a regular and legal manner, in conformity with its provisions, and by proceedings for that purpose duly instituted by those in authority under it; and further, that any attempt otherwise to change or supersede it can only be regarded as unlawful and factious, if not treasonable. You will also counsel the principal men of both parties to adopt and pursue a mild and conciliatory course, in order that peace may be preserved and serious difficulty of any kind prevented, so as to relieve the government from the disagreeable necessity of interposing by military force for the purpose of preventing domestic strife among the Choctaws. You will likewise urge upon the present authorities of the nation to afford, as soon as possible, a fair opportunity for any desired amendments to be made to the constitution, or, if necessary to meet the wishes of a considerable number of the Choctaws, to provide for a convention to revise the present constitution, or to form a new one. No doubt is entertained that these suggestions will be readily and cheerfully complied with; and if so, it will be all that any person or party in the nation can reasonably require or expect.

In regard to the moneys due to the Choctaws for the present year, if the authorities of the nation adopt the course which you are above required to urge upon them, you will pay said moneys over to them, as was done last year; otherwise you will retain them in your hands, subject to the further orders of the department, as their detention may, in that case, be necessary to prevent needless controversy about the propriety of their payment, and may operate as a means towards restraining the Choctaws from domestic strife, from which the department is bound by the treaty of 1855 to protect them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX, *Commissioner.*

ELIAS RECTOR, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 41.

OFFICE UNITED STATES NEOSHO AGENCY,
Quapaw Nation, I. T., September 9, 1858.

SIR: In accordance with a regulation of the department of Indian affairs, I have the honor to submit my annual report of the condition of the several Indian tribes entrusted to my care.

All the Indians within this agency have enjoyed their usual good health for the past year.

From the present appearances their corn crop is about to be a failure, or at least they will not have more than half a crop, caused, first, by having a very late spring season, it being very wet and cold until quite late, and then before the crop could mature it was very much injured by severe dry weather, which continued through the months of July and August.

The Senecas, Senecas and Shawnees, and the Quapaws may get through the winter by using great economy, but the Osages are now destitute of provisions, their little corn crops or patches having failed, and they having returned from their summer's hunt without procuring any buffalo meat.

If the government should desire to purchase a portion of their country, a favorable treaty could now be made with them. The sooner their country is reduced in size, I think, the better for them; for as they are now situated, they are very much exposed to the intrusions of white people on account of their northern boundary line not being visibly marked.

The Osages have suffered much the past year from the loss of horses taken by the whites residing north of them on the New York Indian tract. From the best information I can gain, they have had nearly two hundred head of horses and mules stolen from them by the whites within the last eighteen months, and it is impossible to prevent it as they are now situated.

The Osages expected to make peace with the Comanches during this past summer hunt, and renew their former quiet lucrative trade with them, but the latter were not disposed to hold council with them; on the contrary, when they met upon the plains during their late hunt, the Comanches killed one of the Osage hunters, which caused the latter to retaliate, and they killed four of the Comanches and took one woman prisoner. This being the case, hostilities will continue most likely for sometime between them.

The small band of New York Indians which live on the Little Osage, Bourbon county, Kansas Territory, are completely surrounded by the white settlers, and require some special legislation for their benefit by Congress, as I have indicated in several communications to the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs during the past three years.

I would also recommend that some action be taken by the department in relation to the removal of some two hundred Wyandotts from Kansas river, who are settling upon the lands of the Senecas within this agency; as regards the particulars of the cause for their removal the Indian office is advised.

The able report of Rev. John Schoenmakers, superintendent of the Osage manual labor school, is herewith enclosed, and will speak for itself.

This institution is worthy of the most kind and fostering care of the government; it has had much to contend with, notwithstanding it has gradually improved and grown in popularity with the Indians from year to year. The school buildings have been added to almost yearly, and still they are not adequate for the accommodation of the increased number of pupils.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ANDREW J. DORN,
United States Neosho Agent.

Col. ELIAS RECTOR,
Sup't Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

REF0061292

No. 42.

OSAGE MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL,
September 1, 1858.

DEAR SIR: Our Osage school which commenced as an experiment in 1847, has gradually and yearly increased in number of pupils; it is no hard task to train up new comers under the discipline of our school, or to accustom them to the use of the English language; the example of the older scholars being naturally followed by such young Osage pupils as are fit to receive education.

The full blooded Osages begin to see that the time is at hand in which they will find themselves obliged to exchange their mode of living for a more civilized life; the animal love for their children, so common and so intense to the red man, gives way visibly at the example of the half-breeds; many a father and mother do promise to send us their children, some do so from motives of flattery, others because they are daily more and more convinced that education leads to a happiness which they themselves have never known. During the past year the average number of pupils has been forty-seven Osages and ten Quapaw boys, and in the female department forty-eight Osage girls and fourteen Quapaw girls.

After opening the school in 1847, we could prevail upon but very few full-blooded Osages to send female children to school, even the very energetic Rev. J. B. Bay, who at that time had the control of our school and who was loved by the whole nation as a father, a friend, and a benefactor, so much so, that many a drunken Indian would do all in his power to escape his notice, not to grieve his heart or to receive a deserved rebuke, could not induce them to send females to school; the mortality from measles in June, 1852, having almost ruined both the schools, the said Rev. J. B. Bay used all his influence and talents to obviate false rumors scattered by enemies of our school; he sunk at last under the weight of exertions, and died on the 5th of August, 1852. It seems, however, that after his death he speaks more forcibly to the memory and hearts of the Osages than when alive; his memory cannot be forgotten.

Of late years we have made but slight exertions to increase the number of pupils and have refused admittance to some few Quapaw children.

Provisions selling at very high prices, we could not make the ends of the years meet except by liberal donations and great self-sacrifices. We never had taste or thirst after gain by speculating on the simplicity and ignorance of the red man. We would much rather assist him in his distress to gain his affection, and thereby ultimately to obtain our final end.

Many of our Osages at this time are in favor of education because they see from experience that our first female pupils, few as they were, are more gracefully stationed in life, while our first male scholars find employment at the various posts of Indian traders.

Reading, writing, arithmetic, composition, and Christian morality, are the branches of learning principally taught in both schools,

because more useful and most adapted to the Indian capacity. We train up the pupils to manual labor according to age and propensity. We only imitate common schools in the teaching of history, grammar and geography; the females learn also all kinds of needle work, knitting, and house-keeping.

We regret that many of our grown pupils, after leaving school, cannot be more usefully employed during the greater part of the year, all being without means to help themselves and without friends that can encourage them in the pursuit of an honest and energetic life. It is time, high time, that government should hold out encouragement to these youths, and to all such Osages as are willing to enter upon the cultivation of land and to abandon the game, which makes them waste much time, causes every kind of maladies, and after all, the Osages find only a starving support.

They have just now returned from the summer hunt, and are obliged to sell horses at reduced prices to calm the cry of their hungry children.

Some few families have already fenced in fields, gathered a crop, and have been very successful in raising hogs and cattle, in spite of the great discouragement with which they meet from lazy Indians, perhaps relations.

Some of the Osage chiefs and principal men having heard of my last year's report, seem pleased with the idea of national improvements, and have requested me to persevere in asking from government paternal assistance. They could not speak of the cattle, hogs, and farming utensils due to the nation.

As I do not wish to exceed the limits of my position: I simply repeat what I have suggested in my report of last year.

Mechanics and artists to instruct the Osage youths should be cautiously restricted to a small number, because the Osage parents will unanimously object to their usefulness, and abuse which might easily creep in, will do more harm than the government intends to do good. Should the government recompense the industrious families, and pay them the whole value of the fields they make and the crops they raise thereon, with laws that can restrain indolent and mischievous Indians, to protect the industrious or well disposed families, then the better part of the Osage tribes will not only approve, but thankfully accept the favorable opportunity of bettering their condition; above all, the laws against intoxicating liquors should be enforced. The example of those who are thus liberally paid for their child-like industry will awake the emulation of others, and without loss to the government, or great plans or speculations, the Osages will receive the benefit of their own moneys.

I conclude with an apology. During your late examination of our schools, you could not but have observed that our buildings are too small, particularly the dormitories, in proportion to the number of pupils. My excuses are full of weight. When in St. Louis last June, to lay up eight months provisions, I was restricted in my purchase, because my accounts of first quarter 1858 had not been paid as regularly as usual. Should my creditors call upon me at this moment I can only satisfy them with fair promises. However, should money

REF0061293

come in, I will make this winter temporary additions, because to undertake buildings that could comfortably accommodate pupils and other inmates is beyond my present means, and might endanger the schools, or perhaps cause a total failure.

Very respectfully yours,

J. SCHOENMAKERS.

Major A. J. DORN, *Indian Agent.*

No. 43.

TAHLEQUAH, C. N., *September* 10, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with instructions, and common usage, I have the honor to submit my annual report of the condition of the Cherokees during the last year.

The amicable relations which exist between the Cherokees and the neighboring tribes, as well as with the general government, certainly merit its fostering care and protection, for already do they evince much interest in all questions that concern its welfare; and every day they feel more strongly that they are a part of this great republic. The majority of them are strongly national, or democratic, in their sentiments. I regret to say, however, that there are a few Black Republicans, who are the particular fondlings of the abolition missionaries that have been, and still are making themselves very officious upon the subject of slavery. But I have referred to this subject on former occasions and deem further notice of it at this time unnecessary.

The educational interest in this nation, so far as the common school system is concerned, continues in a flourishing condition. It is directly under the care and management of a talented and public spirited superintendent, H. D. Reese, esq., a man of education and indomitable energy, who is very careful in the selection of teachers, as to qualifications, morals, &c.; therefore this system of education is in a flourishing condition. The different schools (with two or three exceptions) are taught by native teachers. I cannot but think that the policy of the superintendent will have a decidedly beneficial effect, not only in keeping a considerable sum of money in the country that is paid them for their services, but in stimulating the youth of the country to improve their qualifications for teaching. I was invited to attend the examinations of two of these schools, taught by native and qualified teachers, Miss Sarah Hicks and Mr. Spencer Stephens, and regret that indisposition prevented my attendance. I was informed by the directors and others who were present, the result was very creditable to both teachers and scholars.

I regret to say that the seminaries or higher schools, are still closed, and are likely to remain so for want of necessary means to keep them in operation.

The agricultural interest is not in so flourishing a condition as reported in my last, owing to the protracted droughts during the summer. Crops will be very short generally, though in some portions of the country, where the soil is better able to withstand dry weather, very fair crops have been raised. Owing to the rust which prevailed during the spring, the yield of oats was a perfect failure, very few attempting even to harvest. Wheat suffered from the same cause, and did not yield more than half a crop. The growing corn has also suffered much. The farmers are, however, curing large quantities of prairie grass, which this year is unusually fine. They are also cutting and shocking their corn; and by using proper economy, there will be sufficient to supply the wants of the people. Several attempts at cultivating the Chinese sugar cane have been attended with complete success. Two of my neighbors, Messrs. M. M. Schrimsher and D. M. Gunter, presented me with a sample of molasses which they extracted from this plant, grown on their own farms. It is a very superior syrup, with a flavor equal if not superior to the celebrated golden syrup. Being provided with only a temporary mill, the yield was not so large as it would have been had they had the necessary means of extracting it from the cane. By the end of another year, however, they purpose to not only supply their own wants, but to export a considerable quantity.

The Cherokees are turning their attention to stock-raising, for which their country seems admirably adapted. Many of them are settling on the western frontier, in order to secure the winter and summer range.

The general health of the country has not been so good as last year, but much better than several years previous. The most fatal and prevalent diseases are those of a malarious character. Many prominent citizens have died during the year, and I think a greater fatality is observable among the more advanced in years than during any previous year. This nation is as well supplied with physicians as any country within my knowledge. There are several natives who are graduates of the most celebrated medical institutions in the United States, beside a great many other followers of Esculapius who have married here and become citizens of the nation.

The national council convenes in this place on the first Monday in next month, and may enact some law in reference to the sale of the Neutral Ground, though this is doubtful, as their general election takes place next year, which may have some influence on their legislation.

Fort Gibson, the abandoned military post, has been laid off into town lots and sold exclusively to citizens of the nation, the sale amounting to about twenty thousand dollars. During the close of the last session of the council, an act was passed to remove the capital from this place to Ca-too-wah, the name given to Fort Gibson. The principal chief, however, retained the bill, and unless he return it within three days after the commencement of the next session of the council, it becomes a law. It is thought by many that the bill will be vetoed; in which event, a majority of two-thirds will be necessary to make it a law.

I regret to say that citizens of the United States are yet intruding upon the Neutral land. I have used every effort to remove them peaceably, but without success; the only way they can be compelled will be to use forcible measures.

I would here suggest to the proper department the propriety of

REF0061294

removing the United States district court from Van Buren into the different nations within its jurisdiction. This course, besides materially lessening the expense, would be a very grateful change to the Cherokees.

I herewith submit the report of the superintendent of public schools, the only one I have received.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE BUTLER,
Cherokee Agent.

Major E. RECTOR,
Superintendent Indian Affairs,
Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 44.

TAHLEQUAH, CHEROKEE NATION, *September* 11, 1858.

DEAR SIR: According to your request I send you a brief statement of the general condition of the public schools of the Cherokee nation. There are twenty-one of them, located at the following named points:

Caney Creek—Number of scholars, 70; Mary B. Adair,* teacher.
Boots Chapel—Number of scholars, 67; Sarah Hicks,* teacher.
Pleasant Valley—Number of scholars, 50; S. S. Stevens,* teacher.
Post Oak Grove—Number of scholars, 60; E. M. Bushyhead,* teacher.
Requah—Number of scholars, 49; Benjamin W. Trott, teacher.
Delaware—Number of scholars, 41; Thomas W. McGhee,* teacher.
Spavineau Vale—Number of scholars, 46; Joseph Vann, teacher.
Batics Prairie—Number of scholars, 40; Wm. H. Davis,* teacher.
Honey Creek—Number of scholars, 50; Jas. L. Thompson,* teacher.
Mount Cleremont—Number of scholars, 39; Nancy Ryder,* teacher.
Baptist Mission—Number of scholars, 76; W. P. Upham, teacher.
Peavine Creek—Number of scholars, 66; Esther Smith, teacher.
Oak Grove—Number of scholars, 57; Louisa M. Ross,* teacher.
Muddy Springs—Number of scholars, 50; Carrie E. Bushyhead,* teacher.
Sugar Valley—Number of scholars, 52; Martha J. Dameron,* teacher.
Forest Hill—Number of scholars, 40; E. J. Ross, teacher.
Gunters Prairie—Number of scholars, 45; Victoria S. Hicks,* teacher.
Sweet Springs—Number of scholars, 41; Sarah E. Walker,* teacher.
Salisan—Number of scholars, 48; Moses E. Frye,* teacher.
Green Leaf—Number of scholars, 46; Emma Williams,* teacher.
Canadian River—Number of scholars, 45; Eliza Holt, teacher.

From the foregoing it will be seen that there are nearly eleven hundred scholars in our schools.

The studies are, spelling and reading, grammar, history, arithmetic, geography, penmanship, Latin grammar, rhetoric, and philosophy.

* Graduates of our high schools, which are suspended.

I may here add that I have visited all over the nation twice since last November, and find quite a change for the better since 1855. More acres are in cultivation; there is an improvement in buildings; much more attention is being given to the rearing of stock of all kinds; there are fewer cases on the criminal calendar; the schools are well attended, and are in a prosperous condition; and everything wears a cheering aspect to every lover of his people.

With my best wishes for your well being, I remain, very respectfully,

H. D. REESE,
Superintendent of Public Schools.

Colonel GEORGE BUTLER,
Agent for Cherokees.

No. 45.

CREEK AGENCY, *September* 14, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to submit for your consideration the following as a report of the condition and affairs of the Creek Indians:

No material change in the form of the government of the nation has occurred since my last report. With the exception of some slight alterations, they adhere to their primitive form of government, which is well adapted to the wants and capacity for self-government of the great body of the nation. Many of the principal men are moral in their conduct, and do much by their example to advance their people in the arts of civilization. They are rapidly advancing in the science of government, and are anxious to establish a form of government similar to that of our States. This feeling will be gradually diffused among the uneducated Indians, which will gradually incline them to a change, and the influence that education and association with the white man is exerting will prepare them, at no very distant day, for a more complicated form of government.

The drought this year has been very excessive in many parts of the nation; but I think the Creeks, by their industry, will make a sufficiency of breadstuffs for their own consumption. They are becoming quite an agricultural people, and have learned that it will not do to look to their annual dues from the United States, but to the cultivation of the soil, and the raising of stock. A large number of them have numerous herds of cattle and ponies, the reputation for which has attracted the attention of dealers in the neighboring States, who annually visit the nation to make purchases of the Indians, paying them just and remunerative prices. This is encouraging to them, not only stimulating them in their laudable emulation to improve their circumstances and condition, by relying on their own exertions, but it exerts a moral influence, because no people can be either moral or contented without employment.

As I remarked in my last report, the Creeks are well satisfied with their late treaty with the government of the United States, though

REF0061295

they were conscious that the treaty did not do them full justice. They believe a larger amount was due them, but in view of the great lapse of time since the origin of their claim, and the difficulties and expense attendant upon the prosecution of it, they concluded it best to compromise for a smaller amount and turn their attention to agricultural pursuits. They are anxious that the two hundred thousand dollars stipulated to be paid to them by the 6th article of the treaty of the 7th August, 1856, be paid as soon as practicable. They conceive that the object of the government of the United States in making the payment of the two hundred thousand dollars contingent upon the removal of the Seminoles from Florida to their country west of the Mississippi was to secure their cordial co-operation, and inasmuch as they have complied with the wishes of the government in sending a delegation to Florida, and with the aid of others were successful in effecting the removal of the Seminoles under Bowlegs, which comprised the larger portion of them, and did all that was possible to induce the remainder to accompany them, and that those that remain in Florida are powerless, and cannot harm the citizens of the United States, that it would be but just that the department will make application to the next Congress for the two hundred thousand dollars with the interest accruing on it, so that it may be paid to the nation as soon as possible. In the meantime, if the government think it advisable to send another delegation to Florida to assist in the removal of the Seminoles remaining there, they pledge themselves to fully cooperate with the government in doing all in their power to accomplish so desirable an object. The Creeks think it unnecessary to refer to the benefit the government has derived from the exertions of Major Rector, the Creek and Seminole delegations, and those who accompanied them in visiting Florida to induce the Seminoles to remove to the west. They feel it proper to say, that as soon as the Seminoles that were induced to emigrate left Florida the Seminole war was immediately closed, all of the volunteer force in the service of the United States was mustered out of service, and since then most of the regular United States troops have been ordered to other posts where their services were more needed. This of course has saved to the government hundreds of thousands of dollars, and established peace and quiet in Florida. With this view of the facts, and believing that the few Seminoles remaining in Florida can soon be induced to remove to the west, and as the government is paying interest on the two hundred thousand dollars, and the dissatisfaction that would be produced should the payment be deferred, I think it advisable that the money should be paid as soon as practicable.

With few exceptions the Creek claims have all been adjusted by the United States. One claim, which is not properly a claim against the United States, is not yet adjusted and is producing some dissatisfaction among the claimants. This claim grows out of the treaty of 1832, the first article of which contains a provision that twenty sections of land should be "selected under the direction of the President for the orphan children of the Creek nation, and divided and retained or sold for their benefit as the President may direct." The course pursued in regard to this fund seems not only unjust but contrary to the treaty,

which, after setting apart one section of land for every principal chief, and one-half section for every other head of a family, sets apart twenty sections for the orphan children of the nation, meaning of course those who had no father or mother. By the 19th section of the treaty between the Choctaws and the United States, ratified February 24, 1831, a provision was made for the protection of the orphan children of that nation, a quarter section of land was set apart for each family of orphans, and which land has since been sold and the proceeds paid the orphans at the date of that treaty. The orphan children and the authorities of this nation cannot comprehend why the money was paid to the orphans in one case, and has not been paid in the other. The object of both treaties was the same, to compensate those who had a like interest in the land ceded, and who had no one to represent them; for a time the interest on the amount arising from the sale of the twenty sections of land was sent out and paid to the then orphans, and not to the orphans at the date of the treaty who were obviously entitled to receive it. This misapplication of the fund having caused much dissatisfaction it was stopped, but the Creeks consider that a greater misapplication of it has continued to be made, the interest having been taken and used for a general school fund without the consent of either the orphans or the authorities of the nation. This question has been discussed by the authorities previous to and since the ratification of the treaty of 1856, and it was unanimously agreed that the fund belonged to the orphan children at the date of the treaty, and in view of the understanding that the fund was to be paid to the orphans, the Creek delegation set apart two hundred thousand dollars out of the money allowed by the above treaty for educational purposes, which they conceive with the eight thousand dollars the nation annually receives for that purpose is amply sufficient.

The authorities of the nation have twice memorialized the Commissioner of Indian Affairs upon this subject, setting forth the fact that the interest was improperly paid when paid to the orphans who were orphans at the time of the payment, because, as they allege, they were the children of those who had received all that they were entitled to under the treaty.

The Creeks have in successful operation two manual labor boarding schools—one for each district of the nation—that in the Arkansas district being under the charge of the Rev. R. M. Loughridge, of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, and that in the Canadian district under the charge of the Methodist church, superintended by the Rev. T. B. Ruble, each educating eighty pupils. In addition to these they have numerous neighborhood schools, being under the supervision of certain parties annually appointed by the general council of the nation. Although I have called upon the superintendents of the schools for their reports, none have as yet been furnished to me.

The subject of religion is one that is exciting a lively interest among the Creeks. There is scarcely a settlement of the nation in which there is not a church under the visitation of white missionary preachers of the various denominations, and under the direct ministry of native preachers. The Baptists appear to be the most numerous

REF0061296

and successful, numbering among their converts some of the leading and most influential men of the nation. The Methodists have also made numerous converts, and they too regard their labors as successful, and speak hopefully of the future. I am informed that even the Mormons have some believers in their teachings. They however, are evidently in disfavor and are quite unpopular.

The cause of temperance too, has its defenders. The authorities of the nation have exerted themselves to the fullest extent in suppressing the trade in whiskey. The light horse are instructed to destroy all spirituous liquors, and a law has been enacted inflicting the penalty of four dollars a gallon upon all liquors introduced by natives into the nation, which is strictly enforced, and is effectual to a great extent in suppressing the traffic, which, considering the absence of any military force on this frontier, the importance of which I adverted to in my last report, is much less than might be expected. I however again repeat what I have already advanced in favor of the establishment of a military post adjacent to this country as being altogether essential in fully enforcing all the requirements of the intercourse law.

This season has been somewhat remarkable for the prevalence of much sickness throughout the nation. The diseases, however, are not malignant in their character, and generally yield to the influence of proper remedial medicines.

No census of the nation has been taken since my last report. According to that they number about fifteen thousand souls, the sexes not being designated.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.,

W. H. GARRETT,
United States Agent for Creeks.

Major E. RECTOR, *Superintendent, &c.*

No. 46.

CANE CREEK, *September* 19, 1858.

DEAR SIR: As it is usual for missionaries to report to the agent the state of the church in their charge, permit me to inform you of the condition of the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

We have four missions and one school in the bounds of the Creek district; twelve missionaries employed, including interpreters. The amount for their support appropriated by the Southern Missionary Society, is $3,050; the number of church members seven hundred and forty-eight; blacks, forty-eight.

Our congregations are large, orderly, and attentive, and are improving (some at least) in Christian knowledge, as well as in other respects. The missionaries report the church in a better condition than some years past.

I am yours, respectfully, D. B. CUMMING.

Colonel W. H. GARRETT,
Creek Agent.

No. 47.

NORTH FORK, *September* 8, 1858.

DEAR SIR: In accordance with my office, as superintendent of the public schools in the Arkansas district of the Creek Nation, I herein send you my report.

There are in attendance upon these schools (seven in all) one hundred and seventy-two pupils.

Of this number there are ninety-eight boys and seventy-four girls.

Thirty-seven are studying arithmetic, grammar, history, geography, and writing, with the minor branches.

Twenty-three are studying reading, arithmetic, and geography, with the lesser branches. Forty-nine are spelling and reading, fifty are spelling, and thirteen are in the alphabet.

The past year has been one of improvement in many respects, *particularly* though in the regularity in attendance of the scholars. Teachers have heretofore always complained that the scholars were so irregular in their attendance, parents permitting their children to attend or not as they chose.

The people seem to be awakening to a more lively interest in their children's welfare and improvement.

The teachers employed have been as efficient as could be procured, and have proven to be faithful and diligent in the discharge of their duties.

Respectfully, yours,

G. HERROD.

Col. GARRETT.

No. 48.

ASBURY MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL, CREEK NATION,
September 24, 1858.

SIR: I much regret that owing to absence and other causes over which I could have no control, my report could not have reached you at the proper time.

The school under my care, taught by W. C. Munson and daughter, progressed through the past session of ten months with its full complement of pupils. For some part of the term over the stipulated number were in attendance. The number of the boys exceeded that of the girls by from ten to fifteen. The former ranging from forty to over fifty; the latter from thirty to forty. As to their ages, they ranged along from eight to sixteen years. Some of the smaller ones made very commendable improvement—others did not. The advancement of the larger boys and girls I believe was every way satisfactory.

The branches taught were spelling, reading, writing, mental and written arithmetic, English grammar, geography, drawing, etc. Considerable time was devoted to vocal and instrumental music, the latter on the melodeon only. Some of the boys declaim well on the stage.

REF00061297

Composition was not neglected, but did not receive, as we thought, the attention it demands in a school of Indian youth, in which, with the larger portion, it is so difficult either to speak or write the English language with any tolerable degree of accuracy.

We have two shops connected with the school, but only some four or five of the boys have worked much in either of them. There is one boy now connected with the wood shop who will no doubt make a good workman, if he only continues long enough. We cultivate about seventy-five acres in corn, oats, millet, potatoes, turnips, etc. We have also been making some experiments with the Chinese sugar cane; it grows finely here, and will we think prove a profitable crop to us.

During the fall and winter the boys help to gather in the crop, chop wood, make fires, etc.; in the spring they assist in repairing the fences, cleaning up the grounds for cultivation, and do the most of the hoeing in the fields and garden. Besides this, they grind nearly all the meal we use on steel mills; for this we pay them, as an inducement, ten cents per bushel. It may be proper here to remark that while a goodly number in all these varied exercises prove themselves both reliable and industrious, there are others—not a few at that—too much like the Indian's white man, "*very uncertain.*"

The girls assist in the care and cleaning up of their own rooms, also in their own washing and ironing, sew, and work in the dining room. The girls as a general thing are more industrious than the boys; but, in a moral point of view, not more reliable. Much we humbly conceive yet remains to be done by the means and friends of education in this nation before the Christian religion, with all its solemn sanctions, will be regarded other than as a common thing—a mere matter of convenience—to be repudiated as men do their wives, or their wives them—not regarding the thing more than they do that which constitutes an essential part of the morality it enjoins.

Some repairs and improvements are now much needed on the main building, in order to the comfort and convenience of the school. The annual cost of keeping up the school is about six thousand five hundred dollars, as the books will show, making the Missionary Board of the Methodist Episcopal Church South responsible for two thousand five hundred of this amount. Still, sometimes it is said the Methodists are getting too much; again, by others it is more than hinted that we use the government appropriation for other than the purposes specified in the contract. This we need but say is false, as any one who *will* see *must* see. Surely the Methodist pay well for the privilege of having a preacher as superintendent. His salary is six hundred dollars, and has been, and may have to be again, much less. This salary is fixed by a committee of the conference. The church requires of all her school superintendents regular annual exhibits of all receipts and expenditures whatever. I feel it is due myself to say that since my connexion with this school, I have indulged in no individual speculations of any kind, but only upon my salary for support. I have no property worth naming about the institution.

Yours, most repectfully,

THOMAS B. RUBLE,
Superintendent.

Col. W. H. GARRETT,
United States Agent for the Creeks.

No. 49.

NORTH FORK, CREEK NATION, *September* 24, 1858.

SIR: By your request, I beg leave to submit the following report, in regard to the neighborhood schools in the Canadian district of the Creek nation, under my superintendency, commencing September 1, 1857, and ending September 1, 1858.

I will first refer you to the different points in which the several schools under my charge are located, by setting forth each town or settlement in which there is a school, viz:

North Fork village;
Tuskega town;
Hillabee town;
Thlob Thlocco town;
Tuckabatcha town, on Wewoaker creek;
Tallissee town, on Little river;
Hillabee town, on North Fork.

According to the reports of the teachers of the neighborhood schools, the whole number of pupils who have attended the schools, amounts to two hundred and thirty-one. Of this number thirty-three are females, and one hundred and eighty-eight are males, making an average of thirty-three scholars to each school; yet it must be remembered that not all are regular scholars throughout any one session, for the true state of the case is, that many of the scholars are only of one day's attendance, and this from my own personal observation. The teachers have undoubtedly honestly reported their respective number of scholars, without distinguishing, however, between those whose attendance has been regular, and those who, perhaps, did not see the inside of a school-house more than once during any one session. Fifty pupils, I would say, would be about the accurate number whose attendance at school has been very regular. The studies pursued consist principally of the following, viz: Webster's Elementary Spelling Book, McGuffey's First, Second, Third, Fourth, and Fifth Readers, mental arithmetic, geography, writing and cyphering. The general progress of the scholars has been good, and among those whose attendance has been regular, it has been fully equal to that of any children; which, considering that many were entirely ignorant of the English language, induces great hopes for the future.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES M. C. SMITH,
Superintendent of the Neighborhood Schools, Canadian District.

Col. W. H. GARRETT,
United States Agent for the Creeks.

REF0061298

No. 50.

TALLAHASSEE, M. L. SCHOOL, *October* 7, 1858.

DEAR SIR: In compliance with your request and the regulation of the department, I beg leave to present the following report of the Presbyterian mission and school among the Creek Indians.

I am happy to inform you that in *our* estimation the manual labor school, under the care of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, at this place is in a prosperous condition.

During the session of nine months, which closed on the 15th July last, one hundred and two pupils had been in connexion with the school, viz: ninety-six Creeks, four Cherokees and two whites; of whom fifty were boys, and fifty-two girls. One of the Creek girls was a day scholar, all the others boarded in our family.

The average daily attendance of the *Creek boarders* during the session, was eighty-two and a half. The exercises of the pupils were very similar to those of past years. The boys are required to work two or three hours daily in the garden, farm or work-shop, or in cutting wood, drawing water, &c. The girls, in like manner, are employed in knitting, sewing, cooking, washing, ironing, milking, &c.

They are required to devote the usual time to study, viz: from nine o'clock a. m. to four p. m., allowing one hour at noon for refreshment and recreation.

The studies pursued are spelling, reading, writing, mental and practical arithmetic, algebra, geography, English grammar, natural philosophy, Watts on the Mind, history, composition and declamation; a small class of three boys is engaged in the study of the Latin language.

Owing to the important fact that most of the pupils of the previous year returned and took their places in school, a much larger proportion of the scholars were engaged in the higher branches of study than in any former year. Their improvement generally has been good, that of some has been very good. At the close of the session, the school was publicly examined before a large audience, in which were many who were capable of judging as to the progress of the pupils. The reading of original compositions by the girls, and declamation by the boys, formed a part of the public exercises. Three of the Creek boys delivered original speeches, in which they gained for themselves much applause. The health of the children during the session, with a few exceptions, has been very good.

As to my labors in a *ministerial* capacity, I would remark that there is much that is encouraging. The people are generally favorable to religion, and are attentive hearers. An interesting church of forty-five members has been built up here, of which eight of the pupils are members. At the Kowetah station we have a church of thirty-nine members.

With the aid of interpreters, we have prepared several *books* in the Creek language. The translation of the Gospel of Matthew, printed and circulated some time ago, is doing a good work. It is read with

eagerness by a great many, and with a very few unimportant exceptions, is approved by all.

During the past year, the second edition of the *Creek Catechism*, and a religious work entitled, "*Come to Jesus*," translated into Creek, have been published and partly circulated among the people.

The anxiety thus aroused among all classes to read these books, but especially *the word of God* in their own language, is so great, that this may be truly marked as *a new and important era* in the history of the Creeks. There is a growing interest also manifested in the education of their children.

I am happy, also, to report that but little *drunkenness* has been witnessed in our part of the nation for some years past.

This is doubtless owing to a three-fold agency, viz: *the enforcement of the United States laws* against the introduction and sale of liquor in the Indian country; *the efficiency of the Creek light horse company* in spilling the liquor when introduced; and the influence of the temperance society in discountenancing the use of all intoxicating drinks, and in moulding public opinion to sustain the laws.

Hoping that these indications of improvement will become brighter and brighter, and that the actual advancement of all classes in civilization and christianity may be commensurate with the great necessity of the case,

I remain, very respectfully, yours truly,

R. M. LOUGHRIDGE,
Supt. Presbyterian Manual Labor School.

Colonel WM. H. GARRETT,
United States Agent.

No. 51.

SEMINOLE AGENCY, *August* 18, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following reports showing the present condition of the Seminole Indians, in compliance with the regulations of the Indian bureau.

I received my appointment as agent of the Seminoles on the 21st of November, 1857. I was immediately qualified, and on the 27th received of Major Rector, superintendent of Indian affairs, at Fort Smith, Arkansas, the annuity then due these people; being the 13th of fifteen instalments under the 4th article of treaty of January, 1845; with which I proceeded to this place, where I arrived on the 4th of December, and immediately caused a council to be called for the purpose of taking the census preparatory to the payment of the annuity, and also to settle the preliminaries for the selection of a delegation to proceed to Florida under the direction of Major Rector, superintendent, and to induce, if possible, their friends yet remaining in Florida to emigrate to their new homes in the west. The result of which has since been reported to the department by the superintendent, to which more reference is here made.

REF0061299

On my arrival here on the 4th, as before stated, I found the Seminoles in the highest state of excitement owing to the unequal and unjust distribution of the improvement fund, turned over by Major Rector, superintendent, to James Factor, who had been appointed treasurer of the nation, for the express purpose of receiving and paying out this fund. The Indians had called a council, which met about the 1st of November to investigate the alleged abuse, and had continued in session up to the last of the month, only a few days before my arrival. They had caused a considerable amount thus unjustly and wrongfully paid out to be returned. Still there was a considerable deficiency to satisfy those who had been either overlooked or designedly neglected. In order, therefore, to enable the national council to carry out their views of right and justice, they by unanimous consent agreed to make the three instalments due under the treaty of January, 1845, a national fund. As soon as they heard of my arrival, I was called upon by the national committee, and notified that the funds in my hands had been appropriated by the national council as a national fund, and that they were required so to inform me. I informed them if the amount was paid them it would have to be paid as annuity; that it would require the assent of the department before it could be regarded as a national fund, and that I would make known their wishes upon the subject, and recommend the application of the two remaining instalments for the objects to which they had been appropriated above referred to; which I do most cheerfully recommend to the favorable consideration of the department. Should the amounts above referred to be withheld by the government from the object to which they have been appropriated by the Seminole council, it would be the means of reproducing the excitement that prevailed among these people in 1857, and perhaps would lead to acts of violence. For I believe if they should become excited upon this subject again, nothing short of the lives of some of their principal men would appease their vehement exasperation and indignation. I would most earnestly recommend to the department, that the two payments yet due under the treaty of January, A. D. 1845, be authorized by the department to be turned over as a national fund. I would remark, that the payment made in December last, although made to the heads of families by me, was turned over by them to the national committee as soon as received.

On the 28th day of May I reached Fort Smith, in company with Major Rector, superintendent, and the emigrants from Florida. On the 1st of June, Bowlegs and his party, numbering one hundred and sixty-four persons, were placed in my charge by the superintendent, with instructions to proceed with them to their country west. I immediately proceeded to make the necessary arrangements for transportation, and was enabled to leave on the 3d. We had to encounter a great deal of disagreeable weather with bad roads and high water. We reached this place on the 16th of June, having lost four of the emigrants by death; a large number also being sick. I was instructed by the superintendent to furnish competent provisions to the emigrants up to the 5th of July, after which period it would be furnished under contract. The supplies furnished by contractors are of good quality. The emigrants have preferred receiving the larger portion

of their meat ration in stock cattle which has been encouraged by me, believing that it was much better for them to receive stock cattle than the beef slaughtered. The emigrants continue to suffer considerable from sickness; several of them have died since they reached this neighborhood; nor is the sickness confined to the emigrants alone, for the old settlers appear to suffer almost to as great an extent. The disease with which they are afflicted has assumed the typhoid character, and in many cases terminates fatally.

There appears to be the best feeling now existing between the Seminoles themselves and the neighboring tribes.

There is, however, very considerable excitement now existing on the frontiers of the Choctaws and Chickasaws, in consequence of the depredations perpetrated on them by the Comanches. This is a subject which has, no doubt, long since been reported to the department by the United States agent for those people, and also by the military commanders on the frontier.

I have just returned from the new Seminole country. I spent several days with Mr. Jones, United States surveyor, who was at the time of my visit, running the line dividing the Creek and Seminole nations. I found upon a personal examination, that the prejudice of these Indians heretofore, in regard to their new country, was not very well founded. It is true that in many places timber is scarce and indifferent, but I found plenty of timber except such as was suitable for boards, which is rather scarce. The soil is generally of a very good quality.

The number of Seminoles according to the census of last fall, including the emigrants who arrived from Florida the present season, is two thousand and sixty; of that number eight hundred and eighty-seven are females. They are generally engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock raising. Many of them have fine stock, from which in a few years they will receive a handsome profit. The change of their homes will for a short time operate somewhat against them. But the advantages of a fresh range for their stock, which they will secure by their removal, will, to a great extent, remunerate them for the loss they may sustain in their removal. The Seminoles are an industrious and well disposed people, when free from the baneful and pernicious influence of ardent spirits, which, I am sorry to say, they are not entirely exempt from. The use and abuse of intoxicating liquors is, however, of not very frequent occurrence lately, there being a manifest improvement in this particular among these people.

I regret that I cannot speak so favorably of the growing crops as I would wish. Owing to the almost continuous rains in the forepart of the season, by reason of which the usual and necessary amount of labor could not be bestowed on them, and the almost unparalleled drought since about the 15th of June, will cut crops of every description very short. Still I think, with proper economy in the use of the supplies that will be raised, with the assistance of a good mast, of which there is a fine prospect, together with the amount of hay secured by almost every one having a large number of stock, there will be no want of supplies for home consumption. There is a very evident improvement in the disposition of the Seminoles as regards the educa-

REF00061300

tional and moral condition of themselves and children. They evince generally a great desire to have their children educated, but have only one school to which they can send them, that is the mission at Oak Ridge, established by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions in 1848, under the superintendence of the Rev. John Lilley, who by his industry and Christian example, has gained the confidence and good will of many of the most influential men of the nation; in fact the principal chief is one of the elders of the church, as well as one of the most liberal patrons of the school or mission. For the progress and other particulars of this institution I refer you to the report of the Rev. Mr. Lilley, which accompanies this.

The educational fund provided for by the eighth article of the treaty of August, 1856, being three thousand dollars annually for ten years, to be applied to such objects as the President shall direct, I would recommend its appropriation for the establishment of two manual labor schools, one for males and the other for females; giving to each half of the annual appropriation of said fund; and I would also recommend that the Rev. John Lilley should have charge of the female mission to be thus established. He is, from his long and intimate acquaintance with the Seminoles and their language, well calculated to supervise and render the service required of the superintendent of such schools. I consider the habits of industry, morality and knowledge imparted to students at schools of this character, when properly controlled and conducted, of far more value than all other educational knowledge that can possibly be imparted to an Indian. I would recommend that the Rev. John Lilley should have the management and oversight of the school for the education of the males, unless it should be thought advisable to have it conducted by some other denomination or society. This, I think, however, would tend to diminish the usefulness of the school, and greatly increase the expense of its establishment. The Seminoles, as far as I have learned, are very much in favor of Mr. Lilley, and I think he would be preferred to any one else.

I cannot too strongly urge upon the department the necessity of a speedy selection of a site and the erection thereon of suitable buildings for an agency, and also a council house for the Seminoles. This would, it is believed, be the means of causing them to remove and settle in their new country sooner than anything that could possibly be done. They frequently speak of this subject, and say that as soon as the site is selected and the buildings commenced, they must select their homes. I have no doubt but that, as soon as this is done, they will immediately move. The emigrants are likewise desirous that the assistance provided for by treaty may be furnished. In regard to the application of the means for that purpose, I would recommend that the funds be placed in the hands of the superintendent, subject to draft of the agent, in such sums as might be necessary in the progress of the work. I do not think the houses can be erected with due economy as regards the means or with security to the contractor, for the following reasons: first, the uncertainty at what time the labor would be required; secondly, scarcity of building materials in some localities, which must necessarily cause some of the cabins of the same

dimensions to cost from one-fourth to one-half more than others. In view thereof, I would recommend that authority be given the agent to contract for, separately or otherwise, the erection of such cabins as might be required. This could only be done after the site was selected by the Indians, and the materials for the construction personally examined. The objections here suggested do not so fully apply to the erection of the agency buildings, as almost all the materials except some heavy timber, will have to be procured either at Fort Smith or some other point equally remote. The Indians are desirous for the establishment of blacksmith shops provided for by treaty, I would recommend that authority be given for the selection of suitable sites, in order that they may be completed by the first of January next.

The military bounty land warrants forwarded to this office in January last, were not received until June, owing to my absence in Florida. They have not as yet been paid out in consequence of the general indisposition of the Indians. I understood, while at Fort Smith, that the goods for the thirteenth and fourteenth instalments, under treaty of January, 1845, had been received and in store, in charge of Messrs. Sutton and Spring; but owing to the want of funds to pay charges already incurred, as well as those that would be made in transportation, I deemed it advisable not to receive them until I had received the funds for that purpose.

It is very desirable that the guns and other articles provided for by treaty to all who should emigrate, be forwarded at the earliest convenience of the department. Major Rector, superintendent, who is now at the seat of government, has, I have no doubt, furnished a list of the number of warriors, and also of the women and children, so that I deem it unnecessary to forward one. This is a subject I would not have mentioned in this report, were it not for the almost daily importunity of the emigrants.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SAMUEL M. RUTHERFORD,
United States Seminole Agent.

Major ELIAS RECTOR,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

No. 52.

OAK RIDGE, *August* 20, 1858.

DEAR SIR: I submit the following report of the manual labor school among the Seminoles at Oak Ridge. This school though not receiving its main support from government, yet being the only institution of the kind among the Seminoles, deserves on that account, if for no other consideration, to be noticed and reported. The school was commenced by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions in 1848, and has been mainly supported by that board ever since. No other school has ever existed among the tribe. It has quietly gone on from year to year doing its blessed work, under God, of educating and enlight-

REF00061301

ening the minds of the Indian youth that from time to time have resorted here. The number of Seminole children in school during the last year was twenty-one, three Creeks, one Cherokee, one Yucha. Those who are not Seminoles pay boarding. Here I would remark, that such has been the advantages of this school over those of the common neighborhood schools of the Creeks, our neighbors, that almost constantly since this school commenced, numerous applications have been made by the Creeks to take their children in as boarders, preferring to pay for their board rather than send them to their own schools where they could go free of expense. The pupils have made good progress in their studies, which were, during the last year, orthography, reading, arithmetic, English grammar, writing, composition, and speaking. At the close of the session in July, we had a public examination, at which the pupils showed for themselves their progress and improvement.

In manual labor the boys, nine in number, together with five from other tribes, were daily instructed, principally in the garden and farm, the larger boys plowing, and the smaller ones hoeing, besides every other work necessary about such a place.

The girls, twelve in number, also were taught sewing, knitting, cooking, and all other work pertaining to housewifery. The children are for the most part talented and promising, and some of them we hope are Christians.

Yours, &c.,

JOHN LILLEY.

Colonel RUTHERFORD,
Seminole Agent.

No. 53.

AGENCY FOR CHOCTAWS AND CHICKASAWS,
October 14, 1858.

SIR: Since my last annual report no material change has taken place in the social condition of the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

They have continued to advance in civilization. Their schools are well sustained, their churches have increased, and a more lively and active interest seems to be taken in everything connected with public policy in both tribes than I have noticed since my residence in the Indian territory, a period of five years.

Among the Choctaws there has been, during the past year, an exciting political contest between two parties, both highly respectable in numbers and talents. While the excesses of party spirit are to be regretted, the general effect is beneficial, inasmuch as it arouses the attention of the people, stimulates investigation into the nature of their government, their present condition and future prospects. Party spirit, however, among the Choctaws, in regard to their organic law, has run to an alarming extent, and at one time threatened the peace of the country, and necessarily attracted the

attention of the United States government. But, inasmuch as you are on the spot, and have had an opportunity to see and fully understand both the causes and extent of the disagreements between the contending parties, I deem it proper to leave you, who are so much more competent to do justice to the subject, to present it to the notice of the Department of the Interior. I must be permitted, however, to express an earnest hope that the measures taken by you under the direction of the government may happily terminate the unfortunate political difficulties in which the Choctaw people has been involved for the past year, to the regret of all who feel an interest in their welfare.

In the month of June last the Comanche Indians commenced depredations upon the Chickasaws and whites, near Fort Arbuckle, and I felt it necessary and incumbent upon me, in the absence of any United States troops, to call upon the Choctaws and Chickasaws to turn out for the defence of the frontier.

Soon after a respectable force, in answer to my call, had assembled at Fort Arbuckle; a company of United States infantry arrived at that post, worn down by a long march in the heat of summer. Being apprehensive that a considerable body of Comanches were hovering on the border, I felt justified in making a *reconnaissance* west of Fort Arbuckle, and extended it as far as the Wichita mountains. The force employed was mounted, consisting of about seventy-two men, mostly Chickasaws, and were retained twenty days.

Having heretofore reported in detail touching this subject, I deem it unnecessary to say more than that my observation, as well as subsequent events, have satisfied me there is reason to apprehend a serious Indian war upon the frontier of Texas and the Choctaw and Chickasaw country. Nothing, in my opinion, can avert it, but the employment, by the government, of an active and strong military force in that direction.

I ask leave through you to renew the recommendations I had the honor to make to the department when last in Washington city, that a strong native police or constabulary force among the Choctaws and Chickasaws, to be paid by the United States, and subject to the orders of their agent, should be provided for; and also that a depot of arms, to consist of rifles and Colt's pistols suitable for mounted men, with a sufficiency of ammunition, be established on the border (say at Fort Smith) for the purpose of arming the Indians of this agency for defence against the Comanches, should such a step become necessary. It is well known that the Choctaws and Chickasaws for many years have abandoned the chase. They are consequently poorly armed and almost destitute of ammunition, for which reason I now think, as I then thought, it would be prudent to have suitable arms and ammunition within reach in case of an invasion of their territory by hostile Indians.

My observation among the Indians has led me to the belief that *per capita* payments among them have a tendency to discourage industry, promote idleness and vagrancy, and demoralize and blunt their moral sense, by holding out inducements to trade upon the faith of their annuity at different places to the full extent of it; and that, in

REF00061302

my opinion, the department should by all legitimate means endeavor to induce the tribes entitled to this class of payments to relinquish them and apply their funds to educational and useful purposes, under direction of their national council and legislature.

Referring to accompanying reports by superintendents of schools and missionaries for information in detail, upon educational and religious subjects,

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. ELIAS RECTOR,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs,
Boggy Depot, Choctaw Nation.

No. 54.

GOODLAND, CHOCTAW NATION, *October* 4, 1858.

DEAR SIR: Sickness and recent bereavement in my family have prevented my reporting to you at an earlier day. My time is occupied in preaching the gospel and missionary labor in the bounds of the Goodland church, which embraces the two neighborhoods of Goodland and Bok-Chito. At each of these places there are good, comfortable houses of worship. The one at the latter place has been completed within the past year.

The whole number of church members is about two hundred and eighty. Seven have been added since my last report. We cannot say of all this number that they are consistent Christians. There are cases of defection, and that these have been more frequent of late is not strange, considering that for more than a year our people have been under no restraint from law and government. The state of their political affairs has been such as to draw off the minds of many from serious things; it is matter for gratitude, however, that the effect has been no worse; our meetings are still well attended and our congregations seem thoughtful and attentive. In addition to the Goodland church, we have had the care of the church at Good Water, fourteen miles distant. This church numbers sixty-nine members. Seven have been added to it since my last report. The neighborhood school at this place is still sustained. It has been taught the past year by Miss Mary Ann Greenlee, from Fredericktown, Ohio. The number of children in attendance has been on an average larger and more regular than the year previous. I mentioned in my last report that we receive nothing from any source for the support of this school. We commenced the last year with the understanding that those who enjoyed its privileges should pay a nominal sum to make up the salary of the teacher and incidental expenses. The whole amount received for this purpose is $40. The majority of the children speak English, so that those who understand only Choctaw are in a manner compelled to learn the English. The studies pursued are reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, the shorter catechism and singing.

The school at Bok-Chito, formerly taught by Mr. J. E. Dwight, has been suspended, he having removed from that place.

I am sorry to report that intemperance has increased among us very much of late. This is owing mainly to the fact that there are no laws or officers to suppress it. Moral suasion or religious influences have but little power over men who are recklessly indifferent to their own and the welfare of others.

In this immediate neighborhood there is more of the spirit of industry than formerly; but there is still a large class of young persons, particularly orphans and those who have grown up subject to no control, who are addicted to habits of idleness and dissipation. Two serious obstacles exist to prevent any great improvement in this respect. The first arises from their holding their lands in common. They are at liberty to move from place to place as inclination or their interests lead them. I have known families to move four and five times in the course of a year. This state of things has the effect to perpetuate habits of vagrancy and idleness, and to counteract the benefits which, in other circumstances, they might derive from the establishment of churches and schools among them.

Another serious difficulty arises from the low estimate in which the marriage relation is held. Separations of husband and wife are common occurrences, and the effect upon children is disastrous. They are left uncared for, with no home, to wander about and grow up addicted to the worst of vices.

I must advert to one thing more before closing my report. We have been implicated here and elsewhere with the present political difficulties of this people. For one, I have not thought best to notice what has been said on this subject. I feel it to be my duty, however, in my report to you to deny the charges. Some of our stations, as the one at this place, are public places—too much so. They are made so contrary to our wishes and much to our annoyance. The election ground for this county is within one hundred yards of my door. Public men of both parties are often here. We invite them to our house and entertain them at our table; but for all this we have no more to do with their public affairs than the missionaries in China. We have been accused, too, of being abolitionists, and the emissaries of abolition societies. Public men ought not to betray so much ignorance of missionaries and missionary operations so near home, and with so many sources of information within their reach. The position of the Choctaw missionaries on this subject is so well understood in the religious community, that we cannot believe those who make these charges to be honest in doing so.

With great respect, I remain very truly yours,

O. P. STARK.

DOUGLAS COOPER,
United States Agent.

REF0061303

No. 55.

SPENCER ACADEMY, *June* 29, 1858.

DEAR SIR: I send you with pleasure the report of Spencer Academy for the year ending June 29, 1858. The whole number of pupils connected with the academy during the session just closed was one hundred and twenty. The largest number present at one time was one hundred and ten. There were present at the close of the session one hundred and two. No new scholars are received after the commencement of the last quarter of the term. The plan of instruction and government adopted nine years ago continues unchanged. The teachers last session were the Rev. James Frothingham, the Rev. H. A. Wentz, and Mr. Robert J. Young. Mr. E. Evans had the charge of the boys during work time.

The *first division* or *school*, composed of our oldest and most advanced boys, was under the care of Mr. Frothingham. The whole number connected with the first division last session was forty. There were four geography classes, two grammar, two arithmetic, one algebra, one Latin, three reading, and two spelling classes, reciting daily.

The first class in geography went nearly through Cornells' Primary and Smith's Quarto Geographies. The second and third classes went once through Cornell's Primary, and the fourth class went half through the same book.

The first class in arithmetic went nearly through Davies' Arithmetic, and the second class to federal money and reduction, in the same book.

The class in algebra went some ways in equations of the 1st degree; one boy entered quadratic equations.

The Latin class went through the conjugation of verbs and commenced the reader.

The first class in reading *read* and part of the time carefully *studied* Ackerman's Natural History. The second class read McGuffey's and Goodrich's Third Readers and the Pictorial Definer. The third class also read the Second and Third Readers. The boys in this division have attended diligently to their studies, and have made good progress.

On Saturdays they were all required to write and hand to their teacher for correction original compositions. The school was always opened with Scripture reading by all the boys, and with prayer by the teacher. They thus read the Four Gospels and the books of Genesis and Exodus during the session.

The *second division* was under the care of the Rev. H. A. Wentz. The whole number of boys connected with this division was thirty-nine. These were arranged in six classes. All attended to reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, and vocal music. The books used were McGuffey's Readers, Cornell's Geography, and Colburn's and Davies' Arithmetics. The teacher in his report to me at the close of the session remarks: "The general progress of the boys has been highly satisfactory to me, and would, I think, compare favorably with white boys of the same age. Their deportment has generally been good, and their improvement in manners and morals very satisfactory and encouraging."

The third division was under the care of Mr. R. J. Young. This is the primary department of the academy. The whole number of boys connected with it last session was forty-one. These were divided into eleven classes. Their studies were, of course, wholly elementary, reading and spelling, with a little arithmetic and geography. Mr. Young has taken a very lively interest in his youthful charge. In his report at the close of the session he writes: "I have had a very interesting school this time. My pupils, with one or two exceptions, are as bright a set of boys as could be found anywhere, and I think they have made good progress in their studies. Thirty of them can now read in the New Testament, the greater part of whom did not know a letter when they entered school at the commencement of the session. One boy who could not read a word at the beginning of the term has improved so rapidly that he is now ready to leave the primary school and enter the second division. Another boy who began his letters only five months ago can now read in McGuffey's Second Reader. The general behavior of the little fellows has been very good; much better than the behavior of the same number of white boys would have been."

During the session Captain Dukes, one of the trustees, visited the school three times. Captain Robert Nail, superintendent of the board of trustees, visited the school once. Both these gentlemen expressed themselves very well satisfied with the progress of the students, and with the general condition of the institution.

Yours, very respectfully,

ALEXANDER REID.

General D. H. COOPER,
United States Agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

No. 56.

IYANUBI FEMALE SEMINARY, EAGLETOWN, CHOCTAW NATION,
July 16, 1858.

DEAR SIR: By the order of the trustee our school closed on the 6th. We have received during the term thirty Choctaw girls to find a home with us. The number of those permanently with us has been about twenty-five. Ten have been received as day pupils.

Misses Gaston and Dada have been most faithful in the discharge of their duties. They have been very successful in securing the affection and the willing obedience of those under their care.

As we review the year, we have the pleasure of feeling that our labors have in a good degree given satisfaction to the trustee under whose care the school has been placed, as well as to those who have committed their children to us.

Yours, truly,

J. D. CHAMBERLAIN,
Superintendent.

General D. H. COOPER
11 I

REF00061304

No. 57.

ARMSTRONG ACADEMY, CHOCTAW NATION, *August* 6, 1858.

DEAR SIR: In compliance with my duty I herewith transmit you my annual report. I closed my session on the 1st of July in the presence of many of the patrons and friends of the school, and I flatter myself to the satisfaction of all. I am happy to say the boys made commendable progress in all their studies, which were as follows: Four in Webster's Spelling Book, exclusively; fourteen in Webster's Dictionary; fifteen in McGuffey's First; fifteen in McGuffey's Second; seven in McGuffey's Third; ten in McGuffey's Fourth, and eight in McGuffey's Fifth Readers; ten in Smith's Grammar; six in Mitchell's Geography; sixteen in Smith's Arithmetic; one in Davies' Algebra; and I am happy to say that the improvement was equal to that in any previous session. Circumstances made it necessary to make changes in my principal teacher and farmer. I closed with Rev. J. M. Jones as principal teacher, and Mr. J. P. Newton as farmer. Those gentlemen discharged their parts well, as did all others connected with the institution. My mission family consists of myself and three children. Mrs. Lavisy Smallwood, matron, and Miss Harriet Folsom, seamstress. We are progressing slowly with our new building. We expect to complete it during the fall, the same when completed will compare favorably with any building in the western country; it is large and commodious; the workmanship is being well executed.

I have about ninety acres of corn that will yield about thirty bushels per acre; about four acres in vegetables; made a failure in oats, from rust; I have preached as often as was in my power; usually had good congregations with quite a religious interest. There has been much dissipation in the country, owing principally to the political excitement and unsettled state of the government. I anxiously hope and confidently expect a speedy terminus to confusion and vice, as the government is now moving on quietly. There have been three courts held in this neighborhood, at which many offenders have been tried and punished according to law. I am happy to know that the legislature of the State of Texas has passed laws prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors to a native of the nation, which, if enforced, will result in much good. If the State of Arkansas would pass similar laws we might expect very beneficial results. The people are gradually improving in industrious habits; fine crops are being raised, surpassing those of any previous year. I think we have much to encourage us, and by a faithful discharge of duty and the blessing of a Merciful Creator, that the Choctaws will soon become a prosperous and intelligent people.

Yours, with respect,

W. R. BAKER,
Superintendent of Armstrong Academy.

General D. H. COOPER,
Indian Agent.

No. 58.

GOOD WATER, *August* 30, 1858.

DEAR SIR: The following is the report of Koonsha Female Seminary for the year ending July 1, 1858.

The whole attendance during the session was *forty-nine*. Of these, *forty-four* boarded at the institution, the remaining *five* were day scholars.

The school was arranged in two divisions; each division under the instruction of *two* competent teachers, one of whom taught in the schoolroom, the other instructed in needle work, knitting, &c., and trained them to habits of cleanliness, industry, and good behavior; the scholars also receiving daily lessons in various departments of household industry and economy from the former matron, Mrs. Balentine, and since her departure from Mrs. Ainslie.

The first division, comprising twenty-two boarding and two day scholars, and under the instruction of Misses M. E. Denny and E. Diamond, had regular daily exercises in reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, geography, grammar, history, and vocal music, and a weekly exercise in English composition.

The second division, comprising twenty-two boarding and three day scholars, and under the instruction of Misses J. Hitchcock and N. Morehead, attended daily to reading, spelling, penmanship, mental arithmetic, vocal music, and English composition. The scholars of this division were less advanced than in the first.

All the scholars made commendable progress in all departments of study.

The whole school was carefully trained in the knowledge of religious truth, daily by the teachers, and on the Sabbath by the superintendent.

We acknowledge thankfully the goodness of God in preserving throughout the year the health of the teachers, and generally the health of the school.

Rev. H. Balentine and family left the mission on the 11th of May. His departure was deeply regretted by all, as his long experience and superior abilities rendered him eminently qualified for the important post he occupied. The session closed on the first of July. The examination held on that day was largely attended by the parents and friends of the pupils, and by others interested in the school. All were highly pleased with the progress and proficiency manifested by the school. The people around us are generally industrious, civil, moral, and temperate. I have not seen one case of drunkenness since my arrival, a period of more than four months.

Yours, very respectfully,

GEO. AINSLIE

General D. H. COOPER,
Agent for the Choctaws.

REF0061305

No. 59.

SEPTEMBER 8, 1858.

DEAR SIR: As superintendent of Wheelock Female Seminary, Choctaw nation, I submit to you the following report for the year ending July, 1, 1858.

The number of scholars has been as follows:

Boarders	27
Day scholars	25
Total	52

Average attendance, about forty.

The instruction in books has been given by Miss Mary W. Lovell and Miss Mary J. Semple, who have discharged well their duties. The scholars have made good improvement under their instruction. The studies have been about the same as heretofore.

The boarding pupils have all been in the family of Mr. S. T. Libby, steward of the school, who, and his excellent wife, Mrs. H. E. Libby, have labored assiduously for their good.

Miss Lucy E. Lovell has had the direct care of them out of school hours, and has labored faithfully in giving them instruction in sewing, knitting, and other manual labor connected with a family. This we regard as a most important part of their training.

I have been permitted, in God's good providence, to spend most of the year at the station, preaching to the people, and translating the Bible into their language. I am conscious that I have done but little, much of my time being occupied with efforts to relieve the sick. Still I hope that good has been done, and that my labor has not been in vain in the Lord.

Respectfully yours,

JOHN EDWARDS.

General D. H. COOPER,
United States Agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.

No. 60.

PINE RIDGE, CHOCTAW NATION,
September 13, 1858.

SIR: The time has come for my report of the Chuahla Female Seminary for the year ending June, 1858.

Miss Child has continued to give instruction in the school room; and Miss Dwight, a full Choctaw, and sister of Mr. J. E. Dwight, has had the care of the girls out of school, and instructed them in plain sewing and in other domestic labors. Mrs. Kingsbury, now in her seventy-fifth year, though feeble, has been able to superintend the dining room and kitchen departments.

The whole number of scholars has been twenty-seven. Three of these did not enter at the commencement of the term. With this exception, the attendance of all has been uninterrupted through a nine months' session.

The deportment of the scholars has been unusually pleasant and submissive.

The studies of the pupils have been similar to those reported in former years.

Seventeen studied geography; seven made good progress in English grammar; eleven were in arithmetic, &c.

The school closed on the 30th of June. About one hundred neighbors and friends were present, including the trustee of the district and the attorney general of the nation; all of whom, according to custom, were provided with a plain dinner. I heard no complaint, either as to the school or the entertainment.

I have preached three-fourths of the time at Doaksville, and the other fourth of the time in the neighborhood of Spencer academy and at Wheelock.

Six have been added to Pine Ridge church on examination—two by letters; and two have died. Total number of communicants, fifty-five.

A weekly prayer meeting has been attended at Pine Ridge, and another at Doaksville. A monthly collection has been taken up through the year. The aggregate of these collections, together with some individual donations, has amounted to $350. This sum has been applied to various objects of Christian benevolence.

We would acknowledge with gratitude the kind providence of God in preserving, to an unusual degree, the health of our numerous family.

The moral condition of the community around us has been better than could have been expected, considering that there have been no officers to execute the laws, and that every one has done that which seemed good in his own eyes.

Yours, very respectfully,

C. KINGSBURY.
Superintendent Chuahla Female Seminary.

General DOUGLAS H. COOPER,
Choctaw and Chickasaw Agent.

No. 61.

LENOX, CHOCTAW NATION, *September* 8, 1858.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor and pleasure of submitting to you the following brief report:

Our neighborhood school, in charge of George H. Morse, closed the 2d day of July, in the presence of all the parents and almost all the friends within twenty miles. And although the weather was extremely warm, recitations, interspersed by singing, were listened to for more than four hours, and speeches for two hours, without apparent weariness.

REF0061306

Number of pupils, 47; average attendance, 28. Number who read tolerably well, 29; number who study Choctaw definer, 34; number who study arithmetic, 25; number who study geography, 15; number who study grammar, 17; number who study history, 6; number who were learning to write, 26. We use McGuffey's series of readers, Davies' and Greenleaf's Arithmetics, Mitchell's Geography, and Fowler's Grammar.

We have somewhat to do with eight other schools: two English, kept all the week by natives, with very good success, and six Choctaw schools, kept Saturdays and Sundays. These I visit in turn, speaking on Saturdays upon temperance, education, and industry, and preaching on the Sabbath.

Very much interest is manifested in committing the Scriptures and reciting in the Sabbath school; men thirty, forty, and even fifty years old recite ten, twenty, and some thirty verses each Sabbath. One girl of twelve years, full Choctaw, in our family, commits one chapter every week and recites it in the Sunday school.

Our church numbers one hundred and nine. Eighteen have been received since the 1st of January. Twenty-two children received baptism, twelve births, and one death.

More than two hundred have joined the Temperance Society, which now numbers four hundred and sixty in our field of labor.

The increased demand for books in the Arkansas district is an encouraging fact.

Within six months I have disposed of, by gift or otherwise, more than one hundred Choctaw Testaments, one hundred and twenty hymn-books, sixty volumes of Bible history, one hundred and forty Choctaw spelling-books, and a quantity of tracts upon vital piety, family government, temperance, and industry.

A new house of worship is being finished here, built wholly by our people, who are the pure blooded and noble hearted Choctaws; another, fifteen miles east, greatly enlarged, and another, thirty-six miles from us, to be erected after harvesting.

Our farmers here in the mountains will realize less than one-third of a crop of corn of most remarkably good quality, notwithstanding the unsettled condition of the government the past year and the troubles in other parts of the nation.

Here, in Wade's Settlement, there has been the same order, peace, and good will to men as heretofore; no drinking, fighting, killing, or even litigation, or ball-playing, within twenty-five miles.

Education, religion, and industry have occupied the heads and hands of our people to such an extent that little room was left for *savage customs*.

The great rains in the winter and spring, causing the Chiowichi river and other small streams to be often not fordable, beyond which many of our scholars live, caused the low average attendance the past session.

All which is respectfully submitted.

Yours, truly,

S. L. HOBBS.

General D. H. Cooper,
Agent of U. S. for Choctaws and Chickasaws.

No. 62.

CHICKASAW M. L. ACADEMY,
June 21, 1858.

SIR: In reporting the condition of the Chickasaw M. L. Academy for the past year, it affords me great pleasure to acknowledge with gratitude the goodness of the Supreme Being in blessing us with general good health. We have had but one death at the institution during the year, (which was caused by inflammation of the brain,) after a very short illness.

The blessing of peace has rested upon us. Our number has been full most of the year, and much of the time considerably over. The scholars have been contented and orderly in their conduct, cases of transgression occurring but seldom; even when they do they are of a mild character.

By an act of the legislature, in view of myself and family visiting our friends in Kentucky, (after an absence of more than seven years,) the school was closed one month earlier than the usual time.

We had no public examination, but some days previous to the close the superintendent, Mr. Mitchell, accompanied by Governor Harris, Mr. H. Colbert, the national secretary, and the special trustee of the school, Major Humphries, spent two days in thorough examination of the different classes, taking the books themselves and examining them on the ground they had passed over, as pointed out by the teachers, which embraced, first, the elementary studies, as spelling, reading; second, primary geography, and first lessons in arithmetic; third, advanced arithmetic, Mitchell's School Geography, and English Grammar; fourth, Davies' Elementary Algebra through equation of the second degree, and penmanship for about two-thirds of the school.

The examiners expressed themselves not only satisfied but surprised at their progress and proficiency in the various studies. Their advancement otherwise is as marked as their progress in books. In short, they are a peaceable, decent, orderly set of boys that we would be proud of anywhere. In addition to instruction in the common school, they have also been carefully taught in the Sabbath school in the various ways used in that department; many of them are much interested in it, and have committed large portions of Scripture to memory; quite a number of them are deeply religious, and we trust afford grounds of encouragement for future usefulness both in church and nation.

We are still giving considerable attention to agriculture, endeavoring from year to year to enlarge and improve our farm, with a view of benefitting the institution and improving our youth in the knowledge of that important department. We have this year seventy-five acres in corn, fifty in wheat, forty in oats, and eight in the Chinese sugar cane.

We are also cultivating the different kinds of grasses, or many of them, as clover, blue grass, timothy, herds grass, lucerne, and millet; all of which, so far, are doing well.

Our crops (except the wheat and oats, which have sustained injury

REF0061307

from the rust) are very promising. For the purpose of facilitating our improvements and the mechanic branches to be connected with the institution, we have a saw-mill, driven by one of Hoard & Sons' superior eight-horse steam engines, to which we have also attached a flouring mill. We are now erecting out buildings, as barns, sheds for cattle and sheep, corn-house, and stabling. Our object in all is to teach, not only our scholars, but the nation, not the knowledge of books only, but of things practical, profitable, and useful; and to place before them the advantages of useful machinery and farming implements: as reaper, thresher, corn-sheller, cob-crusher, cultivator, roller, as well as the most approved of those more common. And with the same object in view we take at the institution and seek to circulate among the people those most excellent agricultural periodicals the Cotton Planter and Soil of the South, and the Valley Farmer, which, I think, are doing great good.

I am yours, respectfully,

J. C. ROBINSON,
Superintendent.

Gen. D. H. COOPER,
U. S. Indian Agent.

No. 63.

WAHPANUCKA INSTITUTE, *July* 8, 1858.

DEAR SIR: I send you the report of this school for the year ending June 30, 1858.

Taking up the items of information in the order mentioned in your circular of July 14, 1857, I give—

1. The number of scholars, &c.

By reference to our account, forwarded to the department in January last, you will find that we had during the third and fourth quarters of 1857 sixty-eight full scholars and ten irregular ones. The times of the ten were equivalent to four full scholars. Our allowance from the department for those two quarters was $2,700. The actual expenses of the school for the same time were $4,640 75. Our account for the first and second quarters of 1858 contains the names of ninety-four full scholars and eleven irregular ones. The times of the eleven are equivalent to six and a half full scholars. We are entitled therefore to the full allowance for one hundred scholars, which is $3,750. The actual expenses of the school for the same time amount to $4,005 50. This will answer your inquiries as to the amount of money expended and whence derived.

In their studies these scholars are divided into three schools, primary, middle, and third.

Our primary school contains the names of forty-seven girls. These were arranged in four classes. Nearly half of these entered school for the first time this term. All of them can read a little. The highest class read pretty well in the Second Reader. All of them have committed portions of Scripture and the Catechism. This school was exercised constantly in giving the sounds of the vowels and the simple powers of consonants, and could read and spell very accurately.

Our middle school contained thirty-five girls, arranged, also, in four classes. The lowest class were reading in Second Reader; had been over about forty-five pages of geography, through Child's Catechism, and had committed in all three chapters of Scripture. The highest class have gone through "Smith's First Book in Geography," the first three rules in Smith's Inductive Oral Arithmetic, the Assembly's Catechism, and four chapters of Scripture. The other two classes were intermediate.

Our third school contains twenty-four girls, arranged in three classes. The lowest class have gone through the elementary parts of written arithmetic, embracing the four ground rules, have finished about half Smith's Quarto Geography, and are exercised daily in reading, writing, and spelling. They learned one verse of Scripture each day. The highest class have a familiar knowledge of geography, having gone through and reviewed carefully "Smith's Quarto." They have memorized the whole of Tower's Grammar, and have a good knowledge of analyzing and parsing sentences. In arithmetic they have carefully reviewed the more difficult parts previously learned, have gone nearly over the last half of Ray's Arithmetic, part third, and reviewed as far as through interest. Eight chapters of Scripture have been memorized during the last two quarters, besides hymns and catechism.

The other class is intermediate. All in this school are exercised daily in reading, writing, and spelling.

Each of these schools is in charge of a separate lady. But apart from this division of the school, and having no reference to it, there is another division into families. In each family there is a proportionate number of large and small girls. Each family is, also, under charge of a separate lady. Here they are taught domestic work, sewing, washing, ironing, and housekeeping generally. I give the report of one of the ladies engaged in this department of labor:

"The girls have been so obedient and kind, have manifested so great a desire to keep the rules of the school and improve, that I cannot hand in my report without a few words of their general deportment. In sewing they have been very industrious, and some of them excel in the use of the needle. Several of the smaller ones can, and have made any article of clothing neatly. In housekeeping they have made great improvement in tidiness and order. The number of articles made, altered, and mended, show their industry. They have appeared during the whole term contented and happy.

"On the Sabbath their conduct has been particularly good, making that day the most pleasant of all.

"There has been much labor and much accomplished, but their readiness to learn, their obedience, their desire to keep themselves neat, their rooms in order, and their respectful kind manner, have lightened the work much, making the term pass off rapidly.

"Their uninterrupted health has been a source of great thankfulness. Whilst in temporal things they have done well, we must rejoice that

REF0061308

in spiritual things God has not been unmindful of them. Some have already united with the church, and others are asking an interest in the prayers of God's people.

"I parted with them all with great regret, feeling somewhat as an older sister parting from many kind sisters, hoping soon again to see them. This department of missionary labor I have found very pleasant."

The above will give you a pretty correct idea of what we desire and strive to accomplish in this department.

2. Number of teachers, &c.

The above division of labor shows that we require six ladies for the two departments already mentioned. We have employed, altogether:

C. H. Wilson, superintendent, South Carolina; J. C. McCarter, farmer, &c., South Carolina; Mrs. Wilson and Mrs. McCarter, boarding department, South Carolina; Theodore Jones, gardener, Kentucky; Mrs. Jones, Miss Eddy, Miss Barber, teachers, New York; Miss Stanislaus, teacher, Canada; Miss Mathers and Miss Lee, teachers, Pennsylvania.

We have also seven colored servants hired, to wagon, to cut wood, to wash, and to cook; these we hire at the usual prices. Our salaries are, for married men, $200 in money and board for self and family, with $25 additional for each child. You ask whence this compensation is derived? Our board receives from the Chickasaws, through the department, $75 per scholar. This sum usually covers about three-fourths to four-fifths of the expenses of the school; whatever is needed more than this the board appropriates.

3. We have two good gardens of an acre each, and about ten acres of farm now in cultivation. The produce of this is all consumed here.

4. We are in the employ of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyterian Church, O. S. We have two organized churches among the Chickasaws, embracing seven preaching stations and nearly two hundred members. Including the scholars at this institution, there are about two hundred children and about seventy adults in Sabbath schools. Our board expends annually for this institution about $2,500 over and above the allowance from the department, and for Sabbath schools, &c., about $250. Of the latter, about two-thirds come actually from the funds of the board, and one-third from the teachers and native members here.

5. In reply to your fifth requisition, I have to say that—

(*a.*) In religious matters we have great reason to be encouraged—encouraged by the godly lives of our church members in general; by the peaceful and happy frame of mind of some of them, even in death; and also by the numbers who are coming out decidedly on the Lord's side. The spirit of God seems to be poured out in some measure upon our scholars and upon the people around. We hope for yet greater blessings to come in answer to prayer.

(*b.*) In temporal matters they make slow but steady progress. In this county there is, I believe, less drinking than in either of the others, and I believe there has not been a murder in it since I have been here. I cannot now call to mind one.

(*c.*) I fear that many will be discouraged in regard to crops this year. First, the floods of May did serious injury, and now corn is suffering for want of rain; but unless the drought be very long, I think most of them will make their bread.

I notice quite a number of fields owned and tended by men who three years ago made no pretensions at all to labor.

With feelings of regard for yourself, and earnest desire for the good of this people,

I am yours, very truly,

C. H. WILSON.

General D. H. Cooper.

No. 64.

Bloomfield Academy, C. N., *September* 2, 1858.

Dear Sir: Until a few days since I knew not where to address you; hence the backwardness of my report.

Our school closed its past session June 22—time fixed by Mr. Mitchell, general school superintendent.

Mr. Mitchell was not present to witness the public examination at the close; Captain Kemp, local trustee, with others, however, was, and as far as we know were satisfied.

There has been, we think, more than ordinary interest in the school during the past term, manifested by both patrons and students.

Fifty-four scholars were received into the school during the session; average attendance from forty to forty-five.

A good degree of religious influence has prevailed in the school the most of the time. Ten of the students were admitted into the church. Of our farm of about fifty acres we cultivate about thirty, from which we realized the past year 210 bushels of wheat, about 240 bushels of oats, and from 400 to 500 bushels of sweet potatoes, with fruit and vegetables sufficient for our use.

A respectable number of our neighbors are experimentally religious, (we judge from fruits,) and all respect the Gospel.

Our community is industrious, enterprising, generous, kind, and seem to have for their motto, in everything good, "Onward and upward."

Respectfully, yours,

J. H. CARR.

General D. H. Cooper,
United States Agent for Chickasaw and Choctow Indians.

No. 65.

Colbert Institute, Chickasaw Nation,
September 4, 1858.

Dear Sir: In consequence of ill health, together with necessary absence from home, I have neglected to this late moment to forward to you my annual report for Colbert Institute.

REF0061309

The last session of this school opened in November, 1857, and closed by appointment of Mr. Mitchell, the superintendent of public schools for the Chickasaw nation, on the 7th day of July last.

Mr. Mitchell was not present at our examination, but Captain Winchester Colbert, the local trustee, together with a large number of the people, was present, and nearly all the patrons of the school manifested an interest in the exercises of the occasion. There were nearly sixty students in constant attendance during the entire session; true there were some vacancies that occurred during the session, but those were promptly filled by new selections made by the assiduous and indefatigable trustee, Captain Colbert. Our students in the main (boys and girls) demeaned themselves well during the session.

We have, during the past session, added to our farm about forty acres, most of which we only partially cultivated, in consequence of the unfavorableness of the season for farming operations. Our oat crop was an utter failure, as was the case with all who planted in this section of the country. The corn that we planted early has yielded well; our late planting is a complete failure in consequence of the protracted drought.

With the exception of a few cases, the students, teachers, servants, in a word, the entire mission family, have enjoyed, during the entire term, general good health, for which we feel thankful to Almighty God. Many of the students are members of the church, and bid fair to make exemplary and useful members of society soon. There has been quite an interest manifested by many of the people of this neighborhood on the subject of religion; a goodly number have been baptized and received into the church, and, in connexion with this, we have observed a *marked* desire upon the part of even the uneducated to understand and obey the civil law of the nation; no drinking of whiskey or disorderly conduct in this neighborhood; a general feeling of kindness and sociability prevails throughout the community, and upon the whole the firm conviction of our mind is that morally, socially, and politically, the Chickasaws of this vicinity are on the upward and forward march of improvement.

Very respectfully yours,

F. M. PAINE.

General D. H. Cooper,
United States Agent for Chickasaw and Choctaw Indians.

No. 66.

TEXAS AGENCY.

San Antonio, Texas,
September 16, 1858.

Sir: I have the honor, in compliance with the regulations of the Indian bureau, to submit the following as my annual report:

From time to time during the past year, under instructions from your department, all changes and incidents worthy of note, occurring with the Indians under our charge, have been regularly reported by myself and the agents under my supervision.

Enclosed with this you will please find the annual report of special agent Leeper, with the report of the farmer at Comanche reserve, &c., to which I would respectfully refer you for all the particulars of that agency.

I regret to state that up to the present date I have not received special agent Ross' annual report nor its accompanying documents; I consequently have to rely upon his last quarterly report and census roll, &c., for the condition, numbers and prospects of the Indians at Brazos agency.

By reference to the census rolls of the agents, you will perceive that there are on the two reserves, viz: three hundred and seventy-one Comanches against four hundred and twenty-four last year, showing a decrease of fifty-three souls; and that there were on the 30th June, at Brazos agency, one thousand one hundred and twelve, against one thousand and fourteen last year, showing an actual increase of ninety-eight souls, making a total on both reserves of one thousand four hundred and eighty-three souls. The Comanches have made much better progress this year than they did last, although they have been much harrassed, as set forth in the agent's report, and have cultivated their farms with commendable success, and have now a school of forty scholars in successful operation, and the children are making considerable progress.

The Indians on the lower reserve (Brazos agency) have also been much harassed by the hostile bands of Comanches, &c., and have on frequent occasions been compelled to join the troops in pursuit of parties of depredators, in one of which they acquitted themselves with much credit, and are spoken of in the highest terms by Captain Ford, of the State troops. They on that occasion rendered important services, and proved themselves true to our people, and to their agreements with the government.

In addition to the considerable loss of stock by attacks from the hostile bands on our borders, as reported from time to time, their progress has been considerably checked and much valuable stock lost, from the strong prejudice against them produced on the minds of many of our citizens, by the frequent forays of the unsettled Indians, which have been used freely by designing men to influence the public mind against the reserve Indians. The consequence is that they been compelled to confine themselves strictly to the reserves, and could not venture out a sufficient distance to reclaim their lost stock.

As long as this state of things is permitted to last the reserve Indians of Texas will and must make slow progress in civilization. The necessity of their having to carry on a desultory warfare with the border tribes for their own protection keeps alive the natural roving spirit of the Indian, and renders him restless under the restraints necessary to advance him in civilization. Had the Indians on the Texas reserves been protected in their lives and property, as was contemplated when the settlement was first made, they would by this time have lost all taste for war; as it is now, although they have made considerable progress in agriculture and educating their children,

REF0061310

there is still a considerable war spirit kept alive in all the tribes now settled.

I am happy to state that those prejudices against the reserve Indians have now almost entirely subsided, as the citizens on our frontier have become convinced, by the success of the troops in pursuing the depredators, and the good behavior of the reserve Indians during the past summer, that their suspicions were groundless, and recent investigations convince me that there is no respectable party on that portion of the frontier who will not sustain the reserves.

There is now a good school opened at Brazos agency, with an average of thirty scholars, and the children are making considerable progress.

It is to be regretted that the general government could not in this have consummated the contemplated policy of settling all the bands of northern Comanches, Kioways, &c., on the new reserve, east of Red river. This, in my opinion, is the only practicable mode of relieving the government from the expense of a continued border warfare with them, or of giving efficient protection to the frontier of Texas. It is also believed that as soon as the reserve is opened and settled west of the Pecos river, the mail routes now being established to the Pacific will be protected, and those roads rendered safe for travel. The depredations recently committed by Indians on those roads through Texas have been of a very serious character, and have resulted in the death of four citizens and the loss of a large amount of property.

The chastisement inflicted on the northern Comanches by the State troops under Captain Ford and the reserve Indians, in May last, has, up to a recent date, relieved our frontier from the frequent attacks of marauders on our borders. But from the threatening attitude assumed recently by them much trouble is to be apprehended this fall, unless the measures (now very forward) taken by the commanding general of this department are successful.

Learning that our frontier was seriously threatened, General Twiggs has ordered four companies of the 2d cavalry into the Indian country for the purpose of making a campaign against them. At his request a small company of the Indians from Brazos agency will accompany the troops as spies. It is hoped that this force will be able to restrain those Indians; but this, which is all the disposable force that could be sent without exposing our whole frontier, is believed to be entirely inadequate to control so large a body of Indians as, report says, are threatening our frontier.

I have endeavored during the year to act fully in concert with the military authorities, and can now state that a good understanding exists between the officers of the army and the agents of Texas, and that the measures now being pursued with our Indians (both those on the reserves and on our borders) have been freely canvassed between the commanding general of Texas and myself, with satisfactory results.

For the support of the Indian service in Texas, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1860, you will perceive that $62,186 50 is required, against $61,655 25 last year. This estimate is based upon the fact that much of the stock, both horses and cows, has been lost or stolen

during the last year, which has greatly reduced the means of subsistence, and for the establishment of a school for the Comanches. I estimate $25,000 as an amount probably required for a reserve west of Pecos river, should that reserve be established.

Notwithstanding the many discouraging influences operating upon the Indians on the reserves during the past year, there is a marked improvement both in their moral and social condition; and the increased quantity of land brought into cultivation, and additional dwellings, and the patience displayed under many threats of extermination hurled at them by reckless or designing men, show clearly the strong attachment to their new mode of life; and I hope and trust that the general government will, at no distant day, adopt the colonizing policy for all the tribes on our borders. I rely fully upon the results obtained with the Comanches now settled to prove conclusively that, with proper management, they and all other wild tribes are capable of arriving at a high state of civilization.

I would again call your attention to the importance of extending the Indian laws over the reserves of Texas. It is difficult to restrain whiskey sellers when we have to rely on the State courts, as the prejudices are on all occasions against the Indians.

Commending this report, with accompanying documents, to your favorable consideration,

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ROBERT L. NEIGHBORS,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 67.

COMANCHE AGENCY, TEXAS,
August 20, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with the requisitions of the department I have the honor to offer the following as my annual report:

There are three hundred and seventy-one Indians located on this reserve, showing a decrease of twenty-nine since my last annual report. The cause may be traced to a train of untoward circumstances; some have died, but the most of them have abandoned the reserve. During last winter and spring very many depredations and some murders were committed on this part of the frontier, which naturally produced the highest degree of excitement and the most virulent indignation against Indians generally. Knowing this to be the case, on the 20th of January last I forbade the Indians located here from leaving the reserve, lest they might perchance meet with citizens or soldiers and be mistaken for those who are hostile, and receive treatment accordingly. The Indians, contrary to my expectations, very cheerfully and willingly complied with my injunctions. The depredations, however, were still continued, and many trails of stolen horses were traced

REF0061311

in the direction of the reserve; some quite near, evidently to draw the attention of the community to the fact, and to cast censure upon the reserve Indians. These facts were seized upon by one or two reckless and designing men in the neighborhood, exaggerated tenfold, and circulated far and near with so much adroitness and plausibility that many honest men were induced to believe the stories. The consequence was, that the Indians on the reserve were daily threatened with extermination by the people under whose laws and government they had taken protection. They were also alike apprehensive of violence and bloodshed from the less civilized bands of their own tribe, the ties of friendship between them having been severed to a great extent on account of the treaty which they have entered into with the general government. The troops, also, who were heretofore stationed at Camp Cooper, were ordered to abandon their post for a more distant point just at the time of the highest excitement; and that, too, with anything but encouraging indications of protection to the Indians by the officer in command, which was well calculated to produce much apprehension and alarm. They were also told by mischievous persons that their only chance for security and safety was by flight, and a reunion with the wild tribes. Some did leave, which will account for the decrease in number. The truth has at last come to the surface, and the Indians now stand upon as fair terms with the citizens as they have ever done heretofore, and the finger of scorn and contempt by the community is pointed at those who propagated the slanders and produced the excitement as a reward for their labors.

I entered on my official duties at this place on the 16th of May, 1857. The last of that month, or the first of June ensuing, a reserve Indian, by the name of Jack Porter, with two or three followers, returned from a tour to Mexico with ten or twelve stolen horses; the supervising agent being present at the time, the horses were taken from them, a council of the chiefs called, and a severe lecture given to Porter and his companions, with a positive declaration that if they (or any others of the tribe) were ever known to leave the reserve again upon any such expedition they should be instantly shot. Since that time no more parties of the kind have left the reserve; and no depredations have been committed of any kind, with a felonious intent, by the reserve Indians, that I am aware of.

Notwithstanding all the difficulties and threatened dangers with that these people have been surrounded during the past year, they have cheerfully and quietly followed their agricultural pursuits, and have apparently been satisfied to be confined to the narrow limits of the reserve. This, I apprehend, is the result of sound judgment and good sense on the part of the Indians more than from any management or agency of my own. Those who are here are determined to pursue a quiet, civil life, and to follow, as far as possible, the good examples of white men. Their crop of corn, which is one of the best in the country, was cultivated principally by the labor of their own hands, under the efficient instructions of their farmer, Mr. H. P. Jones, and will be amply sufficient to supply them with breadstuff during the ensuing year. Their wheat was sown too late, and amounted to but very little; but we have convincing proof that this

is an excellent wheat country, and perhaps the surest crop, if properly sown. Their crop of pumpkins and melons has been cut off by excessive dry weather. On the first of January last a school was commenced which terminated the thirtieth of June, the teacher not being considered in all respects a suitable person for the station. The boys however learned remarkably well under his instructions. They vary from five to fifteen in number. Most of them learned to spell, and some to read simple sentences. They evince a great deal of sprightliness. One of them, I am sure, would compare favorably in point of talents, with the most sprightly boys of any of the surrounding schools. We have again established a school under much more advantageous circumstances, with suitable house-room, and at the Indian camp, where the attendance of the boys will be required by the chief.

Since the abandonment of Camp Cooper, the Indians have removed to that place, and by the expenditure of five or six hundred dollars in repairing the buildings, most of them will have comfortable quarters, with which they would be delighted. They say "their hearts are glad," and that they are now satisfied. In my last annual report I suggested the propriety of establishing a blacksmith shop here: permit me again, with all due deference, to direct your attention to that subject; not that I believe the amount of work necessary to be done here would fully justify the expense of a shop, but it would enable the Indians to learn something of that trade. They are anxious to learn, and would devote much attention to it. They have an idea that if they were near a shop, they could soon learn to repair their gun locks, make arrow points and butcher knives.

The health of the reserve has been quite good during the past year, with the exception of chronic diseases, which have been generally relieved by the efforts and skill of Dr. Shirley, who has been employed for the purpose.

The present detail of men who are stationed here under their instructions to act in concert with the agent, is quite sufficient to insure harmony in the neighborhood; but if it is the design of the general government to place troops on this frontier for a protection against hostile Indians, it would seem to me that this is one of the most natural positions, as it is directly in their thoroughfare from the north; and as these Indians are acquainted with their habits and manner of approach, they would be likely to make the discovery if any should pass, and by that means greatly facilitate the efforts of the military. It is made a part of my duty to use all laudable means to settle on this reserve, under the present chief, the remaining part of the Pe-na-ta-ken band. No obstacles would have been found in accomplishing the object, but for the difficulties attending the reserve during the past year, and the inducements to a settlement in the region of the Wichita mountains, which seem to have been offered by Agent M'Kisick. It will be seen by reference to Agent M'Kisick's annual report of October 21, 1857, that there are about six hundred Comanche Indians living on or near the one hundredth degree of west longitude. If so, I apprehend that they are principally of the Pe-na-ta-ken band, as a delegation from them

REF0061312

arrived here some months since to ascertain upon what terms they would be permitted to settle here. The terms being agreed upon, I sent in company with them two Indians of this reserve to welcome and escort the party here, but they returned and informed me that the agent up there had made propositions more to their taste and inclinations, and that they would not come. If it should be the desire of the general government to locate these Indians in that part of the country, would it not be better to decline any interviews with them upon the subject here? as a conflict of action between Agent M'Kisick and myself would be well calculated to defeat the objects of both. The way they are now situated they feel that they could avoid proper chastisement for depredating upon the civilized Indians adjacent to whose country they live, by taking protection on this reserve; and the reverse, they think they could depredate here and find security there.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. LEEPER,
Special Indian Agent, Texas.

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent, Texas Indians, San Antonio.

No. 68.

COMANCHE AGENCY, *August* 18, 1858.

SIR: I have entered upon the labors of an Indian school at this place, and it was truly gratifying, at the opening of the school, to see the interest that the Indians felt in having their children educated to speak the English language. On the day we opened the school there was a full attendance of all the chiefs and all the heads of families. And after Colonel Leeper, the special agent, had addressed them through the interpreter, with regard to the utility of having their children educated, and the intention of the government in so doing, their head chief made a very lengthy speech to his people relative to their future prosperity. I have been in council among the various tribes of Indians, but I never before witnessed so much concern among any other tribe, nor saw such willingness to give the names of their children as students.

There is now a great avenue open for much good to be done for these Indians, and as I have been appointed as teacher to instruct and superintend this school, I pledge myself to the agents, the Indians, and to all whom it may concern, that I will devote all my talent, skill, and undivided attention to their instruction; for all the children under my charge are very attentive to gain information, therefore I am well assured that in a short time we will be able to make as full a display of the improvement of the young in our school as in any other Indian school in the United States or elsewhere. The following is a table or list of the students.

MALE STUDENTS WITH THEIR AGES.

No.	Name of students.	Age.	No.	Name of student.	Age.
1	Baish	10	14	Thisero	10
2	McThéro	11	15	Thurin	8
3	Hogthey	9	16	Mohela	7
4	Thashaway	13	17	Maney	11
5	Thu Cocksway	15	18	We-thlo	9
6	Peck-po-wa	16	19	Howanna	11
7	Theckema	14	20	The-quass-ber-ta	12
8	Haird	9	21	Timlshua	15
9	Weno-a	10	22	Opanna	11
10	Onablsth	17	23	Wa-tonaba	9
11	Tampa	18	24	Somark	8
12	Hunter	19	25	Homorequa	10
13	Sequas-sa	12			

FEMALE STUDENTS.

No.	Names.	Age.	No.	Names.	Age.
1	Quinotah	20	7	Nemo-rockamo	25
2	To-to-quah	18	8	Cami-ya	20
3	Channan	22	9	O-ni	19
4	Yock-ca	16	10	To Pecha	24
5	Passa-yack-ca	24	11	Nema-veta	17
6	One-wan	10	12	Pe-hu-rl-ka	23

The Indian students are very attentive and spend from six to eight hours in study each day.

The following table shows the number of books in our library.

McGuffey's Eclectic First Reader	3
The Elementary Spelling Books	6
Total	9

The number of books wanted in school—

The Pictorial Spelling Books are preferred, if they can be obtained, of which we want	36
McGuffey's Eclectic First Reader	12
Total	48

RICHARD SLOAN, *Teacher.*

R. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent Texas Indians.

REF0061313

No. 69.

COMANCHE AGENCY, TEXAS, *August* 20, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report:

The Comanches settled upon this reserve have about one hundred and fifty acres under fence, of which ninety-six are in a good state of cultivation. Eighteen acres were sown in wheat about the 12th of February, which has proved to be almost an entire failure, not making over fifty bushels in all. The balance of the farm was planted in corn. The planting commenced on the 15th of March. A part of the land was bedded, and the corn planted in the water furrow at from two to four feet apart. The balance of the field was planted in checks four and a half feet each way. The bedding system has proved the best in a droughty country like this, making at least six bushels per acre more than the checked. The preparation of the land for planting was done by white labor, but the planting and cultivation was done entirely by the Indians; and it is thought by competent judges that the farm will yield an average of twenty bushels per acre. The farm this spring was divided into six parcels, varying in size according to the number of persons belonging to the head of each family; consequently they have worked with a great deal more spirit and energy than they did upon the old system of community farming.

As to the disposition of the crop nothing as yet has been done, though preparations are now under way for the gathering and housing of the crop when the proper season shall have arrived. About two hundred bushels of the corn were gathered by the Indians while in the roasting ear state, thrown upon large fires, partially heated, then shelled and dried in the sun. The corn thus prepared is carefully laid by for the black days of winter.

The economy of this plan of using corn is much to be doubted; but as they toil and sweat to raise it, it was deemed prudent to let them make such use of a portion of the crop as would please them best.

As the Comanches on this reserve have determined to give up their former roving habits, and pursue agriculture as a means of subsistence, I would respectfully recommend the breaking up of the balance of the land now enclosed. For this purpose a good prairie plough is very much needed. I would also insist upon a more liberal supply of farming utensils, such as ploughs, hoes, cradles, &c.; also a small supply of carpenter's tools, to be used either by the farmer in the repairing of agricultural implements, or by such Indians as may wish to engage in any useful labor.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. JONES, *Farmer.*

M. LEEPER, Esq.,
Special Indian Agent, Comanche Agency, Texas.

No. 70.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *September* 6, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report for the present year.

The Indians of the agency, numbering in all one thousand one hundred and twelve souls, have enjoyed unusual good health during the past year, having had no serious sickness except the aged and infirm, and the very young children. You will observe by my quarterly census rolls that there have been very few deaths in proportion to the number of souls, and I think their general health will compare favorably with any other community of the same number.

All events of importance that have transpired during the past year have been brought to your notice in my quarterly reports. I deem it, therefore, unnecessary to recapitulate, but as I may have occasion to speak of those events, I shall deem it proper to respectfully refer you to my monthly and quarterly reports for particulars.

Owing to the campaign made with Captain John S. Ford, of the State troops, in the second quarter of the fiscal year, and the excitement created by frequent forays of the Northern Comanches, and other renegade Indians of northern Texas. Our young men of this reserve have made less progress in farming than I expected, having been prompt in joining any authorized expedition against the hostile Indians. From the 10th of June the Indians had no rain on their crops until hey were entirely parched up by the drought. This fact and their being obliged to confine themselves to the limits of the reserve have caused a deficiency in the supplies required for subsistence, which I anticipated they would produce themselves.

I am now satisfied, by actual experiment, that the lands on this reserve are better adapted for the raising of wheat than corn, and would recommend that each tribe should sow at least one hundred acres in wheat, as the surest crop and most productive. It is also advisable to have a mill put up on the reserve to grind their wheat, as there is great loss in their present mode of grinding on steel mills, and beating in common mortars. I do not think it would be very expensive to establish a mill, and believe it would be very beneficial to put up one on the reserve.

They show considerable improvement in farming, taking good care of their tools, ready to work when called on by their farmers, and evincing economy in saving everything in the way of subsistence that they raise.

Their stocks of cattle and horses have increased notwithstanding the difficulty of securing such as have ranged outside the limits of the reserve. They are purchasing, to some extent, hogs, oxen, and wagons, and are evincing a general desire to improve their condition.

The general disposition among the several tribes to send their children to school at this agency shows their great desire for improvement, and I think by a proper expenditure for subsistence the school would be more fully attended, as at present three tribes reside so far from the school house that they cannot attend regularly. I have,

REF0061314

therefore, made temporary arrangements to feed a portion of the scholars by an extra issue of provisions, and have obtained the services of a woman from each tribe to act as matrons and to superintend the children. From the short time since the school commenced and the progress they have made thus far, I anticipate good results, and believe the scholars will compare favorably with any school in the department. I herewith enclose the report of Mr. Z. E. Coombes, teacher, and refer you to the same.

I think it advisable, and would respectfully recommend that the services of a competent man should be obtained for the management of the several farms, instead of two as heretofore, thereby giving us more assistance for the same expenditure. I would recommend Mr. J. J. Sturm, whom I know to be a man capable to fill the position.

The blacksmith and armorer reports that he has given general satisfaction to the Indians on the reserve, which I fully endorse, and if his services can be procured another year I think they would be beneficial to the service, and I respectfully recommend the purchase of such materials as he deems necessary.

I have employed George Williams, a Delaware Indian, as assistant interpreter, at a salary of $300 per annum, to assist Jim Shaw, our interpreter, as his services are necessary for the advancement of the school, and in case of sickness one would be required. I think George Williams competent to perform the service.

The beef contractor, since June 30, has kept me well supplied with good beef, according to my requirements, and has now on hand a sufficient supply for the ensuing winter. I do not think any extra quantity of beef will be required, unless for scouting purposes in co-operation with the military department, which cannot be anticipated.

During the past year a great change has taken place in the feelings of the citizens of Texas towards the Indians of the reserve, and all good citizens assist and sustain the reserve at this time according to your instructions and by their own wish. About one hundred of the young men went out on a scout with Captain William Marlin, of the State troops, in pursuit of animals stolen from this reserve. Captain Marlin and a portion of the Indians have returned, not meeting with any hostile Indians; a party of twenty-five of the Indians are still out, and have every prospect of obtaining their horses or redress. I have also, agreeably to your instructions, arranged with the chiefs of the different tribes to furnish Major Van Dorn, of second cavalry, United States troops, the number of men he requires for his expedition, they to be commanded by their own captains, and in charge of Mr. L. S. Ross, who is instructed to co-operate with Major Van Dorn, while the Indians remain with the expedition; since the expedition in co-operation with Ford's command of Texas State troops, there have been some fifty head of horses stolen from Indians of this reserve, and they are anxious to recover their own horses, and chastise the depredators. I am satisfied the men who will go will do good service, being picked men.

So far as my observation extends, I am satisfied that the policy now being pursued by the department will be successful in the end, provided the protection guarantied to them by the treaty of settlement,

is fully carried out on the part of the government, as the Indians on their part have not only manifested a desire to become settled and civilized, but have afforded great protection to our frontier citizens by their co-operation both with the troops of the State and the government.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. P. ROSS,
Special Agent, Texas Indians.

ROBT. S. NEIGHBORS, Esq.,
Supervising Agent, Texas Indians,
San Antonio, Texas.

No. 71.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS,
September 7, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with my duty as teacher of Brazos agency school, I transmit the following annual report of the condition of the same.

This school had its commencement on the 1st of June; consequently has been in existence so short a time that much progress cannot be expected to have been made by the scholars.

This being the first attempt made towards establishing a school among the Indians of this reserve, and their children being accustomed to no restraint or coercion, makes the introducing them to the confinement and control necessary to their receiving instruction a work which will require much time to accomplish.

From the commencement of this school to the present time, there has been a continued excitement among the Indians of this reserve, caused by the depredations committed on and near this reserve by the wild Comanches and their allies, which excitement has operated seriously against this school. The following is a statement of the number of scholars attending this school, their sex, and the average attendance per day, viz:

Whole number of scholars, 60; number of boys, 47; number of girls, 13; average attendance per day, 30; number of scholars spelling, 35; number learning the alphabet, 25.

The tribes who most patronize the school are the Tahwaccarroes and Caddoes, both of which tribes are manifesting considerable interest in getting their children to school.

There will be a small lot of stationery required for the advancement of the scholars.

I would respectfully recommend that an assistant teacher be employed to assist me in instructing the scholars, as there are now more pupils belonging to the school than one teacher can properly instruct.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

Z. E. COOMBES,
Teacher Brazos Agency School.

S. P. ROSS, Esq.,
Special Agent Texas Indians.

REF0061315

No. 72.

BRAZOS AGENCY, TEXAS, *September* 10, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit you this, my report, as farmer for the Wacoes, Tahwaccarroes, and Tonkahuas. The three tribes have about three hundred acres in cultivation. Their wheat yields them ten bushels per acre; the Tonkahuas not so good as the Wacoes. Their corn crop made about fifteen bushels per acre. The stock given them by government looks fine, and is increasing. These three tribes are improving their farms to some extent. They have built but little this year. Their houses are good.

I must report to you that the tools and wagons belonging to the Indian farms are in good order.

All which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

H. R. MOSS,
Farmer for the Wacoes, Tahwaccarroes, and Tonkahuas.

S. P. ROSS, Esq.,
Special Indian Agent, Brazos Agency, Texas.

No. 73.

NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.

INDIAN SUPERINTENDENCY,
Santa Fé, New Mexico, September 27, 1858.

SIR: I expected before forwarding this my annual report of the Indian affairs of this Territory for the present year, to have been able to visit most of the tribes under my charge, but the unexpected delay in the receipt of the annuity goods leaves me only time to see the Utahs and Jicarilla Apaches.

The goods reached here on the 27th of August, when that portion of them intended for the Utahs and Jicarillas was immediately despatched to Agents Archuleta and Carson, at their respective agencies, and early in the present month I left the superintendency to meet the Indians and be present at the distribution of the goods.

On the 8th of September I reached the agency of Archuleta and Sub-Agent Pfeiffer, at Abiquin, accompanied by R. C. Miller, esq., agent for the Indians of the upper Arkansas. We found assembled at the agency about twelve hundred Indians, composed of the Capote band of Utahs and Jicarilla Apaches. On the 9th we met them in council. They appeared to be contented and satisfied, and seemed to have increased confidence in the friendly purposes of the government. Agent Miller desired to have a talk with the Utahs on the subject of a difficulty that now exists, and has for a long time existed, with them and the Indians under his charge, with a view to a reconciliation. The Utahs seemed not only willing but anxious to make peace with all the Indians of the plains, and agreed to meet them in council

whenever notified of the time and place of meeting, provided Agent Carson would accompany them and be present in the council.

I then spoke to them about making peace with the Navajoes, with whom they are also at war. This proposition they positively refused to consider, alleging that the Navajoes had always deceived them, and they could have no confidence in their promises, even under the solemn pledges of a treaty of peace. There were some complaints against the Capotes for property stolen by them during the winter and summer, but so far as I could learn the chiefs had in every case required the return of the property stolen by their people when it could be found and identified.

The Jicarillas, like the Capotes, expressed themselves well satisfied with the kind and humane action of the government in reference to them during the past year. They have been planting corn, though not as extensively as we desired. The reason assigned for this omission was the war that exists with the Navajoes and Utahs. They did not seem to regard themselves as parties to the war, but having been so long identified with the Utahs they were looked upon as enemies by the Navajoes, and in consequence were compelled to abandon most of their planting grounds. For the same reason they were forced to fall back upon the settlements, causing much annoyance and trouble to the citizens during the summer.

On the 10th of September the annuity presents were distributed to both these bands, and, judging from all outward appearance, the presents were received in the proper spirit. They gave every desirable evidence of submission and obedience to the requirements of the agents, and seemed not only pleased but highly satisfied with the extent and liberal amount of the presents.

On the 11th we left the Abiquin agency for the Covejos to meet the Mohuaches and Tobawaches. We arrived on the 13th and found already assembled some twelve or thirteen hundred Indians. On the 14th we met them in council. I had not seen any of the Tobawaches since the attempt made by the Mormons to seduce them from their allegiance to the government.

I congratulated them upon the successful resistance they had made to the evil and wicked counsels of those bad men, by which I assured them they had secured the confidence of their Great Father, and that they would be rewarded for their fidelity.

Some complaints were made against the Mohuaches of robberies committed upon the property of Mexicans, but in most cases Agent Carson had procured the return of the property to the owners.

Many thefts were also charged upon Mexicans of property stolen from the Indians. While we were in council several horses were stolen from them by Mexicans. It appeared quite evident that as many causes of complaint existed on one side as the other.

On the 15th the annuity presents were distributed and received by the Indians in a quiet and orderly manner. They appeared well pleased, and expressed great satisfaction with the quality of the goods and the liberality of the government.

On the evening of the council an express came in from Captain Duncan, in command of Fort Garland, giving notice that a large body

REF00061316

of Kiowas and Cheyennes had passed the fort in pursuit of the Utahs. Agent Carson immediately notified the Utahs to place them on their guard against a surprise. The object of these expeditions by the Indians of the plains is plunder, and they should not be allowed to pass a military post for such an object.

The Utahs expressed some surprise that those Indians should make an expedition against them at the very time their agent was asking for a treaty of peace.

The Tobawaches, as stated in my report last year, is by far the largest band of Utahs that belong to this superintendency; they number from twelve to fifteen hundred; have heretofore lived entirely by the chase, and up to the present time have had but little intercourse with the whites; consequently they are not addicted to any of the vices that follow the contact of savages with civilized man.

Notwithstanding the good conduct of the Capotes and Mohuaches on the occasion of receiving their annual presents, it is the opinion of Agent Carson, who has been much with them in former years, that there is a growing spirit of insubordination strangely manifested among them, which he fears will have to be subdued by the military arm of the government before they can be induced to settle and become cultivators of the soil.

The Capotes have given evidence of this spirit since they received their presents in refusing to leave the settlements as directed. The morning I left the agency I met the principal chief, and repeated my request that he would immediately leave with all his people.

He told me that they were then preparing to start, and would all go during the day. I have since learned, however, that they did not go, but are there still living upon the corn fields, and otherwise causing much trouble to the citizens, and it is feared that a detachment of troops will have to be sent up to remove them.

The importance of removing the Utahs and Apaches from the settlements, and confining them to small agricultural districts, is becoming every day more apparent. Their contact with the Mexicans is rendering them less submissive, and the vice of intemperance is spreading amongst them to an alarming extent. So much are they addicted to this vice, that they will sell everything they possess for whiskey, even to the last article of clothing they have on their person.

An Indian thus imposed upon, when he becomes sobered, feels desperate, and seeks the first opportunity to recover his loss, either by cheat or some act of violence; and, although the Mexicans are themselves in most cases the victims to the outrages that follow these debaucheries, it is found impossible to detect the persons engaged in the illicit sale of liquor. The Indians themselves, although faithless in almost everything else, refuse to give information against these contraband traders. It is needless, however, to trouble you with an argument in support of the policy of colonizing these tribes. I will therefore simply say that if they are to be made a self-sustaining people, the work of training them cannot commence too soon; for the longer it is delayed, the less inclined will they be to labor, and especially will this be so while the government continues to feed them.

In the work of colonizing, as I stated in a former report, it will be

necessary to have the co-operation of the military to check and control the spirit of insubordination that will doubtless present itself when the Indians are restrained, as they must be when colonized.

Important to the success of the plan of settling the Indians will be the severance of all communication between them and the Mexicans, and in my opinion this can never be accomplished without the aid of the military.

The truth is the success of our Indian policy in these remote Territories depends almost entirely upon a cordial co-operation among the civil and military agents of the government, and it seems to me that the mode most effectual to secure this co-operation will be by restoring to the War Department the control of the Indian service.

I beg leave respectfully to call the attention of the honorable commissioner to the report of Agent Carson, herewith submitted, who has charge of the Mohuache and Tobawache band of Utahs. Agent Archuleta, who is in charge of the Capote band of Utahs and Jicarilla Apaches, has not submitted his report.

The annuity goods intended for the southern Apaches, under charge of Agent Steck, were despatched to the agency early in September, and it is my intention to leave the superintendency in a few days to meet the Indians previous to the distribution of the presents.

The report of Agent Steck is so full and satisfactory with regard to those tribes, that it is perhaps unnecessary for me to say more than to recommend to the careful consideration of the commissioner the suggestions contained in that report.

It was my intention, had the annuity goods reached us at an earlier day, to have called a general council of the several bands of Apaches, that range west of the Rio Grande, with a view to some understanding as to their permanent location. We apprehend but little difficulty in accomplishing their settlement; but, to guard against subsequent complaint, they should have a voice in the condition of their settlement.

It will be seen, from Agent Steck's report, that the vice of intemperance is quite as prevalent with the southern tribes as it is with those of the north. This great evil forms one of the strongest reasons for their immediate removal, and, if possible, their entire exclusion from all intercourse with those who would be instrumental in entailing upon them such a curse.

Agent Walker, in charge of the Tucson agency, has not submitted his annual report: I however, enclose a letter from him, of recent date, which gives us some information with regard to the Indians under his charge. He computes the number far above what we had supposed them to be. It seems, however, that their resources are quite sufficient for their own support, and, with a little encouragement, they may be induced to raise a surplus for the supply of emigrants and others visiting the new Territory. The farming implements intended for them are still here, no chance to freight them down having yet offered. We will, however, forward them in time for use next spring, when it is my intention to visit the agency.

Frequent depredations have been perpetrated, during the past spring and summer, in the neighborhood of Tucson and Fort Buchanan, by the Pinal Apaches, a band that range north of the Gila, with whom

REF0061317

our agents have not yet held any intercourse. They are a branch of the great Coyotero band, and may perhaps be induced to attend the general council that we design holding this winter or the coming spring, after which we may be better informed about the Indians in that region.

The commissioner is aware that hostilities now exist between the authorities of the United States and the Navajoes. I was anxious to communicate some satisfactory information about the progress and probable result of this war, before closing this report, but I have already delayed its preparation three weeks beyond the time that it should have been forwarded, and the war seems less likely to come to a speedy close than it did at the commencement.

From the letters of Agent Yost, which are already before the department, the commissioner will be able to form his own opinion as to the immediate cause of the present difficulty. But as the character of the Navajoes may not be well understood at Washington, I propose to submit a few facts in reference to them that have been accumulating since our acquisition of this Territory. When Governor Kearny took possession of New Mexico he found a war existing, and which had existed for many years, between the Mexicans and Navajoes, and, judging from the general's promises to the Mexicans, which were often repeated, he must have considered it an easy matter to relieve them from the war, and to protect them against all further depredations from this formidable foe. He however did not remain long enough in the Territory to find out his mistake, for mistake it certainly was. When on a visit to the settlements below this city, with a large detachment of troops, the Navajoes made a descent upon the valley of the Rio Grande, and, in sight of the general's command, drove off some of his own stock and a considerable number belonging to citizens. This, together with several other robberies about the same time, caused General Kearny to order out a detachment of men under Colonel Doniphan to move against the Navajoes. This movement was made in two divisions: one under Major Gilpin, which took the route by Abiquin, and entered the country to the north; and the other under Colonel Doniphan himself, which went in far south. They made an ineffectual march through the country, and finally met the Indians at Bear Spring, where they concluded a treaty of peace, the conditions of which, however, were never observed by the Indians, for they continued to murder and steal as before.

Early in the following year, 1847, Major Walker, with a detachment of volunteers, made another campaign against them, and penetrated their country as far as the Cañon de Chelle.

This expedition also proved a failure, only serving to increase the contempt which the Indians had acquired for the American troops.

The next year, 1848, Colonel Newby, with a much larger force of volunteers, made a third campaign against this troublesome foe, which like the two former, effected nothing but the enactment of a second treaty of peace, to which the Indians paid no attention but continued their depredations in an increased ratio.

These raids had become so alarming in 1849 as to induce Colonel Washington, who was then here as governor and military commandant, to take the field himself, which he did with a considerable force of regular troops and volunteers. The colonel like his predecessors was unsuccessful.

He however marched through the Indian country and finally met a part of them at the Cañon de Chelle and concluded a third treaty of peace; which, like those which had preceded it, was not worth the paper upon which it was written; indeed, a party of the same Indians who were present when the treaty was signed, reached the settlements in advance of the colonel's command and stole a large number of mules that were grazing near this place, almost in sight of the flag staff which stands in the Plaza.

After this, in the winter of 1851–'52, Colonel Sumner of the army and Governor Calhoun met a large party of warriors and several of the principal chiefs at Jemez and proposed another treaty of peace, to the great amusement of the Indians. Many of them refused to consider the proposition, but finally, after an exciting council among themselves, they agreed to sign and make binding the treaty made with Colonel Washington, alleging that it was previously made with Indians who had no authority to treat for the nation. But the effect was the same, murders and robberies continued to increase, until Colonel Sumner was compelled, in defence of the suffering interests of the citizens, to move against them, which he did, early in 1852, at the head of a considerable force of regular troops. They also penetrated as far as the famous Cañon de Chelle; but the colonel believing his force insufficient to meet the enemy, concluded to retreat, which it was thought by some he did rather hurriedly. About this time Fort Defence was built and which for a time produced more effect upon the Indians than all the expeditions that had been made against them.

Early in the spring of 1853, the late agent H. L. Dodge, received the appointment of agent for the Navajoes. This was a good appointment; Mr. Dodge was well acquainted with the Indians and was able to exercise great influence over them. Depredations were for a short time considerably lessened but never entirely ceased. About the first of May, they murdered a Mexican by the name of Roman Martin and robbed his property. Governor Lane who was then superintendent, took immediate steps to recover the murderer of Martin, for which purpose he sent two special agents into the nation, who with a detachment of troops met the Indians and made a formal demand for the murderer. The Indians refused to deliver him, alleging that he was a member of an influential family and could not be given up.

After the return of the agents with this report, Governor Lane sent for Colonel Sumner and demanded the chastisement of the Indians for the murder of Martin. This was in the summer of 1853. Colonel Sumner immediately commenced preparations for a formidable campaign, and had his plans well advanced when he was relieved from the command by General Garland. Governor Lane was also succeeded by Governor Meriwether.

Soon after the new governor or superintendent took charge of the Indian affairs of the Territory, he was visited by a large delegation of the principal men of the nation, and in council with them agreed to extend his pardon for all past offences, including the murder of

REF0061318

Martin. This, it is believed, had a very unfortunate influence upon the Indians; they had been told in positive terms by the agents of the government, backed by the presence of the troops, that if the murderer was not given up they would be punished, and then without any known reason or explanation, to forgive the offence, showed a want of confidence in our own ability to inflict the punishment we had promised. At any rate the Indians continued to rob as they had always done.

In 1854, they killed a soldier at Fort Defiance. Major Kendrick, who was then in command at the fort, called the chiefs together, and made a similar demand for the murderer of the soldier, which was persisted in until the Indians found that something must be done to appease the outraged feelings of the troops.

The chiefs therefore came forward and told the commanding officer that the murderer would be given up, and a day was fixed for his execution by hanging. But what perhaps should have been regarded as strange, the Indians asked to be the executioners themselves, which was granted. On the day appointed for the execution, they brought forward and hung in the presence of the troops, not the murderer of the soldier, but a Mexican captive, who had been with them for many years. This imposition was of course not known at the time, but abundant evidence has since been revealed to leave no doubt of its truth.

The last and final treaty as you are aware, was made by Governor Meriwether, in 1855; but it was not ratified by the Senate, which however, was unimportant to the Indians, for they would not have observed its conditions if it had been. In 1856 more murders and robberies were perpetrated than during any one year, for several previous. In 1857, there was issued to them a larger amount of annuity goods than they had received on any former occasion, and although depredations may have been checked for a short time in consequence of the liberality of the government, it was soon forgotten, and during the past spring and summer hardly a week has passed without some theft being reported against them. And now to all this we have to add the double murder at Fort Defiance; first, the negro boy, and then the Mexican captive, who by a falsehood they attempted to pass upon the troops as the murderers of the boy. From this statement it will be seen, that these murderers, have at no time since they have been under the control of the United States ceased their depredations; and the Mexicans inform us that it has been the same for the last forty years. Their conduct has always exhibited the most palpable contempt for our authority and our government, and it is time that respect and obedience were enforced. The liberal and humane policy of the department is neither understood nor appreciated by them; and the presents which they receive are regarded as mere bribes to purchase their friendship. Their notorious bad faith has made them odious to all other Indians. The Utahs and southern Apaches are at war with them, and the people are ready to commence hostilities upon them, whenever permission is granted.

It is no doubt true, that many of the principal men of the nation are anxious to live at peace with us, but they have not the power to control the masses of their people, amongst whom are those who keep up this system of plunder and murder.

It is perhaps needless to allude to the origin of the present difficulty with the troops, but I deem it proper to say in justice to myself that I have been less anxious to secure a settlement of the difficulty on account of the bad conduct of the Indians, anterior to the murder of Major Brooks' boy, than for this immediate offence.

I have long since believed that we never would be exempt from these raids until the tribe was made to feel and fear the power of the government. It is proper also to say that I differ with Major Brooks, in the course pursued after the murder of the boy. If it was deemed proper to make a demand for the murderer, it should in my opinion have passed through the superintendent. If this course had been taken, I would have gone to the nation, and used all my authority and influence to have secured the surrender of the culprit, but when the demand was made independent of the Indian department, I consider the whole affair taken out of my hands. For certainly after having made the demand, no matter from what department it came, it was proper that it should be strictly adhered to. The result would doubtless have been the same, for I have no idea that the culprit would have been surrendered under any circumstances, and I only allude to it, lest it may be supposed that the proper exertions were not made to avert a war.

Now that hostilities have commenced, my only fear is that the Indians may not be sufficiently chastised. If it is well done now, it is believed that they will give us no more trouble, and may in a short time be made a self-sustaining tribe, provided they are not too much crippled in their resources in this contest.

It is perhaps well to mention that one band of the Navajoes under the chief Sandaval, numbering about four hundred, is entirely neutral in this contest. That band has always remained quiet, and acted in good faith with us. I have distributed to them a fair proportion of the annuity goods intended for the nation. The balance of the Navajo goods are still in store with the superintendent, and will remain until the close of the war.

We will have to wait further developments before we can determine upon the proper course to be pursued with this troublesome tribe. I wish to be present when the war closes, and will try in arranging the terms of peace, to bring them under a more wholesome restraint than has heretofore existed.

When I met the Utahs on the occasion of distributing their annual presents, they were anxious to make a campaign against the Navajos, to co-operate with the troops that are now in the field. I refused to give my consent, and advised them not to interfere in the contest. I am opposed to the principle of encouraging one tribe to make war against another, and especially to their being used as an auxiliary force by the American troops to fight against other tribes.

It is true, that a war already exists with the Utahs and Navajoes, but I had rather encourage a spirit of peace than to be instrumental in adding other causes to those which already exist, for the continuance of hostilities among them.

REF00061319

Since I returned from visiting the Utahs, Colonel Bonneville expressed a wish to employ about twenty Utahs as guides and spies for the Navajo campaign, to this I consented, and wrote to Agent Carson to assist the colonel in selecting the number required which he did, and they are now here and have reported to the colonel for duty.

The commissioner is aware that Agent Yost, who was in charge of the Pueblos, is now with the Navajoes; consequently no report will be submitted from him. But little, however, is necessary to be said about the Pueblos. They are a quiet, industrious people, living entirely by their own labor. Some difficulties occasionally arise with them and the Mexicans about the limits of their land grants. It would add much to the quiet and confidence of those Indians if their right to these grants was at once confirmed and the boundaries distinctly marked. Evil disposed Mexicans have in many cases, prejudiced the mind of the Indians about their land, by creating the belief that the government was only waiting an excuse to dispossess them. This belief has been so strongly fixed upon the mind of some of them, that they have refused to receive the farming implements sent out by the government for their use, lest it was intended to create a debt against them for which their lands would be taken.

I deem it proper to mention that the laws and regulations of the Indian department are not suited to the condition of these Pueblos, and would respectfully suggest, that in the revision of the laws and regulations, which it is greatly desired should be done at the approaching session of Congress, some special enactment be inserted, suited to the condition of these Indians. They are not citizens in the true sense of the term, and yet they are too far advanced in civilization to come under the laws and regulations that are intended for the government of the wild tribes.

I have received and herewith enclose an interesting letter from the Rev. Mr. Gorman, a Baptist missionary, who has resided for the last six or seven years among these Pueblos. His letter will be found to contain many interesting facts in reference to this peculiar people, and I respectfully recommend it to the attention of the commissioner. The suggestion of Mr. Gorman about the establishment of a central school for the Pueblos, is worthy the attention of the department, and I would suggest, as a beneficial arrangement for their future good, that the amount intended for the purpose of farming implements for them be applied with some additional appropriation to the establishment of a school such as proposed by Mr. Gorman. The farming implements, although certainly useful to them, seem not to be highly prized, for many of them are yet on hand notwithstanding the Indians have been notified to come and receive them.

A school of the kind proposed would in a few years qualify teachers for all the Pueblos, and would in the end lead to a general system of education among them, which is all that is wanted to make them useful and obedient citizens.

It is very desirable that some arrangements be made for disposing of the claims for depredations by the Indians in this Territory. I would not advise the payment of those claims upon the testimony now before the department, although I am well satisfied that many

of them are just. But to an intelligent understanding of their respective merits, it is necessary that a commission should be appointed to investigate them, guarded by such rules for reaching the testimony as would not permit frauds upon the government, and at the same time do justice to the claimants.

In preparing these rules some provision should be made with regard to testimony already taken, for in many cases the witnesses may be dead or removed from the country. In such cases it would seem proper to allow the commission a reasonable discretion to investigate the character of the testimony on file, and, if found sufficient, to endorse it as such; or if not, to reject the claim, provided new evidence cannot be adduced to sustain it.

It seems to me improper, also, to allow the statute of limitation to apply to this description of claims in this Territory. The claimants are mostly Mexicans, who are entirely ignorant of our language and laws, and it was hardly possible for them to know anything about the necessity of presenting their claims by any given time. It may be urged, also, that they were lulled into security by repeated assurances that their claims would be paid, without being advised as to the proper steps to be taken to place them before the government for payment.

The Comanches and Kiowas still continue to pay occasional visits to the settlements east of this. Colonel Bonneville has ordered the troops at Fort Union to turn them back whenever notified of their approach. They should not be allowed to come in, for they never do so without committing some wrong to the citizens by unreasonable exactions, which have to be complied with to prevent some more serious act of violence.

The agency recommended by Agent Steck to be established at Fort Davis is highly necessary and important. A small band of Apaches, that range over the country indicated by Agent Steck, have committed many depredations within the limits of this superintendency and on the San Antonio road that have been charged upon the Mescaleros under our charge.

In this connexion, it is proper also to request the appointment of at least two additional agents for this superintendency. Since the Coyotero band of Apaches, which is very numerous, has been added to the agency of Agent Steck, it makes the duty far too heavy to be performed by one agent. If Agent Yost is to remain at Fort Defiance, in charge of the Navajoes, I design sending Agent Harley, should he return, to be stationed at Zuñi, to assist in the duties of the Navajo agency. The duties there are very important and arduous, and when the Pueblos of Zuñi and the Moquis are added to the agency, as they are now, it makes the work very heavy, entirely too much to be performed by one agent. An agent should be stationed here with the superintendent, not only to take charge of the Pueblos, but for other duties that frequently arise, to which the superintendent cannot attend. When we get the tribes all settled, as we hope to do at no distant day, the labor to be performed by the agents will be greatly lessened, and the number can be decreased nearly one-half; but until that is done we certainly should have more help.

REF00061320

The estimate of funds necessary for this superintendency for the fiscal year commencing July 1, 1859, was forwarded September 1, which is doubtless before the department. I hope it may be considered proper to allow us the full amount asked for, which will enable us to perform the work of colonizing the Indians in a manner greatly to benefit them, and at the same time relieve the Territory from their predatory incursions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. COLLINS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, New Mexico.

Hon. C. E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.

No. 74.

UTAH AGENCY, TAOS, N. M., *August* 31, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to submit for your examination my annual report of operations, as required by the regulations of the Indian department.

In my annual report dated August 29, 1857, I stated there were within this agency, under my charge, seven hundred and fifty Indians, male and female.

The Tobawache band of Utahs have since then been attached to this agency. They number seven hundred males. It is impossible to give, as required by communication from the Department of the Interior, dated July 11, 1857, the exact number of Indians under my charge. They live in parties of ten to twenty lodges, and have no permanent residence.

In agricultural or mechanical pursuits there are none engaged; by the chase, and with what is given them by the United States and its citizens, they maintain themselves.

During the year the Indians committed few depredations; they stole some animals from the Mexicans, and the Mexicans also stole some from them. The Indians gave me the animals stolen by them, and I made the Mexicans return the animals they had stolen, thus satisfying both parties.

I have visited the Indians as often as necessary during the year, and given them such articles as they required, principally provisions. It being thought that the Utahs would join the Mormons in their opposition to the entry of the United States troops into Great Salt Lake City, I caused the allowance of their provisions to be increased, to prevent such a course being pursued by them. No Utah, as far as I know, aided the Mormons.

It would promote the advance of civilization among the Indians of this agency if it were practicable that I could live with them. They have no particular place to reside, are of a roving nature, and an agent could not be with them at all times, so I have selected this place as the most proper for them to receive such presents of food as they need;

and such will necessarily be the case until agency buildings are built. The Indians should be settled on reserves, guarded by troops, and made to cultivate the soil, because the required amount of provisions to be given them cannot be procured at any of the frontier settlements. I have purchased all the grain issued during the year as near their haunts as I could.

To keep the Indians from committing depredations on citizens, food by the government must be furnished them, and liberally, there being no game of any consequence in the country through which they roam.

I have in the employ of the Indian department John Mostin, as interpreter, a native of Clinton county, State of New York, aged 29 years, at a salary of $500 per annum. He was appointed June 1, 1857, at this agency.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. CARSON,
Indian Agent.

Hon. JAS. L. COLLINS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, N. M.

No. 75.

AUGUST 10, 1858.

SIR: As the time has approached when it becomes my duty to make an annual report of the past operations and present condition of the Apache agency, I would respectfully submit the following:

Since my annual report of 1857 the general condition of this agency has been very satisfactory, and up to the present date the Apaches seem disposed to listen to good counsel, and refrain from depredations upon the property of their neighbors. The disposition to settle and cultivate the soil is gaining ground among all the bands belonging to this agency; and if a sufficient amount of means could have been placed at the disposition of the agent, and lands set apart as the permanent home of these Indians, much more good might have been done; yet, from the limited amount expended for farming operations from the contingent fund, farms have been opened under many disadvantages, with the most satisfactory results.

The Mescalero band of Apaches are still living in the White and Sacramento mountains, in the immediate vicinity of Fort Stanton, and the most friendly relations have been maintained between those Indians and the military authorities of that post during the year.

But two well authenticated thefts have been committed by those Indians during the year, and upon demand being made upon them the animals were returned to their owners. The friendly disposition of this band, it is conceded by all, is attributable to the supply of provisions furnished them by the government, although the supply is far short of what their actual necessities require. Early in the month of March the agent met this band in council, and offered to such as

REF00061321

wished to cultivate assistance, when they unanimously agreed to plant. Arrangements were at once made to assist them, and a farm was opened at the *Alamo Gordo*, seventy miles southwest of Fort Stanton, where they have now a large amount of land planted, and a prospect of an abundant harvest. All except two of the chiefs planted at the farm, and those two say that they have planted upon their own account at the Penasco. The interest manifested by all is abundant proof of their willingness to engage in the cultivation of the soil. But until lands are set apart as their permanent homes, and an agency established upon their reserve to watch over and assist them, their progress in the arts of peace will be slow.

During the year quarrels have arisen among those Indians from that fruitful source of evil, drunkenness, that has led to jealousies and ill feeling among different parts of that band. Five or six have been killed in those quarrels among themselves, and different parts of the band now avoid each other, fearing new difficulties. For this reason they could not all be brought together to plant: and if an attempt should be made at this time to locate or remove this band, the dissensions among themselves would be the greatest difficulty to overcome.

In connexion with the Mescaleros, I would again report that the portion of this tribe living in the southern portion of the Guadalupe and Limpia mountains, belonging properly to the department of Texas, are giving us constant trouble. During the year I have had application from this portion of the Mescaleros to join those under our immediate jurisdiction, but, under instructions from the superintendent, I have refused to let them unite with the White Mountain band. This division, with their head chief, Marcus, roam over the country near Fort Davis, and frequently commit depredations on the San Antonio road and in the settlement near El Paso. Their proximity to those under our jurisdiction makes it important that steps be taken to prevent their marauding. They complain that they have no agent; much good might therefore, in my opinion, be done if the State of Texas were to send an agent to visit this band. I would therefore respectfully suggest that the superintendent strenuously urge upon the department the propriety of establishing an agency at Fort Davis to control these people. To us it is very important, as the Indians under our control are so apt to be charged with their depredations, as has already frequently been the case. For the security of the United States mail, and travellers from San Antonio to El Paso, there is no point in the country where an agency would be of so much importance as the one suggested.

With the bands west of the Rio Grande, since my last annual report, our relations have been of the most friendly character. During the year not a single depredation has been committed on the California road east of the Chilihuihui mountains, and parties of from two to five men are constantly travelling that road from the Rio Grande to Fort Buchanan undisturbed. Further west, in the vicinity of Tucson and Buchanan, depredations have been frequent. These are committed by Coyotero Apaches, who live near the Piñal mountains, with whom we have had no intercourse. The Mimbres and Mogollon bands seem willing to be controlled by the advice of their

agent, and have confidence in the kind intentions of the government towards them. In their intercourse with the citizens they have suffered many impositions, have been made drunk, have been swindled out of their horses, and many of them stolen by the Mexicans at or near the agency. They have also been murdered in cold blood, (see my report of April 18, 1858, to the superintendent, of outrages at the agency by people from Messilla;) yet not a single instance is known of their having committed a murder or even stolen a horse to retaliate for their wrongs.

In a former report I urged the propriety of uniting the Mimbres and Mogollon bands, with a view of finally locating them together, and, without any instructions upon the subject, I encouraged such a union; and now many of the Mogollon band live with those of the Mimbres, and have corn planted together, and among them their old chief, Marcus Colorado. If, therefore, the proposition to locate them together should meet the approbation of the superintendent, there will be no difficulty in its accomplishment.

The interest manifested in the farming operation has been greater than in any former year. Having no lands set apart for them by treaty, they were advised to plant upon their old fields on the Rio Mimbres and upon the Rio Palmos. They have, in all, about one hundred and fifty acres planted and in a state of cultivation that will compare well with any cornfield in the country, and all by their own labor, except the breaking up of the land, digging and repairing of their acequias.

The White Mountain Coyoteros have occasionally visited the agency during the year, have remained quiet, and faithfully kept their promise that no depredations should be committed on the California road as far west as their country extended. The Coyoteros are by far the most powerful branch of the Apache tribe. They occupy the north side of the Gila and its northern tributaries, from the Mogollon mountains to near the Pima villages. We have had but little friendly intercourse with them, and as a tribe they have never received any presents from the government. I would therefore respectfully recommend the propriety of making provisions for a general council with that important branch of the Apaches, in their own country, as soon as practicable, and that suitable presents be made to them. Friendly relations might thus be established with the whole tribe, and the depredations of Tucson and Buchanan successfully checked. These Indians are less warlike than other bands of the Apaches, have large herds of stock, and cultivate corn, wheat, beans, pumpkins, &c., extensively; and, having much to lose in the event of war, would be more likely to be controlled, if once a proper understanding could be brought about between them and the government.

The Mimbres, Mogollon, and Mescalero bands of Apaches are exceedingly poor, and decreasing in numbers very rapidly. As is the case, I believe, with all wild tribes, they cannot bear contact with civilization. The exercise and excitement of the chase and marauding taken from them they become indolent, and if left to govern themselves they contract vices that weaken and vitiate the system, rendering it more liable to attacks from disease, and less able to resist its

REF00061322

influence when attacked. Hence many of them die from diseases that ordinarily seldom prove fatal.

The Mescaleros, who number about one hundred and fifteen men, and live in the mountains near Fort Staunton, have been less exposed to these contaminating influences than others. The mortality has, therefore, been comparatively small among them, yet not less than fifteen of their warriors have either been killed in their own quarrels, or died from disease during the year.

The Mimbres band have been constantly exposed to the evil influence of intercourse with the Spanish population of the country who cannot be prevented from selling them whiskey. This evil, and their exposure to the malarious atmosphere of the valley of the Rio Grande at the agency and other places, have produced a terrible mortality among them. Of the men, who numbered one year ago about eighty-five, not less than one-fourth have died during the year.

The Mogollon band, having been exposed to the same influences during the summer of 1857 in the frontier town of the republic of Mexico, in consequence of the expedition of Colonel B. L. E. Bonneville having driven them south, have suffered as severely as those of the Mimbres. The two bands, together, cannot now muster two hundred and fifty warriors, while in 1853 the Mimbres band alone could have brought into the field three hundred.

It has now become the fixed policy of the Indian department to locate wandering tribes. This certainly is the only hope for the Apaches. If they do not cultivate the soil they cannot honestly obtain a subsistence in the country they occupy, as game is exceedingly scarce, and the white man here, as everywhere else, is constantly encroaching upon his lands. Therefore, while there is a remnant of these wandering bands left, unless they are located and assisted by the government, they must continue to steal for a part of their subsistence, the result of which would be constant hostilities and their final extermination. But located, and means provided to relieve their wants, their condition is at once ameliorated and the necessity of their stealing for a subsistence removed, and security given to the lives and property of their neighbors, with a prospect of saving them from utter ruin, and being able to maintain themselves at no distant day.

The bands best prepared for the change are the Mimbres and Mogollon. In my report for the year 1857 I urged the location of these bands upon the waters of the Gila, west of the 109th degree of longitude. There is no place in the country so well adapted for permanent settlement. Here they have farming and grazing lands enough for the whole tribe, and in the centre of their best hunting grounds. The Mescaleros, if at a future day it might be thought best to remove them, might also be located in the same valley.

But while I earnestly recommend the valley of the Gila as the most suitable place for these Indians, I would state that, without the co-operation of the military department, it would be unsafe and injudicious to attempt a settlement upon that river. A military post in the immediate vicinity of the agency, large enough to enforce obedience and command the respect of the bands located and those who would visit the agency from a distance, would be absolutely necessary, not

only to control the Indians, but to prevent improper intercourse with the citizens. And as no law of Congress giving the superintendent power to extend the intercourse laws over any portion of the Territory of New Mexico exists, allow me to suggest that, in the event of a post being established with a view of settling Indians near it, the department commander be respectfully requested to extend military surveillance over a distance of at least twenty miles in each direction from his post, until a law of Congress be passed declaring the same an Indian reserve.

With the co-operation of the military, and means to assist them, the Mimbres and Mogollon bands can at once be removed to a reservation; and until they have lands set apart for them, and the agency established among them, their progress must be slow. The Mescalero and Mimbres bands have at this time corn enough under cultivation to subsist the bands for five months if it was suffered to ripen and properly preserved; but having entire control of their fields, a large portion of it will be eaten green, and for want of storehouses much will be wasted.

If the policy of farming is to be continued, I earnestly hope that steps will be taken to avoid these evils next year by the establishment of the agency upon the Gila. The results cannot be other than advantageous to all the parties concerned, and will more than warrant the trifling expenditure for its accomplishment.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. STECK,
Indian Agent.

Col. JAMES L. COLLINS,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, New Mexico.

No. 76.

PUEBLO OF LAGUNA, NEW MEXICO, *October* 2, 1858.

DEAR SIR: In compliance with your request, I write you in respect to the condition and wants of the Pueblo Indians, and to what seems to us to be the best method of meeting and supplying those wants on the part of our government.

In their domestic relation, they are *communities* that hold their land grants, and church property, and old town-houses, which were erected under the Spanish government for the civil magistrates, in common. All other property is individual. All cultivated lands, all dwellings, and all kinds of personal property, are held and owned by individuals, and are bought, sold, and used by the proper owners, just as among other people.

Any person of the community can take possession of and cultivate any of the common lands not previously occupied or cultivated by others; and after he once cultivates it, it belongs to him, and descends to his heirs as individual property.

All acequias or water courses, for irrigating their lands, are worked by the communities, who are called out to do the work by the officers

REF0061323

of their respective pueblos when the work is needed; and in the same way do they perform all work that pertains to the community as a whole.

But every person has to attend to his own individual labor and private concerns. Their stock of every kind is kept and herded by the respective owners, sometimes singly and sometimes in companies. The herd of horses is generally kept by persons chosen by the war captains, who guard them a week at a time. Having no fences, it is necessary for all owners of stock to guard their stock.

Their civil officers are elected about the first of each year, for twelve months, by the voice of the people of the communities in council general assembled. And they are generally chosen without regard to wealth or other outward circumstances.

Their officers are a governor and two assistants, a fiscal mayor or associate officer with the governor and his two assistants, the war captain and his two associates in office, and the cacique or head chief. This last officer *only* is elected for life. He is chiefly engaged in matters pertaining to their ancient Indian religion, but often has a controlling voice in civil affairs.

In their judicial councils all of these officers sometimes participate, but generally the governor and fiscal mayor and their assistants only participate in common civil cases.

The right of inheritance is held by the females generally, but it is often claimed by the men also. Not having any written laws, the will of the officers is the only rule of their courts.

The Pueblo Indians have two religions; their ancient one, in which they worship the sun, moon, and stars, fires, rivers, &c. This religion is interwoven with and exercises a controlling power over all thoughts and actions with few exceptions.

The people are required by their officers to perform the rites and ceremonies of this religious system in connexion with almost every act of life, and even for the dead long after they have blended with their "mother earth." A great deal of time and strength are wasted by the whole people in these customs. And not only by official power, but by that deeply seated attachment and zeal for this religion, the people are strongly induced to resist all attempts to enlighten and improve them. Attempts of this kind, which we have made most industriously for the last six years, have been looked upon with a jealous eye. They say that if they become educated they fear their people will forsake their ancient customs, to which they cannot consent.

At the conquest of these Indians by the Spaniards they were compelled to receive the Roman Catholic religion, in the observance of which they were kept by the force of civil, military, and ecclesiastical power by the Spanish and Mexican governments up to the cession of the territory to our government; and even up to the present the civil officers use all their authority to compel the people to attend the services in the Roman Catholic church. On Saturday and Sabbath of every week, and on feast days, the officers go about the town, even to the third story of their houses at times, and drive the people, with commands, threats, and even blows, to the Roman Catholic church, and sometimes chastise them at the church for former

delinquencies. We have seen forty thus whipped in a single hour for this cause alone. And these measures are required at the hands of the officers by the Roman clergy. They tell the Indians that no power can control the Pueblo authorities, and that the officers must keep the people in the Roman church, and not let them hear any other preachers, nor even let them preach in their towns or teach their children in schools. Thus have we been annoyed for six years in our efforts to get up a school in Laguna, where we have established a mission station. But with all these hindrances we have collected a small congregation, have a church edifice dedicated to the worship of God, and a hall for daily instruction.

And we have a native Indian teacher and preacher who is a strong advocate for Christianity and the institutions of our government. His law book and Bible lie side by side on his little table.

Beside the religious oppression exercised by the officers of this people, they often use other kinds also. People are whipped by them often for selling their own private property. They will sometimes compel old men to divide their property among their children before they can do without it for their own support.

But to remedy these evils, and to promote the prosperity of this interesting people, we suggest the following measures, viz:

1st. That the general government establish a central school of this character—*agricultural, mechanical, and literary*. That said school be entirely under the control of an executive board, appointed by the department.

That they select a suitable spot away from any Indian pueblo, suitable buildings be erected, and teachers secured in each department. Then let the agent of the Pueblos be empowered to require of each Pueblo to select, say, six promising, healthy, active boys, and send them to the school and keep them there, subject to their teachers and the executive board, till the prescribed course be completed, and they be fully qualified to pursue one or other of the branches of industry taught in the school.

And that when the Pueblos shall have been thus qualified for such a change, our government be established in all these communities. For, by our long and intimate acquaintance with this people, mingling with them in their councils and customs, we are fully satisfied that, with their present form of government, and under their present circumstances, centuries might roll away, and the posterity of this people would remain essentially the same ignorant, superstitious people that they now are.

And especially do we earnestly hope that effectual measures will be employed to deliver this people from the galling yoke of religious bondage in which they now are groaning and toiling.

For which we ever pray and entreat; and ever remain,

Yours, with great respect,

SAMUEL GORMAN,
Missionary to the Pueblo Indians.

Hon. J. L. COLLINS,
Supt. of Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, N. M.

REF0061324

No. 77.

WASHINGTON, *November* 4, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to submit, in conformity to your instructions, a memorandum of such facts as I have been able to collect in reference to the Indians in the so called Territory of Arizona; though I regret to say that, for the reason hereinafter mentioned, it is not as full as could be desired.

I left San Francisco, on my return home, on the 7th September, and travelled express up the San Joaquin valley, and by Fresno, King's river and Fort Tejon, where I remained a day and a half, to Los Angeles, expecting to procure there a conveyance to Fort Yuma. I hoped, by reaching this point in advance of the first overland mail stage, by which I intended returning, to have sufficient time to hold a "talk" with the Yumas and Cocopas, and to distribute some presents among the Pimas and Maricopas. I found it impossible, however, to procure a conveyance at Los Angeles, and was compelled to wait there until the arrival of the mail party, which I joined and accompanied to St. Louis.

As my orders to return to Washington by the first of October were peremptory, I did not feel at liberty to lay over either at Fort Yuma or the Maricopa Wells; and, as the stage stopped nowhere except to change horses, I had no time to ascertain, by personal observation, the actual condition of the Arizona Indians. I have therefore been compelled to obtain my facts, in great measure, from other sources. I was fortunate, however, in meeting several gentlemen well acquainted with Arizona, from whom I obtained much useful information, and am under especial obligations to Captain J. H. Davidson and Lieutenant A. B. Chapman, first dragoons United States army, for copies of their reports, which I have freely used in preparing this communication.

The Indians of Arizona consist of the Pimas and Maricopas, the Papagos and the Apaches. The Yumas and the Cocopas are not, strictly speaking, Arizona Indians, though connected with some of the tribes on the Gila. The Cocopas live on the Colorado, south of the boundary line; the Yumas occupy the country around Fort Yuma, and are chiefly within the limits of the State of California. I have no information in respect to these Indians to add to that already in the possession of the Indian office.

The Pimas and Maricopas, one of the most interesting tribes of Indians within our limits, occupy a strip of land, some fifteen miles in length, upon the Gila river, their principal village being distant one hundred and eighty-one miles from Fort Yuma, and ninety-nine from Tucson. Originally distinct tribes, they have become so intimately allied by intermarrying that they may now be considered one people. According to a census table, furnished me by Lieutenant Chapman, a copy of which (marked A) accompanies this report, they number altogether four thousand six hundred and thirty-five, of whom one thousand three hundred and forty-four are warriors.

These Indians are partially civilized, and have some knowledge of agriculture. Lieutenant Chapman, in the report before referred to, describes their settlements as follows:

"Their pueblos extend along this stream (the Gila) some fifteen miles, some of them at a distance from the river proper of more than five miles, these being supplied with water by acequias. This valley, occupied by the Pimas and Maricopas, is, to a great extent, cultivated, and I have never seen richer soil or more beautiful fields. The acequias of crystal water, running from pueblo to pueblo all over the valley, make it present an appearance of beauty and civilization that is truly pleasing. The principal products of their labors are corn, wheat, pumpkins, beans, peas, melons, &c., in great abundance."

Although engaged in agriculture, and naturally peaceable, the Pimas and Maricopas are still a brave people, and formidable in the field. This is partly the result of their proximity to the Apaches, with whom they wage an unceasing war. I was informed, while passing through their territory, that they keep a force constantly in the field, and that three hundred of their young men were then absent on an expedition against their hereditary enemies.

These Indians have strong claims upon the consideration of the United States government, the prompt recognition of which not only justice and humanity, but sound policy, renders a matter of prime necessity. From the time they refused to assist the Mexicans in cutting off Colonel Cooke's command, in 1847, they have ever been loyal to us, supplying grain and forage to emigrant and mail parties, aiding them in recovering their cattle, strayed or stolen by the Apaches, and manifesting in every possible mode their desire to maintain friendly relations with us. Their chief recently boasted that "the Maricopas had not yet learned the color of the white man's blood," a remark which could not, I think, be predicated of any other tribe on the continent. This alone should entitle them to a participation in the largesses which are annually distributed with no sparing hand among their red brethren; but, so far, they have been more blessed in giving than receiving, and have looked in vain for a recognition by government of the many kindnesses they have rendered our people. This tardiness and indifference on our part have excited some dissatisfaction among them, and, if persisted in, may induce them to throw off an alliance from which they have derived no benefit. Some idea of their feelings on this subject may be gathered from the following extract from a letter published in the "Alta California" of June 28:

"About ninety miles from Tucson, and directly on the route from Fort Buchanan to Fort Yuma, are the Pima villages, occupied by the Pima and Maricopa Indians, who number some fifteen hundred warriors. These Indians, even before their country came into possession of the United States, were exceedingly friendly to the Americans, and being upon the direct route of the southern emigration, they were constantly called upon to aid in relieving the sufferings of the emigrants; they furnished grain and other provisions for reasonable prices, and bestowed charity with more than Christian generosity.

"They were assured, from time to time, that when their country came into the control of the United States they would be bountifully

rewarded, and provided with an abundance of agricultural implements. Trusting to these specious promises, they remained satisfied, and since the year 1849 they have acted in the capacity of, and with even more efficiency than, a frontier military. They have protected American emigrants from molestation by the Apaches, and when the latter have stolen stock from the emigrants, the Pimas and Maricopas have punished them and recovered their animals; yet, in all this time, nothing has been done for them by our government. No one has stepped forward to urge their claims. Thousands and tens of thousands of dollars, year after year, have been drained from the government for the expenses of the Indian department, and applied wisely or unwisely, expended here or there, or perhaps found their way into the pockets of agents and sub-agents and speculators, but not a dollar has been bestowed upon these tribes, perhaps the most worthy and deserving of all the Indian tribes within our borders. In January last, however, an Indian agent, Mr. Walker, visited them, and was furnished with an escort of troops, under command of Lieutenant Chapman. An interview was had with their chief. The agent said he had come among them, at the request of the United States government, to ascertain the number and the wants of their people. He assured them that the government was prepared to furnish them with ploughs, spades, shovels, axes, and every article necessary for their comfort. The Indians were rejoiced; they saw the fulfilment near at hand of all the long-made promises. They waited month after month, but the goods and farming utensils, which were to have been sent immediately to them from Santa Fé, did not come. They became disheartened and disgusted. A short time ago, when companies B and K were on their way from Fort Buchanan to Fort Yuma, they halted at the Pima villages. While there the old chief, Juan José, visited the tent of Lieutenant Chapman, whom he recognized as having accompanied the Indian agent when the unfulfilled promises were made.

"After conversing carelessly about indifferent things, the chief stated that he would like to purchase from the Lieutenant some spades and axes, as his people were in need of them, and, exhibiting a handful of gold, he offered to pay three dollars apiece for them. Lieutenant Chapman informed him that all the property in his possession belonged to the government, and was only intrusted to him as an officer, to be used in the service. The chief then offered five dollars apiece for a few spades, shovels, and axes. The Lieutenant repeated that he had no authority to part with them. Assuming an air of dignity, the old chief waved his hand and said, sternly: 'Sir, I wish to hear no more of this; I have heard enough. I believe your people are a nation of liars, and *you are a liar individually*. You came with your agent and you heard what he said; you sanctioned it. You are an officer, and you know he lied to my people. I trust you no more.' The lieutenant sat and listened to the indignant warrior; he felt humiliated and ashamed for his government, and his blood heated at the personal insult offered him, but he aknowledged the justness of the complaint and was silent."

I have the authority of Lieutenant Chapman and of Captain Davidson who acted as interpreter on the occasion, for saying that the account of the interview between the Maricopa chief and the officers is literally true.

But it is necessary to do more than conciliate these Indians by presents. They must be secured in the possession of their lands. Their richness and their advantageous location will excite the cupidity of a class of settlers not over nice in their regard for the rights of the Indians, and trespasses will be committed which will surely be resented and punished. Domestic in their habits, occupying fixed habitations, attached to the soil they and their ancestors have cultivated for ages, these are precisely the people who will least brook an invasion of their territorial rights. Formidable in numbers, courage, and position, it is in their power to do us incalculable injury, certainly to cut off for an indefinite period our communications through Arizona with the Pacific. Sound policy, therefore, would suggest the necessity of preventing any cause of complaint on this score, *and of doing so at once*.

There is yet another reason why government should cultivate an alliance with these Indians. They are a barrier between the Apaches and all western Arizona, and while their present relations continue, travel between Fort Yuma and the Maricopa Wells, will be as safe as in the settlements.

I would respectfully recommend for these Indians—

First. That the land they occupy should be confirmed to them and their descendants by patent, with a proviso, however, that the same shall be inalienable except to the United States.

Second. That a reasonable amount of agricultural implements, seeds, and clothing, should be annually distributed among them.

Third. That an agent should be appointed to reside among them to protect their interests, and to assist them in the management of their affairs.

Fourth. That they should be supplied with arms and ammunition. Their loyalty has been sufficiently tested to show that they may safely be trusted, and their efficiency as a frontier militia, in keeping the Apaches in check, would be greatly promoted by arming them with serviceable weapons. At present their principal offensive weapon is a short club.

I would further recommend that a commissioner should be sent out to visit them to ascertain their wants and wishes, and to report a detailed plan for carrying out the policy indicated.

Of the Papagos I could learn but little; they are allied with the Pimas and Maricopas, whom they are said to resemble in many particulars. They occupy an unproductive tract of country lying west and southwest of Tucson, their principal village being in the vicinity of San Xavier del Bac, and number, according to a table furnished me by Lieutenant Chapman, a copy of which (marked B) is herewith submitted, one thousand eight hundred and ninety, of whom seven hundred and thirty-four are warriors. These numbers are only approximate, and are probably much below the truth. They are represented as being very poor, and indeed destitute.

The term "Apache" seems to be generic, and is applied indiscriminately to all the tribes living on or near the 33d parallel, from

REF00061326

the Tontos on the west to the Mescaleros on the east. The number of these Indians is not known with accuracy. Mr. Bartlett (Pers. Narrative, vol. 2, p. 386) puts them at five thousand; Mr. Schoolcraft estimates them at eleven thousand five hundred, which is probably not far from the truth. Captain Davidson, who made a reconnoissance in the Piñal country in March last, estimates the Piñalenos and Coyoteros at five thousand, of whom eight hundred are warriors. The several tribes or bands, so far as I have been able to ascertain them, are the Tontos, Garroteros, Piñalenos, Coyoteros, Mogollones, Mangus Colorado's band, the Apaches of the Mimbres, and the Mescaleros. There is yet another tribe of Apaches, the Jicarillas, but they belong to the northeastern part of New Mexico, and seldom or never range south.

The testimony of all who have any knowledge of the Apache concurs in pronouncing him the most rascally Indian on the continent. Treacherous, bloodthirsty, brutal, with an irresistible propensity to steal, he has been for years the scourge of Mexico, as the depopulated villages and abandoned fields of Chihuahua and Sonora too faithfully attest, and grave doubts are expressed whether any process short of extermination will suffice to quiet him.

They are not a purely nomadic race. They have for the most part permanent villages in the mountain valleys north of the Gila, where they cultivate the soil to a limited extent, and where their women and children are beyond the reach of attacking parties. From these fastnesses they descend at pleasure into Arizona and northern Mexico, and carry off with impunity whatever is worth stealing. A part of the Mimbres Apaches passed Stein's Peak shortly before I reached it with several hundred head of cattle which they had stolen in Mexico. A portion of this band went with the cattle to the mountains, the remainder proceeded to Fort Thorne, where, as I was informed, they were to receive rations from the United States. The amount of property stolen annually by these Indians is incalculable. According to the returns of the United States marshals there were stolen, in New Mexico alone, between August 1, 1846, and October 1, 1850, twelve thousand eight hundred and eighty-seven mules, seven thousand and fifty horses, thirty-one thousand five hundred and eighty-one horned cattle, and four hundred and fifty-three thousand two hundred and ninety-three head of sheep.

In view of the magnitude of the claims for indemnity, under the act of 1834, for these and similar losses, now waiting the decision of Congress, the necessity of adopting some vigorous measures to bring these Indians under control becomes of the first importance. Apart from the drain upon the treasury that will result from a recognition by Congress of the principle that government is the insurer of its citizens, there is another strong reason for the adoption of an energetic and decisive policy. It is idle to expect that settlements will spring up along the recently opened or projected routes to the Pacific if the settlers are liable to be systematically despoiled of their property.

Looking to the welfare of the Indians alone, I would have no hesitation in recommending that they should be restrained from leaving the mountain slopes and valleys of the thirty-third parallel; but in

view of the interests of our own people, I feel constrained to urge the adoption of this course. It could be effected with less difficulty than might at first be anticipated. While there are various passes by which the Indians may descend into Arizona and northern Mexico, there are, owing to the scarcity of water, but few trails by which they can return with their booty. If these be blocked up by cavalry posts, thieving south of the Gila will be rendered unprofitable, and the Indians will cease to steal cattle, which they cannot drive to their homes. The result would possibly be, that the Indians, reduced to a starving condition, would come in, make peace, and settle down on a reservation. Three posts, in addition to Fort Thorne, would suffice—one at the mouth of the Arivaypa, one at the crossing of the San Pedro, and one at or near the site of Fort Webster. It might be objected that the plan proposed will be expensive. I am satisfied, however, that it would be cheaper to keep up double the number of posts than to pay for the depredations committed by the Apaches. Besides, expense is a small consideration in a case of this kind, where the lives and property of our citizens are at stake.

I have indicated the localities of the posts solely with reference to the Indians and without any knowledge of their advantages in a military point of view, in respect to which, of course, I have no suggestions to offer. I have been assured, however, by competent military authority, that the mouth of the Arivaypa is an eligible site for a military post, and that it is the key to a large portion of the Apache country.

The meagre amount of the materials at my command, and the limited time allowed for the preparation of the report, have prevented me from doing full justice to the subject. If, however, this crude and imperfect sketch shall awaken attention to the necessity of adopting a policy for the Indians of Arizona, I shall have accomplished all that I proposed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. BAILEY,
Special Agent Indian Department.

Hon. C. E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

A.

MARICOPAS.

Pueblos.	Captains.	Warriors.	Women and children.	Total.
El Juez Tarado	Juan Chevereah, head chief			
Socatoon	Juan José	116	198	314
		76	128	204
		192	326	518

REF0061327

A—Continued.

PIMAS.

Pueblos.	Captains.	Warriors.	Women and children.	Total.
Buen Llano	Antonio Soulé, head chief; Ojo de Buro and Ylela del Arispa.	132	259	391
Ormejera, No. 1	Miguel and Xavier	140	503	643
Ormejera, No. 2	Cabeza del Aquila	37	175	212
Casa Blanca	Chelan	110	425	535
Chemisez	Tabacaro	102	210	312
El Juez Tarado	Cadrillo del M[illegible] and Ariba Aqua Bolando.	105	158	263
Arizo del Aqua	Francisco	235	535	770
Aranca, No. 1	La Mano del Mundo	291	700	991
Aranca, No. 2	Boca Dulce			
		1,152	2,965	4,117

NOTE.—The interpreters are José Maria Espinosa, Juan Ignacio, and Francisco Lucas.

B.

PAPAGOS.

Pueblos.	Captains.	Warriors.	Women and children.	Total.
San Xavier	José Antonio Morales	40	80	120
Elogio	Cipriano	26	40	66
Del Llano	Miguel	30	40	70
Del Bajlo	Juan Pedro	70	80	150
La Boco del Arroyo	Francisco	20	50	70
Santa Rosa	°Altanasio	50	70	120
Del Raton	Matias	60	80	140
Tnijotobar	Ochoa	80	100	180
Misquito	José Domingo	50	60	110
Del Teculote	Antonio Governez	10	120	130
Del Cumero	José Xavier	30	30	110
Anicam	Hernando	40	56	96
Del Cojate	Francisco	60	80	140
Del Arroyo Grande	José Domingo	50	60	110
Del Caca	Ignacio	30	40	70
Del Pirique	Boca de Mil	20	30	50
Sierra Blanca	Cresanto	20	30	50
Pisanomo	El Defunto	28	30	58
Del Charco	Boca Prieta	20	30	50
		734	1,156	1,890

° Head chief.
NOTE.—José Espinosa, of San Xavier, is the interpreter.

No. 78.

UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS, W. T.,
Great Salt Lake City, Utah Territory, September 6, 1858.

SIR: In accordance with the regulations and requirements of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit to you a report of my doings among the Indians of this Territory.

I received my commission on the 9th day of September, A. D. 1857, and with the least possible delay thereafter commenced my journey to my superintendency. It was the opinion of the Secretary of the Interior and yourself that I could reach Fort Leavenworth in time to come out under the protection of Colonel Cook's command, but I found on my arrival at the fort that the command had left and were *en route* twelve days. I did not overtake it until it reached Fort Laramie.

My party reached Camp Scott, near Fort Bridger, on the 17th day of November last, after experiencing extremely cold weather in the mountains; and it was only through the kindness of Colonel Cook (to whom I am much indebted) that we were enabled to reach the camp of the Utah army.

On account of the inclement state of the weather, and the troubled condition of affairs in this Territory, I was compelled to remain during the whole of last winter at Camp Scott, and of course was not very favorably situated to attend to the duties of my office. I had a building erected, however, and entered upon my official duties in the best manner possible under the circumstances.

The tribes and fragments of tribes with whom I had business relations during my forced residence at Camp Scott are as follows, to wit: on the second day of December last I was visited by San-Pitch, a principal chief of the Utahs, and a few of his men. I will speak more elaborately of this tribe in the progress of this report. They wished to see Agent Hurt, who was then residing at Camp Scott. I gave them a few presents; this was my first official act with the Indians.

On the 10th of December following, Little Soldier, chief, and Benj. Simons, sub-chief, of a band of Sho-sho-nes, with some of their principal men, called on me; several merchants, however, who had recently and for several years resided in Salt Lake City, and who were well acquainted with this tribe from their proximity to the Mormon settlements, regarded their visit with suspicion. It was believed by many that they were spies. I learned, however, that their reason for visiting camp was to ascertain the object and ultimate destination of so many soldiers in the Territory. All this was explained to them, and after receiving some presents they departed for their homes in Weber valley. Ben Simons understands and speaks English sufficiently well to answer for an interpreter. I visited this tribe in April last. They then encamped on Bear river. The territory claimed by them includes Salt lake, Bear river, Weber river and Cache valley. Almost all the arable land belonging to them is occupied by white settlers, and, if not in actual cultivation, is held by virtue

REF0061328

of certain legislative grants as herd grounds. I can learn of no effort having been made to locate any portion of this tribe. This is to me surprising, as they have frequently solicited me to select some suitable place to enable them to raise wheat and corn. It was my intention to visit Weber and Cache valleys with this object in view. Several events, however, which have lately transpired, render this impossible this season. There is no tribe of Indians in the Territory with whom I have any acquaintance that have been so much discommoded by the introduction of a white population as the Sho-sho-nes. For the past few years they have been compelled to live in the mountains, (as the game has all been driven off the lowlands,) where the snow frequently falls to such depths as to be destructive to man and beast. But notwithstanding all the disadvantages under which they labor from the introduction of a white populace, I cannot learn that they have ever molested any of our citizens, but, on the contrary, have always been friendly.

About the 22d day of December last, I was visited at Camp Scott, by White-eye and San-pitch, Utah chiefs, with several of their bands. They were destitute of provisions and almost in a starving condition, while it was not in my power to procure provisions for them. I was assured by Agent Hurt that they had always been peaceably disposed towards the whites. After making them some presents I dismissed them, and they returned to their camp on Henry's fork. These Indians belong to one of the principal tribes of this Territory. There is but one other large tribe, (the Snakes,) as I am informed. Both the principal tribes are, of course, divided into a great number of small bands, but all submit to the authority of one or the other of the chiefs of their respective tribes.

The best land belonging to the Utahs is situated in Utah valley, which is well watered by numerous small streams. All the land that is susceptible of cultivation is occupied, and most of it is now being farmed. There are eight towns in this valley, with populations ranging from three hundred to four thousand souls. It was once the favorite hunting ground of the Utahs, but civilization has driven the game from the valleys; there remains, however, an abundance of fish in all the streams. Much has been done and is doing for this tribe, (the Utahs.) Three years ago Agent Hurt opened up two farms for them on land claimed by them, one on Spanish Fork creek, in Utah county, the other on Salt creek, in Sanpete valley, one hundred and seventy miles south of this city. I visited Spanish Fork farm in June last, and, together with ex-Agent Armstrong and Thomas J. Hurt, took a list of the government property on the farm.

There is quite a discrepancy in relation to the extent of this reservation between the agent who commenced it and the authorities of Spanish Fork City. Upon my first visit to the farm Agent Hurt had not returned to it. Not knowing the quantity of land he intended to include in the reservation, I marked some natural boundaries myself. Upon the return of Agent Hurt he assured me that the points I had designated were the ones he always intended as the boundaries of the reservation.

In regard to the reservation I had a personal interview with the

authorities of Spanish Fork City, and it is really extraordinary to me that they have never raised objections to this reserve prior to this time. It is with extreme regret that I am forced into a controversy with them, imperative duty requiring me to take the course I do. Years ago, at the request of the then superintendent, (B. Young,) Agent Hurt commenced the Indian reservation precisely where indicated—has made improvements from time to time at a cost of from $15,000 to $20,000, and now, for the first time, is required to give an account of his "stewardship" to the inhabitants of Spanish Fork City. I am clearly of the opinion that this claim is unfounded, from the letter of Agent Hurt as well as from my own observation. I shall, therefore, proceed to have the reserve enclosed as soon as possible.

Strenuous efforts will be made to induce this tribe (the Utahs) to locate permanently, as no permanent good can ever be done for them so long as they roam about in their wild state.

I visited San-Pete creek farm last month, (August,) which is situated in the west end of San-Pete valley and county. This farm was opened about two years ago, under the directions of Agent Hurt, for a band of the Utahs under Chief Arapeen, a brother of San-Pitch. It is the second farm within the boundaries of this tribe, and is well watered and timbered, and has a sufficiency of good grazing land; for these reasons I consider it a more eligible location for an Indian reserve than that at Spanish Fork.

On this farm there are one hundred and ninety-five acres of land under cultivation, and will produce this year (1858) about twelve hundred bushels of wheat, besides small quantities of corn and potatoes.

From the loose manner in which business had been previously conducted on the farm, I appointed a new overseer, who is acquainted with the Indian language.

The Indians are to perform all the work; with proper care in imparting instruction, not only this but all the other Indian farms may in a short time be worked by Indian labor.

The experiment of agriculture among the Indians of this Territory has not been as successful as might have been anticipated, when we consider the destitute condition of those for whom it has been introduced.

Indians are proverbially lazy, and only the pinchings of hunger will drive them to work, so much white labor has heretofore been employed to do work for them, and they have not been sufficiently taught that their subsistence depends upon their own labor. But notwithstanding the comparative ill success of the agricultural experiment, it is the only available means of ameliorating the condition of the Indians in this Territory, as game enough could not be found to subsist them for one year. In my opinion, reservations should be made without delay. Every acre of arable land that can be irrigated will be occupied in a very short time. I will give this subject my earliest attention. I have instructed Agent Dodge to attend to this as soon as possible in Carson valley.

A farm was commenced several years ago for a small tribe called the Pah-vants, on Corn creek, in Millard county, under the direction of Agent Hurt. Ranosh, the chief of this tribe, visited me, and ex-

REF0061329

pressed a desire that some good white man might be placed upon the farm to direct them, assuring me that the Indians would do all the work. His request was not as Indians' generally are, for paint, beads, &c., but for agricultural implements. I employed a Mr. Boyce to take charge of this farm, at fifty dollars per month. No other white labor will be employed. Eighty acres of wheat were raised upon this farm this year. I will visit it in January and define a reservation.

I have visited a small tribe called the Go-sha-utes, who live about forty miles west of this city. They are, without exception, the most miserable looking set of human beings I ever beheld. I gave them some clothing and provisions. They have heretofore subsisted principally on snakes, lizards, roots, &c. I made considerable effort to procure a small quantity of land for them, but could not find any with water sufficient to irrigate it. I will give this matter my attention as soon as possible after my return from the Humboldt.

I have heretofore spoken of a large tribe of Indians known as the Snakes. They claim a large tract of country lying in the eastern part of this Territory, but are scarcely ever found upon their own land.

They generally inhabit the Wind river country, in Oregon and Nebraska Territories, and they sometimes range as far east as Fort Laramie, in the latter Territory. Their principal subsistence is the buffalo, and it is for the purpose of hunting them that they range so far east of their own country. This tribe numbers about twelve hundred souls, all under one principal chief, Wash-a-kee. He has perfect command over them, and is one of the finest looking and most intellectual Indians I ever saw.

He prides himself that neither he, nor any of his tribe, have ever molested a white, although the great overland route from the States to California passes immediately through their country.

It seems somewhat strange that this tribe has never received any attention whatever from any of the officials of this Territory. This I learned, not only from the Indians, but from other persons who have been among them for several years, and especially from Major Bridger, one of the earliest pioneers of this country.

The only portion of the country of this tribe suited for agricultural purposes is the valley of Heary's Fork, about forty miles south of Fort Bridger and opening out into Green River valley. This Wash-a-kee wished to reserve, and is very anxious I should open a farm for them. For this purpose I sent Agent Craig to Green River county; but I fear the matter will have to be postponed for this winter for want of a suitable person to take charge of the farm.

For several years an enmity has existed between the Utahs and the Snakes. My attention was directed to this soon after entering upon my official duties. I alluded to the feud during my first interview with the Utahs, in December last, but their war-chief, White-eye, did not seem disposed to talk about it, and it was not until April last that they signified their willingness to make peace with the Snakes. On the 3d day of May I received information that the Snake tribe of Indians were encamped on Green river. Reports were in circulation that they had come to make war upon the Utahs, who were encamped in the vicinity of Camp Scott. Immediately upon hearing the report,

I despatched a messenger to Wash-a-kee to learn his intentions, and if he intimated hostility to the Utahs to persuade him to encamp at some convenient place, until I could have a talk with him. On the 6th day of May my express man returned, and informed me that Wash-a-kee was willing to leave the adjustment of the difficulties between his tribe and the Utahs to me.

Accordingly, on the 13th of May, Wash-a-kee, of the Snakes, White-Eye, Son-a-at, and San-Pitch, of the Utahs, with the sub-chiefs of the different tribes, and also several chiefs of the Ban-acks, (of whom I will speak further hereafter,) assembled in council at Camp Scott, when, after considerable talk and smoking, peace was made between the two tribes. After I had given the Snakes and Ban-acks some presents they left camp.

The latter tribe (Ban-acks) I had frequently heard of, but supposed they were part of a tribe of the same name who live in Oregon Territory, and consequently not within my superintendency; but upon making inquiry I learned that they were a separate and distinct people, claiming a country lying within my superintendency.

In their habits and appearance they are much like the Snakes, with whom they are on terms of the greatest intimacy. They number between four and five hundred, and are all under one principal chief, named Horne.

Immediately after I received your communication in relation to the massacre of the Arkansas emigrants, three hundred miles south of this, on the southern California road, I procured the services of a reliable person, well acquainted with the southern Indians and their language, and since the latter part of June have been in constant communication with these Indians. My endeavor to establish peaceful relations with them has proved successful beyond my expectations. This route to California is now free from all danger from Indians.

I have succeeded in recovering ten of the children remaining from the massacre of last September. It is supposed that there are more in the neighborhood; if so, they will be found.

I am now busily engaged in preparing for a trip to the Humboldt river. Having learned that the Indians in that region were committing depredations upon travellers, and, in one instance, having attacked the mail party and stampeded their stock, I will travel with an escort. In addition to which, one hundred and fifty men, (one hundred mounted and fifty infantry,) upon a requisition from his excellency Gov. A. Cumming, will proceed to the Humboldt, subject to my orders.

It is my present intention to proceed to Gravelly Ford, which is one hundred miles beyond the first crossing of the Humboldt, and, if circumstances permit, will proceed to Carson valley and establish Agent Dodge, who accompanied me, in his position.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JACOB FORNEY,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, W. T.

Hon. C. E. Mix,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

REF0061330

No. 79.

OREGON AND WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Salem, Oregon, August 20, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit this my second annual report, showing the condition of the affairs of this superintendency.

The accompanying reports of agents will exhibit to you a detailed statement of the condition and prospects of the different tribes and bands of Indians under their respective charge.

Since my annual report of last year nothing has occurred to change the general condition of the Indians inhabiting that portion of this superintendency embraced within the Territory of Oregon west of the Cascade mountains.

The vagabond and outlaw Indians, whom I reported one year ago as prowling about in the mountains contiguous to the Umpqua and Rogue river valleys, as well as those infesting the southwestern portion of the Territory and near the coast, have since been hunted down and taken to the reservation. They were remnants of bands that originally refused to emigrate to the reservations with the main bodies of the tribes to which they belonged, and subsisted themselves for nearly two years in the mountains by forays upon the scattered and defenceless white settlers.

The destruction of life and property, &c., occasioned by their predatory excursions, formed a constant and well-grounded source of complaint on the part of settlers, which induced me to incur the heavy expense incident to hunting them down and removing them to reservations.

The policy of collecting the Indians in Oregon, and subsisting them upon reservations, was inaugurated by late Superintendent Palmer in the year 1855, and continued by my immediate predecessor, Superintendent Hedges. At the time when Superintendent Palmer inaugurated the policy, the Indians were scattered over the entire Territory, occupying the settled portion of the country with the whites, subsisting themselves by hunting, fishing, begging, and occasionally performing some labor for the white settlers.

The promiscuous occupancy of the country by the two races, while there were but few whites, and the fish and game abundant, seemed, originally, to give but little cause of complaint.

When the country came to be more densely populated, and the fish and game began to disappear, the Indians then discovered that their resources for obtaining a livelihood had been curtailed by the intrusion of the whites, and, as it was frequently alleged, began to pilfer and steal to prevent actual starvation.

The whites had frequent occasions to punish them for the exercise of their thieving propensities; each act of outrage provoked retaliation, until, in the fall of 1855, the whole country became involved in a bloody war. It was then that Superintendent Palmer adopted the plan of separating the two races, by collecting the Indians and locating

them upon reservations, and giving them a subsistence until they could be taught to obtain it for themselves by cultivating the soil. This policy, inaugurated by my predecessor, had the approval of my judgment, and has been steadily pursued by myself, always keeping in view the ultimate object of benefitting the Indians by imparting to them such a knowledge of agriculture, and inculcating in them such habits of industry and sobriety, as would eventually result in at least their partial reformation from the most abject barbarism to something approaching a civilized state.

The effort of raising a savage to a state even approaching civilization is met by a thousand obstacles, and not the least among their number is their prejudice to any change from the life pursued by their ancestors. Ignorance and superstition must constantly be combated; arguments are useless; and all philanthropic efforts will be a failure until some tangible evidence can be presented to the senses of the Indians that, by adopting the manners and customs of the white man, he is really to be benefitted.

Notwithstanding the obstacles to be overcome I am satisfied, from personal observation, that the great body of the Indians located at the Siletz and Grande Ronde reservations have greatly improved, and, in many instances, have made rapid advances, and have given abundant evidence of a capacity susceptible of receiving cultivation and improvement.

The experience of the last two years has proven that the system already being pursued should be continued, and if it is expected to confer any lasting benefit on those unfortunate people the efforts for that purpose should be continuous. No spasmodic or intermittent efforts will accomplish that object.

When the Indians were removed to the Siletz and Grande Ronde reservation they were promised that farms should be made for them, and that houses should be erected for their comfort and homes, and that they should be clothed and subsisted by the general government until such time as they were sufficiently advanced to raise their own subsistence, and it never was contemplated by any rational man acquainted with the circumstances that all this could be accomplished in one or two, or even five years. It is now a little over two years since the Indians emigrated to those reservations. The first year they were wholly subsisted by the government, and nearly so last year, owing to the crops being extremely light, resulting from the ground being newly broken and the season remarkably unfavorable. The same causes have operated against their raising much the present season.

In view of the policy which has been adopted of maintaining peace in the country by keeping those Indians upon the reservations, and taking into consideration the promises which had, from time to time, been made to them, I did, during the last fiscal year, consider it my duty to give them their rations of beef and flour, and also continued the extensive system of improvements commenced by my predecessors for their benefit.

It was in the continuation of the system, and acting upon the precedents established before I came into office, that the heavy indebted-

REF00061331

ness of the last fiscal year was created, so far exceeding the appropriations for the period referred to.

Anticipating that it was not contemplated to abandon the system after great improvements had been made at such a heavy expenditure, I made my estimates for the present fiscal year, amounting to $484,700, which was, as I conceived, the least possible sum with which the Indians could be subsisted and the peace of the country maintained. I am, however, notified that the sum actually appropriated for the present fiscal year amounts only to $160,500, which, with the utmost economy, can only subsist the Indians until the first of December next, when, if I am not permitted to exceed the limits of the appropriations, I shall have no alternative left but to turn the Indians loose to obtain their living by robbing the whites, and which can only result in a sanguinary war. In this event all that has been expended in collecting the Indians and removing them at such a heavy expense to their present homes will be a total loss. The southern portion of Oregon, formerly occupied by several of those warlike tribes, and to which they will inevitably return, is, by reason of the great emigration of miners to the northward, but poorly calculated to defend itself against an overwhelming horde of returning savages; and, in the event of their return, we may expect to witness a re-enactment of the scenes of murder, robbery, and rapine enacted in 1855 and 1856.

In relation to the Indians located upon those reservations, the government must speedily choose between feeding and fighting them. If it is determined to abandon the reservation system, and thereby force the Indians to war by withholding their promised supplies of food, it is better that it should be done at once.

A few thousand dollars' worth of food, insufficient for their subsistence, doled out to them and dribbled along throughout the year, is not what the government, through her agents, has promised them, and will not restrain them from the perpetration of crime. The locations referred to as the "Siletz" and "Grande Ronde" are each small portions of arable land upon the reservations selected by late Superintendent Palmer as a permanent home for the Indians of the Willamette, Umpqua, and Rogue River valleys, in the year 1855. The reservation extends some ninety miles along the coast, from north to south, and is about thirty miles in width, embracing in its limits for its entire length the coast range of mountains, which are exceedingly rugged and heavily timbered. The Grande Ronde station is on the eastern side of the reserve, and is of easy access from the Willamette valley; at this point are located twelve hundred Indians.

It also embraces the military post of Fort Yamhill. The soil is a cold, heavy clay, and unproductive. The position is elevated and exposed to violent sea breezes which, at certain seasons, have a deleterious effect upon the growing crops.

The Siletz station is on the western side of the coast range of mountains and about thirty miles southwest of Grande Ronde. Its approach from the Willamette valley is over those mountains, by an exceedingly bad trail, impracticable for the passage of wagons. The principal portion of the supplies for the subsistence of the two thousand Indians located at this point is received by sea, and is discharged at the

Aquina bay, which affords only a tolerably safe entrance for small vessels during the summer months, but is rendered exceedingly dangerous by reason of storms usually prevalent during the winter. Supplies are transported by pack mules from the Aquina bay, nine miles, to the agency, or Siletz station.

There being no white settlements in that portion of the country, no vessels visit the bay except those under contract or charter by the Indian department, which, together with the dangers of navigation, renders the cost of transporting the supplies for the Indians at that point very great.

The soil at Siletz station, though limited in quantity, is of better quality than that at the Grande Ronde; yet it is so completely overrun with fern as to greatly diminish the crops, and defies all efforts of the farmer to exterminate it. When I visited the place in June last, fields that Agent Metcalfe informed me gave fair promise of a good yield of wheat in the early spring had become so completely overrun with fern that scarcely a stalk of the grain was perceptible. It infests all the lands there, both wild and cultivated, and astonishes the farmer by sending up shoots nearly a foot high in a single night, and continues its growth until it forms a dense mat over the entire fields to the height of two feet. The climate at the Siletz is extremely cold and frosty, and subject to strong, cold westerly winds, all of which causes combined render it a miserable selection for agricultural purposes. In fact, the entire reservation is the worst possible selection that could be made for agricultural pursuits, and was so worthless that at the time of its selection, it was almost entirely destitute of white settlers, which, I apprehend, was one of the great inducements for selecting it as an Indian reserve, and was, in fact, the only portion of country not already occupied by the whites and upon which the Indians could be located. Its selection does offer good facilities for separating the whites from the Indians, but as an agricultural district it has but little value.

I have given the above details for the purpose of explaining why no corresponding benefits have been derived from the great sums of money already expended in farming operations at the Siletz and Grande Ronde stations; and the failure is principally to be attributed to the defects of soil and climate. Those two points have absorbed the greater portion of the appropriations made for the service in Oregon, yet the expenditures have not resulted in placing the Indians in a condition to support themselves. The Indians located at the Grande Ronde are principally of the Willamette and Umpqua tribes, who, by long intercourse with the whites, had learned something of agriculture. They are, consequently, further advanced in husbandry and civilization than those located at the Siletz. Those at the latter place were, at and up to the time of their removal, a fierce, warlike, and treacherous people, composing several tribes who committed great devastation in southern Oregon during 1855–'56. While they have greatly improved since their removal to the reservation, they are yet turbulent and dangerous; having but little knowledge of labor, it is difficult to induce them to perform it.

Many of them, however, are exceptions, and are beginning to see

REF0061332

the necessity of working for their livelihood. Yet I am satisfied that the moment the government ceases issuing rations to them they will gladly avail themselves of the excuse to abandon the reservations, and, returning south to their old homes, will live as heretofore, by robbing and plundering the white settlers.

If I am restricted to the appropriations already made by Congress for the present fiscal year, the calamity so much to be dreaded will be upon those settlers before the year expires, and all will be lost which has been accomplished at so heavy an outlay.

The accompanying elaborate report of Agent Simmons, together with the reports of the local agents under his immediate supervision, contains much interesting information in relation to the condition of the Indians west of the Cascade mountains in Washington Territory, inhabiting the country bordering on Puget's Sound. From my own personal observation, as well as from concurrent testimony of every agent connected with those Indians, I am satisfied that their present condition is most unfortunate for themselves, while it is not less so for the sparse and widely scattered white population, who inhabit the country almost in common with them. The anomaly, I believe, is nowhere else presented within the limits of the United States, and the fact that the present condition of things has existed in that district for years with but one general resort to arms is alike creditable to the settlers and the Indians.

Every consideration of justice to the whites, as well as humanity to the Indians, urges that the present condition of things should be terminated, that the treaties should be confirmed, and the long deferred promises made to the Indians complied with; that the whites should be relieved of their annoying presence by their location upon reservations, and the constant feuds and alarms terminated by a separation of the two races. Until this is done there can be no permanent peace or prosperity in the country. The constant state of disquietude and alarm incident to the present condition of the Indians blights and retards the advancement and prosperity of the Territory, renders life and property insecure, besides being a positive injury to the Indians themselves. In all that vast region thrown open to settlement by the acts of Congress, the intercourse laws are a dead letter and nullity, which the Indian department has long since given up all hope of enforcing.

The whites ought to be protected from the Indians, and the Indians should be protected from the rapacious conduct of the dissolute and unprincipled whites engaged in supplying them with whiskey. The trade with those people in ardent spirits has become alarmingly extensive, and is openly carried on, until the most beastly drunkenness and degradation has become the rule and not the exception.

Nothing will terminate the present unfortunate condition of things but the prompt confirmation of the treaties negotiated with those people by late Governor and Superintendent Stevens. They can then be placed on reservations where the intercourse laws can be enforced, and the peace and quiet of the country maintained. I would therefore reiterate my recommendations of last year, and earnestly recommend that those treaties be immediately ratified.

The reported discovery of rich gold mines on Thompson's and Frazer rivers have already caused an immense influx of miners at different points on the Sound, endeavoring to reach the new mines by that route. All reports agree that the effect of the present emigration has been productive of the most disastrous results to the Indians, as it has enabled them to procure supplies of whiskey with greater facility.

I desire to call your attention to the urgent necessity which exists for the constant presence of a small and swift war-steamer on the waters of Puget's Sound.

The presence of such a vessel would greatly tend to hold our own Indians in subjection, besides being indispensable for the protection of our settlers against the frequent incursions of the fierce and warlike tribes, who make descents in their large war canoes from the British and Russian territories of the north. The swiftness with which those savages propel their finely modelled canoes, capable of carrying one hundred warriors, renders anything but a steamer useless in pursuit, while their courage, numbers, and skill render them too formidable to be successfully contended with by an ordinary crew.

Since my last annual report, the great tribes of the interior east of the Cascade mountains have assumed an attitude of open hostility. The outbreak had long been anticipated, and resulted from a combination of causes, prominent among which is the non-ratification of the treaties negotiated by late Governor and Superintendent Stevens and Superintendent Palmer; this, together with a feeling of hostility which has existed with many of the Indians since the war of 1855, and with a determination on the part of some of the tribes with whom there had been no treaties made, that their country should not be occupied by the whites, or intersected by any great thoroughfare for their benefit, finally aroused them to open war. Reports of the murder of persons passing through their country were frequent during the early part of the spring. Those reports, together with the fact of the Indians having stolen and driven off some stock from Fort Walla-Walla, as it is understood, induced Colonel Steptoe, in command at Fort Walla-Walla, to make an excursion in the month of May last, to the northward of Snake river, into the country inhabited by the Pelouses and Spokanes. It appears that after marching as far as the Pelouse river, the command of Colonel Steptoe was attacked by a large body of Indians, mostly Spokanes and Pelouses, and was repulsed with severe loss, the whole of his baggage and a large number of animals falling into the hands of the enemy. Having seen no official account of Colonel Steptoe's disaster, I am unable to give you the details, but herewith transmit to you an account cut from the columns of a Portland paper, which is said to have been written by an officer who participated in the action, and is generally conceded to be correct.

The result of Colonel Steptoe's repulse has tended to greatly embolden the Indians, and from reliable reports reaching this office, it is believed that portions of the Klikitats and Yakimas, together with all the Spokanes, Cœur d'Alenes, Pend d'Oreilles, Isle-de-Peins, Pelouses, and perhaps a small number of Nez Percés, are now making active preparations for open hostilities, and to resist the advance of United States troops into the Territory.

REF0061333

For detailed information relative to the feelings and conduct of the hostile tribes, I beg leave to refer you to the accompanying letters of Special Agent John Owen. Mr. Owen is now supposed to have reached his post on the Flathead river, and it is to be hoped that he will be able to restrain many of the Indians from joining the hostile tribes.

It is to be regretted that he is destitute of funds, and can accomplish nothing except through persuasion. Promises are useless, and I have directed him to make none beyond his means of fulfilling; in fact the Indians of this country have so often been deceived by mere promises on the part of government officers, that they no longer pass current, and they now ridicule the idea of an officer trying to conciliate their friendship at so cheap a rate.

General Clarke, commanding this department, has acted with commendable promptitude, and has despatched two columns of troops under the command of experienced officers into the enemy's country; one column, six hundred strong, by Walla-Walla, into the Spokane country, and one northward from Fort Simcoe.

It is to be hoped that the troops will be able to punish the Indians for their outrages. Of such a result, however, I have but little hope, from the fact that in their various contests with the United States troops, in addition to their great superiority of numbers, they have always possessed the great advantage of being able to select their own time and place to fight, and have in nearly every instance been victorious. A large force capable of chastising them is always adroitly eluded, while an inferior and weak one is invariably defeated. Their vast number of fleet horses, accustomed to subsist upon the natural grasses of the country, unencumbered with baggage, always enables them to keep out of the way of our troops. Their various successes, together with their ignorance of the power of the American government, has led them to conclude they can contend successfully against its entire force, and nothing but the most severe chastisement will disabuse their minds on this subject.

You will perceive, from Special Agent Owen's letters, that the agent of the Hudson's Bay Company in charge of their post at Colville is purchasing from the Indians the animals captured from Colonel Steptoe's command, and engaged in selling them ammunition.

I have directed Agent Owen to warn him against a repetition of such conduct, and have communicated all the facts to Brigadier General Clarke, and trust that such steps will be taken by the military authorities as will result in the discontinuance of such outrages, at least within the borders of our own territory.

It is a fact to be deplored that the Hudson's Bay Company have acquired an immense influence over the entire bands of Indians inhabiting Washington Territory, as well as those of Oregon east of the Cascade mountains.

This is partly to be attributed to the fact of their early and long continued intercourse with those tribes, which had continued many years previous to the time that the United States attempted to exercise any authority or influence over them.

This early acquired influence has been strengthed and perpetuated

by the alliance by marriage of many of the officers and employés of the company with the native women, thus adding family connexions as an auxiliary in maintaining their influence over the tribes.

It is but natural to suppose that the long continued exertions of the company, unopposed by any counteracting influences, should result in fixing in the minds of the Indians a strong and lasting prepossession in favor of the British government and its subjects, and one which it will require generations to eradicate.

The interior tribes have been for thirty years under the almost sole influence and control of the foreign corporation. They have had tangible evidence of their wealth in the "brigades" which annually traverse this country, and in the rich display of goods at their different trading posts. They have witnessed the prowess of their arms in the subjugation of refractory tribes, and in the certain punishment which has invariably followed any infringement of the rules and regulations of the company; while, on the contrary, their ideas of the American people and government have been based upon the weak, way-worn and defenceless immigrating parties of women and children which they have occasionally seen passing through their country, more the objects of charity and compassion than of fear or respect.

The only two battles ever fought between these Indians and the United States troops were those with Major Haller in 1855, and with Colonel Steptoe last spring, in both of which, by means of superiority of numbers, they were enabled to defeat our troops and capture their baggage, while they murder our people in passing through their country and defy the power of the government in refusing to allow Lieutenant Mullan to open a military road, in pursuance of an act of Congress, from Walla-Walla to the Missouri river.

The employés and agents of the Hudson's Bay Company traverse their country and visit their villages in the most perfect safety.

I am satisfied, from every circumstance, that the influence of the Hudson's Bay Company has had and is having a decidedly deleterious effect on our management of those Indians, and the sooner it is terminated the better.

Whatever may be said of the impropriety of originally allowing a foreign government, through the influence of one of its incorporated companies, to obtain the supreme control of the great tribes within our own borders, it is a conceded fact that the policy adopted by the company in the government of those tribes is the only one adapted to their successful management. They never allowed either the murder of their people or the violation of their laws to go unpunished; retributive justice followed close upon the heels of crime. I would commend the example for the imitation of our own government.

After a careful investigation of the subject, I would recommend that all the treaties negotiated by late Governor and Superintendent Stevens and Superintendent Palmer east of the Cascade mountains be speedily ratified, and that the entire country, except Indian reservations, be thrown open to settlement.

Congress, at its late session, having authorized the survey of that region, justice as well as good policy would demand that those long delayed treaties should be confirmed, and funds appropriated, and

REF0061334

agents appointed for their prompt and faithful execution. So long as the Indians are left to the exclusive occupancy, and allowed to roam over that immense region, subjected to the unrestrained influence of British traders on our northern boundary, it will be impossible to exercise any salutary control over them. So soon as the country is open to settlement, a hardy and enterprising population will occupy a large portion of it, and form a valuable auxiliary in holding the tribes in subjection to the government.

The country is bound, in the natural course of events, to be occupied by the white race, and the occupancy is only a question of time. It will be difficult, however, much longer to restrain our people from taking possession of it.

While a few of the Indians at the different reservations have given evidence of decided improvement in habits of industry and in the cultivation of the soil, but little or no advances have been made in the educational department. The Indians, with but few exceptions, manifest a determined aversion to schools, and in one or two instances have demanded their discontinuance. The system, however, has not had a fair trial, owing to the inadequacy of the sums appropriated for the execution of such provisions of the different treaties.

I can hardly be expected to secure the services of competent teachers to reside among the Indians for four or five hundred dollars per annum, while they can obtain double that sum in compensation for a similar but more agreeable service with the whites.

Before any benefit can be derived from the schools, Congress must make appropriations commensurate with the service, and such as the Indians have a right to demand under the different treaty stipulations.

The meagre appropriations for physicians and mechanics as well as teachers, under the provisions of treaties, have always been too small to procure the specified services within this superintendency.

When the appropriations for school purposes are sufficient to comply with the provisions of the treaties, the experiment of separating the children from the adults and giving them wholesome instruction can be fairly tested; to attempt it otherwise would be a waste of time and money.

I would again call your attention to my recommendation of last year for the division of this superintendency.

The districts should be of such a size as to enable the superintendent to visit each tribe within its limits at least once a year; a service which could not be performed in my district by constant and uninterrupted travel for the whole year.

I also desire to renew my recommendation of last year in relation to provision being made for a few chiefs of the principal tribes to visit the Atlantic States. Such a visit would tend to enlighten the Indians relative to their true condition, and forever put at rest their notions of successfully resisting the power of the American government.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. NESMITH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs
Oregon and Washington Territories.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.

No. 80.

BELLINGHAM BAY AGENCY, WASHINGTON TERRITORY.

SIR: I have the honor to submit my annual report in regard to the condition of the Indians in my charge.

The Indians under my superintendency are the Lummi, Neuk-sack, and Samish tribes, numbering, in all, some fifteen hundred, men, women, and children included. Since the last census was taken, the increase of these tribes has been very slight. During the last winter a number of them have died from exposure and old venereal. Their condition, at this time, is anything but satisfactory. Since the discovery of gold in this part of the country, the white population has increased most rapidly, and all my care and labor have been null and void in trying to prevent the whites from selling whiskey to them. They are constantly drunk, and can buy as much whiskey as they can pay for. In two years' time, unless the treaties are confirmed, and these Indians placed on a reservation, the government will have no use for an agent here. There will not be an Indian left to tell the tale that they had ever existed.

The Neuk-sacks have been and are still in an excited state, and I have, for the last two months, been fearing an outbreak among them.

They are very jealous of the encroachment of the whites, and say that they have not been paid for their lands, and will not permit the whites to take possession of them without a struggle.

A ferry-boat has been established on the Neuk-sack river, in the heart of the Neuk-sack country, on the main trail that leads to Frazer and Thompson's river gold mines, which has caused much dissatisfaction.

According to your order, I went up into their country and pacified them by paying to the chiefs and the headmen some $300 in goods, which you had placed in my charge to be divided among the three tribes. This satisfied them for the time, but since then they have again become clamorous, and want another "*pot-lach.*" They have threatened to cut the rope and let the ferry-boat go down the stream, and to break the boat itself. This they have not done as yet, but I should not be surprised, at any time, if they made good their threat.

I have had my assistant, Charles C. Vail, at the ferry for some time past, and he has managed to prevent any violence up to this time, but I am in constant dread of an outbreak. I will do the best I can under the circumstances. I have told them that if they behaved themselves properly, I would, before a great while, make them another "pot-lach." I concluded that I could not dispose of the Indian goods on hand to better advantage than by preserving peace.

This report is necessarily brief, as all that I could write would be but a repetition of my former reports.

Very respectfully,

E. C. FITZHUGH,
Special Indian Agent.

Col. M. T. SIMMONS,
Indian Agent, Puget's Sound District, Olympia.

REF0061335

No. 81.

PUGET'S SOUND DISTRICT, W. T.,
Indian Agency, Olympia, June 30, 1858.

SIR: In submitting this, my annual report, I desire to enter fully into the condition of the Indians that I am supposed to exercise jurisdiction over, to lay before the department the manner in which the affairs have been administered during the past year, and to recommend such alterations and improvements as I think will tend towards benefitting the tribes, and be to the interest of the government.

My district includes all the territory north of the Chehalis river, and west of the summit of the Cascade mountains, making about fourteen thousand square miles. Scattered over this large area are about twenty principal tribes, living along the coasts and on the rivers and lakes.

Beginning at the Chehalis, and going north on the east of Puget's Sound, we find the Chehalis, Nisqually, Puyallup, Dwamish, Snohomish, Snoqualmoo, Skagit, Sawish, Lummi, and Neuk-sack tribes; also, the Green river and Lake Indians that live back of Seattle, on the mountain lakes and the rivers from which they derive their name. There is also a number living on the streams adjacent to the 49th parallel of latitude that have heretofore had no intercourse with the whites. As you come east and south along the western shore of the Sound from Cape Flattery, you find the Makah, Clallam, Chemakum, and Deewano tribes; and from Cape Flattery to Gray's harbor, on the Pacific ocean, live the Quilleyutes, Queets, and Quinaiults. These are the principal tribes now in existence, but there are many remnants of once powerful bands that have names distinct from those of the tribes they now live amongst; but as they are incorporated in the larger bands, and their separate existence lost in a great measure, I have not thought it necessary to particularize and mention each small band separately.

The aggregate number of all these tribes and bands is, in round numbers, twelve thousand five hundred; of which about five-ninths are females. They have all had more or less intercourse with the whites, except (as I said before) those living along the 49th parallel, and also those living on the Pacific.

When I speak of whites I mean Americans; the Hudson's Bay Company people may probably have traded with most of them. A residence of thirteen years among these people has given me an opportunity of becoming acquainted personally with all the principal men who live on the waters of Fucas Straits, Admiralty Inlet, Hood's Canal, and Puget's Sound: with most of the Wood or Stick Indians I am also acquainted. They can be divided into two classes—the Salt Water and the Stick Indians. Each of these classes, although divided into many different bands, possess the same general characteristic traits. Their manners and customs, superstitions, and mode of obtaining a living are similar. There are several different dialects spoken among them. The language of those on the east side of Puget's Sound appears to be derived from the same root. But on the west, the Deewano,

Chemakum, Makahs, and Quilleyutes are distinct from each other, and also from those on the east. The Chehalis is a distinct tongue also.

The instincts of these people are of a very degraded character. They are filthy, cowardly, lazy, treacherous, drunken, avaricious, and much given to thieving. The women have not the slightest pretension to virtue, and the men have no hesitation in hiring their wives and daughters for purposes of prostitution. This is the general rule. There are, however, many noble exceptions; and in most instances where they have had the benefit of instruction, they have improved it. They are very apt and learn the use of tools readily. They also make good house servants, and I have no hesitation in offering it as my opinion that they can be civilized; not this generation, however, but the coming one. Much good can be done even to the present generation. By proper management, they can be made to support themselves, which will be a great step towards civilization. Upon these subjects I propose to speak in detail in another portion of this report.

There is a portion of the Indians of my district whose homes are high up on the rivers, principally on the Nisqually, Puyallup, and Snoqualmie. They are nearly related to the Yakimas and Klikatats by blood, and are sometimes called Klikatats. They are a more athletic and independent race of men, but are more closely wedded to their manners and customs, and superstitions; are less docile, and much harder to manage. They cross the Cascade mountains frequently to visit their relations, and are, to some extent, imbued with the hostile feeling that still exists among them. Part of those Indians—those living on the Nisqually and Puyallup—were the most formidable we had to contend against during the late war. The others, the Snoqualmies, were our faithful allies, particularly Son-a-wa and his band. At my instance they carried an express across into the Yakima and brought back information. They differ in appearance, in their mode of living, and in many other respects from the salt water tribes, and I do not think they can be brought to live in harmony together, at least for some years to come.

There are frequent feuds and fights among these people; but nothing, since I have known them, that has arrived at the dignity of war. They generally fight across a river, expend much powder and breath, but seldom shed any blood.

Those that live on the salt water obtain most of their sustenance from it; indeed salmon is the staple article of food for all Indians in this district. The "Stick" Indians, however, do hunt and get deer, elk and bear in considerable quantities; they also plant more potatoes than the others. Roots and berries form an important item with them, and generally there are quantities of both; but when the salmon fail to run, as was the case last fall, the starvation is terrible. When in a state of semi-starvation, the beast shows very plainly in them; they are generally foul feeders, but at such a time they eat anything, and are disgusting in the extreme.

I imagine that those Indians that I report as not having had intercourse with the whites cannot materially differ from their neighbors.

REF0061336

The character of the country is the same, productions the same, and consequently the mode of obtaining a livelihood cannot be very different.

In the foregoing remarks I have endeavored to show that however degraded these people may be in their natural state, yet they are susceptible of civilization—the salt water Indians more so than the "Stick" Indians.

My reasons for making these assertions are, that the men do not consider labor a disgrace, as the Indians east of the mountains do. In their natural state they divide the labor with the squaws; they are docile, and, compared with the eastern Indians, easily governed; and finally they possess intelligence to a sufficient degree to enable them readily to imbibe instruction in agriculture and the elementary branches of the English language.

The above I advance as facts, since it has been proved by those Indians that are subject to the treaty of Medicine creek, which is now being carried into effect under my supervision.

When these tribes and bands were treated with, (December 26, 1854,) their number was estimated at 650; at the payment of their annuity, last Christmas, it was ascertained to be 1,020—978 of whom were present. They consist of the Nisqually and Puyallup tribes, and the Squaksin, Squeit-letch, Stetch-as, and Chit-hut bands. They are upon three reservations, and have thus far been managed without the assistance of the military.

The Squaksin reservation is an island situated at the mouth of Budd's inlet. It is covered with timber. All the land on this reservation that is in cultivation has been cleared of the trees and brush; the stumps are still standing. To a person who has never been in this country, it is almost impossible to give a correct idea of the immense size of the timber. The fir and cedar grow to the extraordinary height of 250 feet, and are from 4 to 6 feet in diameter. The fir can be felled by boring and burning, but the cedar has to be chopped. After they are upon the ground, it requires a great deal of labor to get rid of them. The land, after it is cleared, is of good quality and produces well.

On the Nisqually and Puyallup reserves the land suitable for cultivation has also to be cleared, although at the former place there is some high prairie, and at the other there is a tide prairie or salt marsh. The high prairie at Nisqually is so sterile that it will not pay for ploughing; the tide flat at Puyallup, however, affords a good crop of hay each season, but cannot be used for general purposes of agriculture without dyking, and I am not now prepared to report upon the feasibility of that.

This treaty is being carried out under the special supervision of Mr. W. B. Gosnell, special Indian agent, and for details I refer you to his report, which is very satisfactory.

Of these three reservations, the Puyallup has most natural advantages, and is best adapted for a permanent establishment; and in my mind there is no doubt but that it would be to the advantage of government and the benefit of the Indians could they all be induced to remove there. They are superstitious, however, about leaving their old homes, where their fathers are buried, and I do not think they can be prevailed upon to leave Squaksin and Nisqually.

A manifest improvement has become visible since last year in the habits of these Indians. I must say, though, that I think it is partly owing to the severe winter they have passed through. But let the cause be what it may, it is encouraging to see them eager to work and anxious to provide against the coming cold season.

The farmer, carpenter, and blacksmith, provided by the treaty for these Indians, have each charge of a reservation, and work with and instruct them in all branches of their work.

The labors of the instructor have not been rewarded with any visible results. The gentleman who holds this position has faithfully labored in the cause; the fault is not with him, but in the system. I intend to give you my views upon this subject before closing this report.

A physician is also allowed by the treaty stipulations, but for the last nine months I have not been able to employ one. The amount of compensation is so small that no professional man will accept the position.

For a detailed account of the operations for the past year on these reservations, I refer you again to Special Agent Gosnell's report.

By the confirmation of one of the treaties, the others being held in abeyance, as is the case here, the whole system cannot be developed; neither the Indians or the government can receive justice. As you are aware one general reservation was contemplated, which was to be "head quarters" for all this district. Upon this reservation were to be the agent's house, the mill, school house, and all the work shops. The minor reserves, such as Puyallup, Nisqually, and Squaksin were intended for farms, fishing stations, &c. for each particular tribe. Now the treaty of Medicine creek stipulates that they shall have a resident physician, but the salary is so small that none can be found willing to accept the position; also that they shall have a school. A very competent gentleman has undertaken the task, and worked faithfully, attempting to organize one, but finds it impossible. The causes are these: while the school is upon the reserve that the parents of the children live upon, they (the children) cannot be removed from their influence, and the consequence is that during the time they are in the lodges they forget what instructions they may have received from the teacher in the school house. I am convinced that the only way in which the intentions of government can be carried out, is to remove a number of children to the general reservation where the school should be established, there to clothe and feed them, and compel them to live decently. This can be superintended by the teacher, and the services of a respectable Indian woman or two could be made useful in looking after the girls; there are several such women that could, I think, be employed. By these means the children would be removed from the evil examples of their parents, and would be compelled to speak the English language—none other being allowed to be spoken.

I think the instructor will concur in what I say upon this subject.

That the Indians treated with care, can obtain their own livelihood by their own labor is certain; but in order to insure their paying proper

REF0061337

attention to their crops, I must have some means at my disposal of compelling them to work when it is necessary. Frequently when their attention is most required they take a lazy fit and will not work, the crops being materially injured by their neglect. If their supervisors insist upon anything that they do not fancy doing, they can leave the reservation, and have any quantity of excuses ready for having done so on their return. Whenever it has been necessary to inflict any punishment for drunkenness or riotous conduct, I have been able to do so without other assistance than from the Indians themselves; but when it comes to forcing a man to work when he is lazy, even though it be for himself he works, they cannot understand it.

Had a general reservation been established as proposed, a detachment of troops would have been stationed there, and the show of force would in almost all instances have been sufficient to insure obedience. There is no principle that Indians so readily understand as that might is right.

On the 15th day of May last I left this place in a chartered vessel loaded with goods, which I carried with me to present to the old and infirm among all the tribes living on these waters, not including those subject to the treaty of Medicine creek.

My purpose was to get the Indians together, listen to their grievances and remedy them if possible; to give them good advice, and present the goods to them as a reward for their quiet and peaceful conduct towards the whites.

On the evening of the same day I arrived at Fort Kit-Sap Location, the station of local agent George A. Paige. Here I found about four hundred Indians ready to receive me, being about one half of those under the charge of Mr. Paige. The balance were at some distance, engaged in fishing, and as they understood the presents were only for the old and sick, they did not come in.

During the morning of the following day I got them together and made them a short speech, telling them that I had brought them a few presents from their Great Father in Washington; that it was a sure evidence that he had not forgotten them; that they must not be down-hearted because their treaties had not been concluded; that our delegate in Congress had written me that he hoped and believed that it would soon be done. I also admonished them about drinking liquor, and signified that I was ready to hear anything they had to say. Seattle, a venerable old chief and fast friend to the whites, arose and spoke as follows:

"I want you to understand what I say—I do not drink rum; neither does Noweches, (another chief,) and we constantly advise our people not to do so.

"I am not a bad man. I am, and always have been, a friend to the whites. I listen to what Mr. Paige says to me, and I do not steal, nor do I or any of my people kill the whites.

"Oh, Mr. Simmons, why don't our papers come back to us? You always say you hope they will soon come, but they do not. I fear we are forgotten, or that we are to be cheated out of our land.

"I have been very poor and hungry all winter, and am very sick now, (a fact.) In a little while I will die. I should like to be paid

for my land before I die. Many of my people died during the last cold, scarce winter, without getting their pay.

"When I die my people will be very poor. They will have no property, no chief, no one to talk for them. You must not forget them, Mr. Simmons, when I am gone.

"We are ashamed when we think that the Puyallups have their papers. They fought against the whites, while we, who have never been angry with them, get nothing.

"When we do get our pay we want it in money.

"This governor (McMullen) told us if any bad white men worried us to tell him, and that he would punish them. Whenever I tell the bad white men this, they say 'God damn the old fool, he is 'cultus,' (an expressive Chenook word.)

"The Indians are not so bad; it is the mean white people that are bad to us.

"If any person writes that we do not want our papers concluded they lie.

"Oh, Mr. Simmons, you see that I am very sick. I want you to write quickly and tell the President what I say. I have done."

Upon the same evening I arrived at Skagit Head, a location under the supervision of R. C. Fay and an assistant. About one-fourth of his Indians were present, say seven hundred and fifty. The others were absent from the same reasons that I stated kept those away at Fort Kit-Sap.

In a few words I told them the object of my visit, and expressed a wish to hear from them. Hetley Kanim, a sub-chief of the Snoqualmies, then spoke as follows:

"I am but a sub-chief, but I am chosen by my people to speak for them to-day. I will speak what I think, and I want any of the drinking men that hear me to-day to contradict me if they can. Liquor is killing our people off fast. Our young men spend the money that they work for for liquor; then they get crazy and kill each other, and sometimes kill their wives and children. We old men do not drink, and we beg our boys not to trade with the 'Custis Bostons' that sell it. We have all agreed to tell our agents when any liquor boats are about, and to help them to arrest the men that sell it.

"I will now talk about our treaties. When is the Great Father that lives across the far mountains going to send us our papers back? Four summers have now passed since you and Governor Stevens told us we would get pay for our land. We remember well what you said to us then, over there, (pointing to Point Elliott,) and our hearts are very sick because you do not do as you promised. We saw the Nisquallys and Puyallups get their annuity paid them last year, and our hearts were sick because we could get nothing. We never fought the whites; they did. If you whites pay the Indians that fight you, it must be good to fight.

"We consider it good to have good white people among us. Our young women can gather berries and clams, and our young men can fish and hunt, and sell what they get to the whites. We are willing that the whites shall take the timber, but we want the game and fish, and want our reserves where there is plenty of deer and fish, and good

REF0061338

land for potatoes. We want our Great Father to know what our hearts are, and we want you to send our talk to him at once. I have done."

Hiram, a Skokomish, then spoke: "We want our treaty to be concluded as soon as possible; we are tired of waiting. Our reasons are that our old people (and there are many of them) are dying. Look at those two old men and old women; they have only a little while to live, and they want to get their pay for their land. The white people have taken it, and you, Mr. Simmons, promised us that we should be paid. You and Governor Stevens. Suspense is killing us. We are afraid to plant potatoes on the river bottoms, lest some bad white man should come and make us leave the place.

"You know what we are, Mr. Simmons. You were the first American we ever knew, and our children remember you as long as they remember anything. I was a boy when I first knew you. You know we do not want to drink liquor, but we cannot help it when the bad 'Bostons' bring it to us.

"When our treaty was made we told our hearts to you and Governor Stevens; they have not changed since. I have done."

Bonaparte, a Snohomish chief, then spoke as follows:

"What I have got to say is not of much consequence. My children have all been killed by rum, (a fact,) and I am very poor. I believe what Mr. Simmons tells us about our treaty, but most of the Indians think he lies; my heart is not asleep. I have known Mr. Simmons a long time, and he never lied to me, and I think he will tell the Great Father how much we want our pay. I have done."

As the speeches of all the Indians are in substance the same, that is, they all urge the ratification of their treaties and relate to no other important matter, I do not consider it necessary to furnish any more of them. I will observe for the benefit of those not accustomed to deal with the Indians that these same fellows that deplore drinking so much in their speeches, and put all the blame on the whites, (who undoubtedly deserve all they get,) will get drunk and lay all kinds of plans to get liquor. The old man Seattle is an exception to the rule.

The goods for these people, as well as those at Fort Kit-Sap, were turned over to the local agents, with instructions to distribute them to the aged and destitute.

At Port Townsend I saw the local agent for the Clallams, Chimicums, and Makahs, and ordered him to meet me in ten days at Dungeness with the Clallam Indians, they numbering about twelve hundred souls and being two-thirds of the Indians entrusted to his charge. The Makahs living on the coast and islands around Cape Flattery I intended visiting myself in the schooner I was on, as the distance was too great and the weather too rough for canoes.

I then turned towards Bellingham bay, the country of the Lummi and Samish Indians, and the location at which Colonel Fitzhugh is stationed, who has those two tribes and the Neuksacks under his charge. I was sorry to learn from Agent Fitzhugh that his Indians are perishing rapidly. The discovery of gold on Fraser and Thompson rivers has caused an immense concourse of people to gather at this station, it being the starting point to the mines. The Indians have

sold all their canoes, being tempted by the large prices, and are now destitute of the means of fishing. The money they have received has been worse than nothing; it has been the means of their getting quantities of rum. The strangers at this place if they know the law do not respect it, and so many of them being there make the efforts of the two men who are interested in the Indians of little avail; consequently they get liquor as easily as a white man can.

On the day that I left Bellingham bay Colonel Fitzhugh was called to quell a disturbance that had occurred between some miners and the Neuksack Indians at a ferry on the Lummi river. He succeeded in restoring quiet. I here quote Colonel Fitzhugh's words in his letter to me upon the subject:

"The reason of their discontent was on account of bad treatment from some Californians, who had passed through their country and threatened to exterminate them. They then took the initiative and ordered them off.

"If the whites treat the Indians properly, (which I fear they will not do,) there will be no further trouble. It may be necessary hereafter to have a detachment of soldiers placed at the crossing, with some trusty officers, to prevent the traffic in whiskey. At this time everything is going on pleasantly; my assistant, C. Vail, is there at this time.

"My Indians around me are constantly drunk, and can get as much whiskey as they want. This gold discovery is a most unfortunate event for them; and if the excitement of gold seeking is kept up any length of time it will *wipe out* every Indian in this part of the country. The government need not take the trouble to confirm the treaties made with them some four years ago, unless they do it very soon. I feel that I or any one else can be of little service to the Indians now. But what good I can do you may rely upon my accomplishing."

After reading this I think that you, sir, must agree with me in thinking that humanity, as well as justice, makes it an imperative duty of government to adopt some plan by which the Indians can be separated from the whites. Their forbearance has been remarkable. While they had the power of crushing us like worms they treated us like brothers. We, I think, should return their kindness now that we have the power, and our duty is so plainly pointed out by their deplorable situation. My own impression is that the speediest and best way of settling all these difficulties is the ratification of the treaties. The agents will then have the means in their hands of supplying all that I now think is wanting to enable them to govern these unhappy creatures, and to lay the ground-work of civilization for their children to improve upon.

At Neah Bay, or Waadda, and its vicinity, live the Makah tribe. They are the most independent Indians in my district—they and the Quilleyutes, their near neighbors. They number about five hundred, and obtain an abundant livelihood by catching cod and halibut on the banks north and east of Cape Flattery.

On my arrival among these people, I found them eager to have their treaty concluded. They are more anxious than I supposed they would be. They ardently desire to have tools, and to learn the use of them;

REF0061339

and as not many years since more than half of them died with the small pox, they earnestly wish for a physician, that they may be vaccinated. These they assign as their principal reasons for wishing their treaty ratified.

It has so happened that whenever these Indians have come in contact with the whites, they have had the latter in their power. In most cases ships have been wrecked on their coast. The consequence is, that they do not appreciate our importance, and are very independent, and sometimes insolent. Four gentlemen from California, have taken claims and established a trading post and fishery at Waadda. They have been there for about nine months, and have uniformly treated the Indians well; bought all the fish and oil they could bring for sale, (these Indians catch many whales) at liberal prices, yet they refuse to let them fish on the banks.

These gentlemen also complain that the Indians carry much of their oil to Victoria, Vancouver's Island, and in return smuggle many blankets and muskets into the country. I received a letter upon the subject, a copy of which I herewith transmit. It is endorsed J. H. Jenkins' letter. I agree with Mr. Jenkins in thinking that the less our Indians have to do with our neighbors, the Hudson's Bay Company, the better for us. I called the attention of the deputy collector of customs to the fact of the smuggling.

Mr. Isaac W. Smith, special light-house agent for this Territory, addressed a letter to me while at Neah Bay, stating that one chief, who lives on Tatooch Island, where a light-house has been recently erected, has been very insolent to the keeper of the light. That he, in one or two instances, struck the keeper, and threatened to kill him, and that he also destroyed some public property. I enclose a copy of his letter, and my answer.

The light-house is a great cause of grievance to them. They profess to believe that it keeps the whales from coming as usual, and they also say that it is on their land, and that we have no right to put it there without their consent.

I very much fear that there will be trouble at this light-house, and I regret that I had not the power to arrest the insolent old chief, and put him in confinement. Mr. Smith and his men are not alarmed for their safety, but I know when an Indian's insolence cannot be checked, it very seldom stops short of murder. The light-house is so isolated, and far from assistance, that all hands might be murdered days before it was known.

I hope that the steam light-house tender, that is on her way here, may have a good effect and check these troubles. I know of no other remedies except the ratification of the treaties.

At Dungeness I met the Clallam Indians, and in my presence made the head chief and his subordinates distribute to the old and sick the goods I had brought for them. They, like the other tribes, have many grievances to complain of. They say the whites take their potato grounds, and will not let them get fire wood, &c., in the accustomed places.

I must here mention that the head chief, the Duke of York, has not the influence that a chief should have with his people; indeed this is

characteristic of all the Indians west of the Cascade mountains, there are none that actually deserve the name of chief. This is to be regretted, for if one of them had mind and courage enough to obtain great influence among his people, he would be able to see the advantages of civilization, and the chief, if he is really a chief, would carry his people with him.

The Chehalis Indians, as you are aware, have not been treated with. Te-la-ek, the head man of the Lower or Salt-water band, refused to sign or allow his people to sign a treaty when Governor Stevens, some four years since, attempted to treat with them. Since then, all, with the exception of this Te-la-ek and some that he influences, have become eager to sell their land. I have just returned from visiting these Indians. At Ford Prairie I met and talked with the Upper Band: they expressed a willingness to treat, and specified the land they wanted set apart for a reserve. From appearances they will be tractable and not hard to manage: many of them now are good hands on a farm, having had experience with the Hudson's Bay Company farmers and our own people since the settlement of the country. Whiskey, however, is fast carrying them off. They spoke very feelingly to me upon the subject; they say they have not the power to resist the temptation, but they want the whites who sell them the liquor to be known, and a stop put to the trade. They gave the names of several persons who are constantly in the habit of selling them liquor. I have not the slightest doubt but that the Indians told the truth, but our courts will not convict a man on their evidence: therefore, as I cannot prove the fact, I withhold the names for the present.

The Indians on the Satsop and at Gray's Harbor expressed their good wishes towards the whites, and their willingness to go on a reserve. I mean all but those who are influenced by Te-la-ek, they will number about one hundred. He started for Che-nook as soon as he heard I was coming among them. His dissatisfaction is not of much importance, as the great body of the Chehalis are anxious to settle their title to the land.

I will here recommend that when a treaty is made, two reserves be allowed them. The Indians living on the prairies will never be satisfied on the salt water, and *vice versa;* their habits are so entirely distinct that they can never agree together. I have in former reports recommended this course to be pursued with all the Indians in my district.

I have within the last two months seen all the different tribes except the Quilleyutes, Quinaiults, and Queets. While I was at Cape Flattery the weather prevented my seeing the Quilleyutes; they arrived about one week after I left, when they received their presents from the hands of Mr. I. W. Smith, light-house agent, in whose charge I had left them.

While at Gray's Harbor I despatched a messenger for the Quinaiults and Queets, but they were unable to come at the time. Their excuse for not coming was that a large number of the Cape Flattery Indians were with them; they were settling some old differences and could not leave home for some days. They requested me to leave any

REF0061340

presents I might have for them with Moottech, the Chehalis chief, at whose camp I was stopping.

I learned from the Indians at Gray's Harbor that they can get liquor at Shoal Water bay by the barrel; that all the shop keepers sell it to them openly. They certainly get it in quantities sufficiently large to make them all beastly drunk, as they were in that condition when I left them.

A few families of whites have recently opened a settlement at Gray's Harbor. They are a highly respectable set of people and excellent citizens. The constant drunkenness of the Indians is a source of much uneasiness to them. Their houses are very much scattered, some of them nearly a day's travel from their nearest neighbor. When the men are compelled to leave home their families are alone for a day, or probably a day and a night, the time of absence depending upon the state of the tide. Those that conversed with me upon the subject say that they have no fears while the Indians are sober, but that this is so seldom that it is with dread that they leave home; and never do leave unless necessarily compelled to do so for provisions or something equally important. Government certainly owes these frontiersmen protection, and the most effectual that can be granted is an extinguishment of the Indian title.

The suppression of the liquor trade, as the case stands now, is full of difficulties. This is an Indian country and it is not. Towns now stand upon ground where the Indian title is not extinct; the settlers have a right to bring their goods into the country, yet the intercourse law says that liquor shall not be taken into an Indian country. I or my assistants cannot seize upon liquor unless we actually find the owner in the act of disposing of it to Indians, though we may be morally certain that he will eventually let them have it. The real state of the case is this, that I am agent for the whole Puget Sound district, have thousands of Indians to look after and be in some measure responsible for, yet I actually only have an agent's power on three small reservations and over one thousand Indians.

Before I conclude this chapter of grievances, which I hope will prove that a necessity does exist for settling the affairs of the Indians in this district, I have one other circumstance to relate.

On the Snoqualmie river, above its falls, is a tract of prairie country supposed to contain some ten thousand acres. This is the country of the Son-a-wa, an old chief nearly related to the Klikatats. During our past Indian difficulties he was our firm friend, and then expressed a desire that white people should settle in his country. Until this spring no one has thought it prudent to move there. Now, however, two men have gone at his request and taken claims. Mr. J. H. Van Bokkelin, deputy collector of customs, writes me upon the subject as follows:

"Son-a-wa and the other Indians tell them that they want the whites to settle there; that they can take all the prairies but a small one, and he wants the 'Bostons' to reserve that for him and his family and allow no person to take it from him.

"If there is any way the small prairie can be secured to him it would

be well to do so, for there are mean white men, if the country up there is settled, that would not stop a minute in driving him off."

This old man Son-a-wa I consider one of the very best Indians in my district; you see how modest his requests are, and yet neither I nor any other person here can secure to him this small patch of ground for his potatoes to grow in. He doubtless thinks he is the rightful owner of all the ten thousand acres, but is willing to claim only one; and in all probability he will be kicked off of that before the crop now in the ground is ready to harvest.

I think, sir, that humanity, that justice, and that the peace of the country demand that government should provide for a final settlement with our Indians. Already east of the Cascades the Indians have beaten the regular troops badly, causing them to fly for ninety miles, leaving their cannon, ammunition, dead and even wounded in the hands of the enemy. I do not anticipate an outbreak here, but our Indians are nearly connected with those on the other side, and the brand may be thrown across the mountains.

During the fiscal year just ended no regular issues of provisions have been made to Indians. The sick and old have been assisted and some presents of flour, sugar, coffee, blankets, &c., &c., made to the chiefs. The past winter has been the hardest on them that has been known for years, owing principally to the failure of the salmon last fall.

A tabular report of employés will accompany this report. I will sum it up by saying that I am assisted in managing the Indians in this district by three special and three local agents: their reports will reach your office by the time designated by you. One of the special agents has immediate control and management of the Indians and employés that are carrying into effect the treaty of Medicine creek. The others, both special and local, are stationed at different points in the district, and have bodies of Indians under their charge varying from eight hundred to three thousand. Three of these agents have one assistant each; last year two of them had two each. I, however, thought the services of two of them could be dispensed with, and consequently discharged them. During part of the past winter and through the last quarter of this fiscal year I have been obliged to hire a man to look after the Indians in this town. In the cold season the town was thronged with them, coming here to look for work and beg provisions of me. While in town they manage to get drunk upon the proceeds of their women's prostitution, causing fights and even murders to be committed in the streets. There are no civil officers in this town that have jurisdiction over the Indians, unless they commit a crime against the whites. Our courts have decided that an Indian murdering an Indian is not amenable to our laws; therefore it devolves entirely upon the officers of the Indian service to keep order among them. This duty has always been performed by my clerk, but an extraordinary amount of writing having to be done in my office he has been kept constantly at the desk. This writing was caused by my having to disburse some twenty-eight thousand dollars on account of the late superintendent, your predecessor. I also employed two hands to accompany me on my recent tour among the Indians, my

REF0061341

party even then being too small; for since my return a party stronger than mine was has been robbed, and all but two murdered by the northern Indians. This outrage was committed in Bellingham bay, quite close to the settlements and a military post, and clearly proves that a small, smart war steamer is absolutely necessary for our protection and for the protection of our Indians. In my report last year I referred to this and urged you to lay it before the department in its strongest light. The officers of the surveying brig Fountleroy report to special agent Fitzhugh that several hundred of these savages are now in our waters.

The great distress and poverty that existed among the Indians during the past winter caused my expenditures to be much greater than they would otherwise have been. The reports of the several local and special agents will show that it was only to prevent starvation that provisions were issued.

For an estimate of funds for the year commencing July 1, 1859, I will refer you to the estimate I forwarded last year (for 1858.) Nothing has occurred since then that would cause me to alter it.

I have moved all the public property in my charge to the Squaksin reservation, ten miles from this place, and from this time there will be no outlay for office rent, storehouses, or storage, except a small amount in goods that I will pay an Indian for rent of his house, which I use for an office. My reasons for moving were that Indians often made business with me an excuse for getting to Olympia; when here they procure liquor and cause much trouble. Now when they actually have business they can see me and have no temptation offered them. They will, I know, still come to Olympia, but the citizens can send them off if they choose. Those that make a profit by selling them liquor are a small minority of the citizens of Olympia, and I wish to see if the people will not take the matter in their own hands. I may possibly have to hire a man to look after them, but I think not: at all events the experiment is worth trying, particularly as it is more economical. A weekly mail will pass the reservation, commencing to run on the 1st of August; thus I will be able to receive my mail as regularly as I do now.

I have taken advantage of the permission granted by you, and am now cutting a road from Graham's Point to the Chehalis river. This work is done by Indians, my interpreter superintending the job. When completed I hope it will turn the Indian travel almost entirely from Olympia. This was my principal object for requesting permission to have it done.

A letter from the collector of customs has just given information that the Indians have taken possession of Tatooch Island light house; thus my fears have been realized.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. T. SIMMONS,
Indian Agent P. S. district, Washington Territory.

Colonel J. W. NESMITH,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs
Washington and Oregon Territory.

No. 82.

WA-ADDAH, NEAH BAY, *W. T., May* 27, 1858.

DEAR SIR: As the agent of the government having control over the Indians of this section of the territory, I beg to call your attention to the fact of the Indians going over to Victoria, and buying goods to a large amount and bringing them in here. I take a great interest in this matter, because all the money paid out by government and citizens goes immediately over to Victoria to be invested in blankets, muskets, &c. This is to my great disadvantage, as we are selling the Indians all goods, except blankets and muskets, as cheap as the English. I call your attention to this matter, because I consider it of great importance that our Indians should be subject to as little outside influence as possible.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. H. JENKINS.

Col. M. T. SIMMONS, *Olympia.*

No. 83.

(Copy.)

NEAH BAY, WASHINGTON TERRITORY,
May 18, 1858.

SIR: The keeper of the light-house on Tatooch Island has reported that the Indians have recently been very insolent and troublesome, and I have therefore received instructions to inquire into the matter, and, if possible, bring about a better state of feelings on the part of the Indians.

I find that Cowbetsi, one of the chiefs, has broken open the door of the storehouse which contains valuable public property, and on one occasion struck the keeper, and that another chief has struck the keeper and threatened to kill him, others have made similar threats on different occasions. The keeper also reports that he has found it impossible to keep the Indians out of the light-house, as they meet any remonstrances with threats, and that he cannot, therefore, be responsible for the safe-keeping of the public property.

May I ask of you to bring up this matter in your coming conference with the Makah tribe, and to advise me as to the extent of your power, and what steps you will prefer for me to take in case of future difficulty?

Will it be in your power to punish an offender, should you consider it advisable to do so?

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ISAAC H. SMITH,
Agent for Light-house, Washington Territory.

Col. M. T. SIMMONS,
Indian Agent for the Puget Sound District.

REF0061342

No. 84.

(Copy.)

NEAH BAY, WASHINGTON TERRITORY,
May 28, 1858.

SIR: In reply to your communication of to-day, I have to say that I have brought the subject of the misconduct of Cowbetsi and other Makah Indians, who live on Tatoosh Island, before them in the talk I had with them to-day. They made no reply whatever to what I said to them on that subject; consequently I suppose the matter stands just as it did.

To your interrogatory, "as to the extent of my power," I will reply that it consists in my own personal influence, which with the Indians (that live so remote from the main body of those under my charge that I can very seldom see them) is necessarily not very great.

Where force is necessary, I can call on the military, it being optional with them whether they obey the call or not.

In case of further difficulty, I should advise you to call on the revenue cutter or the military for assistance.

Should it be necessary for you to cause Cowbetsi, or any other Indian, to be arrested for violent conduct towards yourself or any of your employés, I will cause them to be confined and punished, but I advise you not to attempt an arrest unless your force is sufficient to make it certain.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. T. SIMMONS,
Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

ISAAC W. SMITH,
Special Agent of the Light-house, Washington Territory.

No. 85.

PENN'S COVE LOCATION, *June* 30, 1858.

SIR: Agreeably to instructions, I herewith respectfully submit to you the following report of the condition, &c., of the Indians under my supervision for the year ending June 30, 1858:

The number of Indians attached to the different tribes under my supervision will fall, I think, a little short of three thousand. The Skagits, with the tribes Sno-dom-ish, Ko-ka-alons and Scho-nam-ish, probably number thirteen hundred and fifty; the Sno-ho-mish, Sno-qual-mie, and Ski-quam-ish, about fifteen hundred. Owing to the unsettled state of affairs in consequence of the non-ratification of the treaties made with these Indians, is an apology for their travelling about over a large extent of country for the purpose of hunting, fishing, &c., which they are availing themselves of constantly, yet, as far as I can learn, harmlessly.

I have therefore nothing favorable to report as to their advancement or progress in agriculture or mechanics, chargeable, doubtless, to this migratory disposition so natural to them. The small quantity of provisions furnished these Indians by the government has been dealt out to them economically, and only to those who were aged and sick, and quite unable to procure food for themselves.

There has been since my last report, two or three rumored instances of boats having liquor on board in these waters and selling the same to Indians. I have in every instance promptly started out in pursuit, but, upon close examination into these charges, have found that I could establish nothing; therefore have discharged the parties, in every instance cautioning them against any infringement of the law upon the subject. Yet, in this connexion, I will say that the Indians have had liquor from some quarter at times, but from where it is impossible definitely to ascertain; they invariably say, however, that they get it through their friends who visit them from Port Townsend. They all say they would prefer not having it, as they cannot desist from using it when they have it, hence the consequences. There have been instances since my last annual report, where difficulties have occurred in which eighteen lives have been taken that I know of, and, upon an investigation as to the causes of these difficulties, have found them wholly attributable to the use of liquor. These feuds have been confined among themselves, and have generally terminated upon their getting sober, their relations with the whites being at all times most friendly and civil. Within the past month I have established a sort of police at a point upon the island, viz: Obey's landing, this being a point where the liquor would be most likely to be landed from Port Townsend, having suspicion at the same time that an old negro living there had some connivance perhaps with other parties at Port Townsend in furnishing my Indians with liquor; and only the other day one of my spies reported that this negro had left for Port Townsend, and would, in all probability, return in the evening. I repaired to the spot and there awaited his return, and then made known to him my suspicions, and in fact charged him with selling liquor to the Indians; this he denied. I then examined the contents of his canoe and found a demijohn of whiskey, or something like it. He said it was intended for his own use. I however took the same into custody and emptied it out upon the beach, notifying him at the same time that the citizens over in that neighborhood were keeping a vigilant watch upon his movements, and if they detected him trafficking with the Indians, they would administer a goodly dose of "lynch law" to him, after which I would take him in charge, and have him sent to Steilacoom, there to be taken care of by the military at that post for a lengthy period of time, perhaps with a ball and chain to his feet. I think if this fellow has in times past been guilty, these admonitions may have a salutary tendency. You are aware of the difficulty of fastening the guilt for an offence of this kind against a party: the proofs are hard to get at; therefore have deemed it prudent not to hazard the institution of any civil actions in these instances above referred to, for the precedent, in the event of not being able to fully prove the guilt upon

REF0061343

the parties, (although guilty,) would be worse in the end than taking the course I have.

There is at all times more or less sickness among these Indians, but during the past winter there has been an unusual amount, attended with considerable fatality. The exact numbers I cannot give with anything like accuracy; therefore will not venture an estimate. The prevailing diseases, as near as I can understand them, seem to be consumption, influenza, coughs, syphilis, and a disease resembling in some respects the rheumatism, the patients becoming paralyzed in their limbs, suffering intensely from pain, linger for a time emaciated, and finally die. I have known but few to recover who have been attacked with this disease. Their knowledge of roots and herbs seems to be very limited, for in their uses of them they seem to treat all diseases pretty much alike.

I have constantly endeavored to inculcate upon the minds of the Indians habits of industry, among other things urging upon them the necessity of providing for their families by the culture of potatoes, &c., and the catching of fish, &c. This they seem to have an appreciation of, and repair at the regular times to the rivers to work in their potato patches and to fish. The crops of potatoes raised last season fell far short of an average crop. This I attribute to the worn out condition of the land, the same patches having been in cultivation for there is no telling how long; and the very injudicious way they work these lands, renders it not at all surprising that they are worn out, for they take from year to year everything like vegetation off the land; therefore leave nothing to resuscitate or prepare it for a coming crop, and they hang to these old patches in preference to working on new land. They lost, besides, many of their potatoes, in the month of March last, by the sudden rise of the Skagit river, which rose so high that the banks were overflowed, and the consequence was that the places where they had their potatoes buried were overflowed, thereby doing them considerable damage. In fact, in many instances, with the more prominent of them, I have been obliged to furnish them seed potatoes to plant this spring. They say they are at work, and their crops look well, but I have but little confidence in the turn out of their crops.

The salmon, which is considered their main article of food during the winter, they were short of last winter, there being almost a destitution of them in these waters, (at any rate, they did not get them). I do not think there were one thousand pounds dried by the Skagits during the past season. What few they got were of an inferior quality. The consequence has been, that they have complained at times of having nothing to eat. I tell them this ought to stimulate them to guard against a recurrence of the same thing next season.

I cannot conclude this report without bearing testimony to the general good deportment of the citizens towards this agency. They have told me, whenever it was necessary, to call upon them in carrying out my instructions, to do so, and they would cheerfully respond; and have also manifested a feeling of co-operation by treating the Indians under my charge kindly, thereby securing the respect of the

Indians, who seem to have an appreciation of this treatment, in their attachment for the whites living here.

Very respectfully, &c.,

R. C. FAY,
Local Indian Agent.

M. T. SIMMONS,
Indian Agent Puget Sound District.

No. 86.

SQUAKSIN RESERVATION, W. T.,
June 30, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I have now the honor to submit my annual report on the affairs and condition of the several tribes and bands of Indians, parties to the treaty of "Medicine creek," under my charge.

It is truly gratifying to me to be able to state with confidence that these Indians have improved wonderfully during the past year. They have become decidedly more sober and industrious than heretofore. Cases of drunkenness are becoming less frequent amongst them; although, perhaps, not so much from any diminution of their fondness for intoxicating liquor, as from the fact that through our constant vigilance and active exertions in keeping off all whiskey dealers, they are deprived of the means of getting liquor very readily, except the Indians on the Nisqually reservation, who, owing to their proximity to the town of Steilacoom and to the military station, contrive to obtain liquor with greater ease, and in consequence give us more trouble than all the others.

In my report of December 31, 1857, I informed you of the fact that the crops of last season on the several reservations under my charge, proved almost a complete failure; and as a natural result, the Indians felt completely discouraged at seeing their hard labor, in a manner, thrown away; (indeed, the effect would not have been otherwise with persons possessed of more enterprise and perseverance than these poor Indians,) and I was seriously apprehensive that they could not be induced to make another attempt this year. On the contrary, however, they have gone to work this spring on an extended scale, and with a spirit and energy beyond my most sanguine expectations; and should this season prove favorable to the growth of crops, I doubt not they will harvest a sufficient quantity of potatoes, peas, and other stuff, to make them independent in the way of provisions for the coming winter. I have no doubt their suffering so much last winter from the want of food, has had a tendency to open their eyes to the necessity of cultivating the soil in future as a means of support.

Squaksin Reservation.—The number of Indians, who may be considered permanent residents on this island, does not exceed thirty-five families, in all about one hundred and five souls. Of these,

REF0061344

fifteen are hunters and fishermen, five canoe builders, and the remainder make a living in various ways—partly by working for the whites.

They have shown, generally, a greater degree of industry this spring, and more desire to cultivate farms on their reservation than they ever evinced before. They have at present under crops, thirteen acres in fall wheat, fifteen acres in potatoes, five acres in oats, and three acres in peas; making a total of thirty-six acres under cultivation, exclusive of four acres used as a garden for the agency in common with some of the more industrious Indians.

So far their crops exhibit a very promising appearance. Since getting their seed in the ground, the Indians have all disappeared from this reservation in search of berries, roots, &c. They suffered extremely last winter from want of food, and from sickness, and in fact, could not have lived through it but for our assistance in the way of potatoes, flour, &c., of which I was compelled to distribute a much larger quantity to them than I would have done, but for the absolute necessity of doing so to prevent actual starvation.

These Indians must always be more dependent upon the produce of the soil for their support than the other tribes under my charge, having no good fisheries, or other means of support than berries and roots, together with shell-fish. It is true, they catch a few salmon in the Bay at certain seasons of the year, by means of the hook and line, but not in quantities sufficient to enable them to lay up a stock for winter use. I am in hopes, however, that their crops this year will yield them sufficient, with such other means of living as they may have, to support them through the coming winter; there will necessarily be a few who, from age or infirmity being unable to help themselves, must be maintained at the expense of the department.

These Indians are peaceable and well disposed towards the whites, and are, to all appearances, satisfied with their lot, and if successful this year in their farming operations, will be greatly encouraged, and, I have no doubt, will become more contented with their reservation; and in a short time be induced to follow farming altogether as a means of support.

Nisqually Reservation.—This reservation is under the able superintendence of Mr. Daniel M. Mounts. There are about one hundred and thirty Indians who may be looked upon as permanent residents on it. Some of these scarcely ever leave their homes, but apply themselves steadily to farming, fishing, hunting, &c., whilst others of them are constantly roving about, doing little or nothing for themselves, and get drunk as often as they can find means to procure whiskey. I am happy to say, however, the latter class is fast diminishing: many of them from seeing the benefits resulting from steady industry are fast falling into the ranks of the former class. These Indians, in common with all others within my district, suffered considerably from sickness during the past year, and also from want of food, although every assistance in the way of provisions was extended to them consistent with the strict injunctions to economize and curtail the issues of provisions to Indians enjoined in your instructions; they are at present in a less suffering condition, being able to procure in

abundance, berries, camas, and other roots, which constitute their principal food during summer, together with salmon, which is now being taken in small quantities. The health of these Indians has improved considerably; there are at the present time but few cases of sickness amongst them. The largest portion of the Indians of this reservation have been very industrious this last spring in getting crops in the ground. They have now in seed twenty-eight acres under wheat, ten acres under oats, twelve acres in potatoes, eight acres in peas, and two acres in turnips, making in the aggregate sixty acres of land under crops, besides small patches of garden stuffs: their crops generally have a very favorable and promising appearance. There are likewise indications of a plentiful run of salmon this season. This useful article has ever been their main source of subsistence; the Indians catch them during the early part of summer, and in the fall of the year cure them by exposing them to dry in the sun; when perfectly dry they are put up into bales, and stored away for winter use. With the fair prospects now before them of reaping a plentiful harvest and an abundance of fish, I have strong hopes that the coming winter will find them independent of the department for subsistence.

Of all the Indians within my jurisdiction, the Nisquallys are the most given to drinking whiskey, owing to their having (as I have already observed) greater facilities in obtaining liquor unknown to the agents. Frequent broils take place amongst them, caused by their great enemy, whiskey, some of which have resulted in the loss of life: these difficulties, however, have always occurred beyond the limits of this reservation.

Puyallup Reservation.—Captain Warren Gove, who has charge of the Puyallup tribe of Indians, reports that there are about two hundred Indians permanently located on this reservation, of which number fifty-three employ themselves exclusively in farming, eleven in hunting, and the remainder in catching and curing fish. In addition to these are five cripples and several orphan children, who are totally unable to provide for themselves, and are consequently dependent upon us for their support. The remainder of this large tribe is scattered throughout the country in small bands, and cannot be prevailed on to abandon their roaming life and settle down on their reservation. A few of those engaged in agriculture are very industrious, and have no desire to rove about, whilst others amongst them are extremely indolent, and can scarcely be induced to exert themselves sufficiently for the support of their families. Some of them will not even put the seed in the ground after it has been prepared and the seed furnished them. They still retain the old idea that it is very degrading to labor even for their own support; others again, although a little more industrious, would not fence in their crops after they had put them into the ground, but left them for their more industrious neighbors to fence for them. These Indians have enjoyed rather better health than the other tribes within my district during the past year; indeed it may be considered tolerably good, considering their mode of living. They have nearly all adopted the dress of the whites, and many of them are very particular in keeping themselves clean and neat. They appear to be quite a different race of beings compared to what they

REF0061345

were two years ago, and if it were possible to prevent their having intercourse with vicious white men, they would undoubtedly advance rapidly in civilization.

There are this season fifty-three acres of land under cultivation on this reservation, to wit: twelve acres under wheat, twelve under peas, three under oats, twenty-four in potatoes, and two in garden stuffs. Some of the Indians have partially adopted the plan of the whites in putting in their crops, whilst others, when left to themselves, adhere to their old plan of cultivation. The farming lands on this reservation are distant from three to four miles from the agency, and it is impossible to cut a road to them; consequently the employés are obliged to go to and from the farms in canoes, which takes at the shortest one hour and thirty minutes each way when the tide is up; and should the tide be out they have to wait for the flow, whereby a great deal of time is unavoidably lost, besides the inconvenience arising from the necessity of undertaking the trip in all weather, and hence the reason why no more improvements have been made on this reservation. In order to make farming profitable with Indians, it is absolutely necessary that the person in charge of them be constantly near to assist and instruct them: it is the only means by which an Indian can be induced to labor cheerfully. I feel fully confident that one man, living immediately amongst the Indians on this reservation, can be of more benefit to them than three possibly can be situated as they are at present.

There are some unprincipled white men who live near this reservation, and do not hesitate to furnish the Indians with whiskey whenever the latter have money to pay for it. Captain Gove has used every exertion to prevent the introduction of whiskey on this reservation, and I am happy to say with success, as not an Indian has been found drunk within its limits for the last six months; and consequently there has been less difficulty felt in controlling them.

During a recent tour to the Nisqually and Puyallup reservations, I learned with regret that the Smulcoe and Niskap or White River Indians, both of which bands are parties to the treaty, and have been located at the Muckleshoot, appear not to be well disposed towards the whites. Some of them, it is reported, have already gone across the mountains to join the ranks of the hostile Indians. I deem it indispensably necessary that steps be taken without delay to station an agent at the Muckleshoot to control these Indians, and if possible to bring them on the reservation.

I had a conversation on this subject with Lieutenant Colonel Casey, the commanding officer at the garrison. He expressed the same opinion with myself as to the necessity of an agent at the Muckleshoot, and further offered to render every assistance in his power, by keeping a military force stationed on the spot for the protection of the agent and to aid in controlling the Indians.

May I solicit your particular attention to this matter? It is much to be feared that if steps are not taken immediately both these bands of Indians (who never have been well disposed towards the whites) will cross over to the hostiles. Such is also the opinion of the military officers at Steilacoom, who have had in a manner the surveillance of these tribes since the war.

In conclusion, I would most respectfully solicit your attention to the fact, that the several persons whose land claims are situated within the boundary of the Puyallup reservation, and purchased from them by government at a valuation, have not yet received their pay for the same, although they understand that an appropriation has been made for that purpose. These persons have applied to me several times about the matter, but from want of proper information on the subject, I have been unable to make them a satisfactory reply.

I remain, with respect and esteem, your obedient servant,

W. B. GOSNELL,
Special Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

M. T. SIMMONS, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

No. 87.

SQUAKSIN INDIAN RESERVATION,
Washington Territory, July 1, 1858.

SIR: I take great pleasure in complying with the regulations of the department which require me to report to you the progress and prospects of the school established under the tenth article of the treaty of "Medicine Creek," concluded December 26, 1854, in charge of which it pleased the superintendent of Indian affairs to appoint me in the month of November last.

This school has been established on the Squaksin Indian reservation for the equal benefit of the Nisqually, Puyallup, Squaksin, and other tribes and bands of Indians, parties to the treaty above alluded to; but as these tribes are scattered upon three distinct reservations, distant from thirty to fifty miles apart, but few of them can, under the present system, benefit by it, as I shall endeavor to show in another part of this report, and shall also take the liberty of offering a few remarks for your consideration suggestive of improvement in the system at present pursued.

Immediately on receipt of my appointment as instructor, I started for the Squaksin reservation, where I found a neat and commodious school house, which had just been completed under the direction of Special Agent Wesley B. Gosnell. This building is eighteen by twenty-four feet, well finished, and furnished with desks, benches, stove, &c., and capable of accommodating from seventy to one hundred children. Having procured the necessary school books, or rather the most suitable I could find, I proceeded (November 27) to open school.

The number of scholars in attendance during the first three months was very small, not exceeding six at any time during that period; since then the number has increased, and throughout the last quarter I had eight boys and five girls, making thirteen scholars in all, who attended very regularly. These were, in fact, all the children whose parents are permanent residents on this reservation, and all of them

REF0061346

belonging to the Squaksin tribe. The small number of children who have attended the school up to this time, compared with the large number who are entitled to its benefits, under the treaty, must not be taken as evidence of unwillingness on the part of the parents to educate their children, nor of the children themselves to attend. On the contrary, both the Puyallups and Nisquallys express themselves highly pleased with the school, and appear desirous that their children, in common with those of the Squaksins, should reap an equal share of the benefits to be derived from it. But in order to realize these advantages, (there being no provision made for the support of the school children,) the parents would be compelled to abandon their present reservations and homes and move on this island, a step which would not only be ruinous to their interests and future prospects, but one which they are both unwilling and unable to take.

In order that all the tribes may enjoy an equal share of the school privileges guarantied to them by the treaty, I would respectfully suggest that steps be taken to concentrate the children of the different tribes on the one reservation, provided the parents can be induced to consent to their removal. The plan proposed by my predecessor in his report to you, of establishing a boarding house for the scholars, might render such a step easy of accomplishment, and the result would be, I feel confident, highly beneficial to the rising generation, and, I have no doubt, satisfactory to the department. By these means the scholars would become conversant with the English language, as no other would be spoken in the establishment, a knowledge of which I consider to be the first step towards their civilization.

The Squaksin reservation is, in my opinion, the best suited of the three for a school. Being on an island, and remote from any thoroughfare, it offers advantages over the others in so far that the children can be more easily kept within bounds, and constantly under the eye of the teacher; and being the least suited for extensive farming on account of the denseness of the forest, there never will be very many Indians permanently settled upon it, not more, probably, than enough to cultivate and raise a sufficient quantity of produce for the consumption of the school establishment. Should the department see fit to authorize the building of such an establishment for the sole use of the school children, I think that the greater part if not all the Indians might be induced to send their children, provided the latter were fed and a moderate amount of necessary clothing found them. In this way I feel confident that ultimately great good can be done towards civilizing the rising generation; but so long as the children continue to live with their parents, participating in their foolish superstitions, daily spectators of their many vices, and subject to the evil influences of their demoralized mode of living, no hopes need be entertained of reclaiming and civilizing them, and funds spent in the effort is, in my opinion, so much thrown away.

That these children are susceptible of very great improvement, both moral and intellectual, is clearly manifest to me from the progress those who attended school have made, in the face of innumerable difficulties, during the short time it has been in operation. None of them understand a word of the English language, and consequently a very

serious obstacle to their learning from English books is here presented. I have throughout found them very obedient, and observant of all rules established in the school, also attentive and willing to learn. They very readily acquire the sounds of the letters, and learn to spell and pronounce words of one and two syllables tolerably well; and had they books printed in their own language, or if they were even conversant with the English language, several of them would have been able to read by this time.

There are at present no Indians on this reservation, they being all scattered about the country in search of berries and other means of subsistence, nor is there any likelihood of their returning to their homes until the fall; consequently the school is for the present unavoidably closed, and will not be in operation during the next quarter.

With deep feelings of respect and esteem, I remain your most obedient servant,

RICHARD LANE, *Instructor.*

M. T. SIMMONS, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

No. 88.

KITSAP AGENCY,
Washington Territory, July 1, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith my second annual report. I regret that I am unable to give a very encouraging account of the condition of the tribes under my charge. They have made little or no progress towards civilization, nor will they do so until they receive the aid from government which has been promised them, and are made to cultivate the soil for a livelihood. Considerable dissatisfaction exists amongst them in consequence of the failure of the government to confirm the treaty made with them some four years since. Much sickness has prevailed among them during the past year, and some forty-seven deaths have occurred. This sickness on its first appearance resembled the whooping-cough, and was confined principally to the young children; but many deaths have occurred from other diseases, among which are consumption and venereal complaints.

Under the present uncertain state of affairs, they cannot be induced to labor to any great extent—even to raise their own supplies; as they very justly say, were they to make improvements they would be liable to be deprived of them at any moment by the white settlers. Having no lands which they can with propriety call their own, their treaties unconfirmed, their former favorite places of resort continually being occupied by the whites, it would not be a matter of surprise, were they to retrograde instead of making any advancement towards civilization. At the time the treaty was made with them, they were led to believe it would be confirmed within a year; but they have waited patiently the action of government, and four years have elapsed with no more prospect of their becoming permanently settled than

REF0061347

when those treaties were first concluded. In the meantime many of their fisheries and other places, where in a rude way they were wont to cultivate the soil, are passing from their possession to that of the white settlers. Even the burial places of their ancestors, places regarded by them as consecrated, have, I regret to say, in several instances not escaped the desecrating hand of the white man.

The fact that their facilities for procuring food in their usual way are becoming less in proportion as the settlements increase should not be lost sight of. The Indian being thus in a manner deprived of his usual means of subsistence, and having perhaps a large family to support, is often compelled to resort to theft as a means of preventing starvation. No sooner, however, is the fact discovered than an outcry is raised, numbers of *patriotic* and *law-abiding* citizens are found ready to assist, and the poor savage, for no other fault than perhaps stealing a few potatoes or a little wheat, is tied up and mercilessly whipped, or otherwise punished. Such instances, though not common, have occasionally occurred in this country. Where does the fault lie? Certainly not with the Indians of the Sound, who during the recent hostilities remained friendly to the whites and obeyed the orders of their agents; and many of them, in common with the whites, were considerable losers by the war.

Previous to the settlement of this country by the whites, the nations were comparatively happy. They were never reduced to such straits for food as at the present day; their wants were few and easily supplied; they were industrious, at least for Indians; and it is only recently that they have become dissatisfied, helpless, and miserable. The treaties should be immediately confirmed, reservations established on good lands, and the Indians made to labor a portion of the time; otherwise they will soon be reduced to utter destitution.

Many of the principal Indians are anxious to become farmers; and if a little encouragement were given them, they would after a few years not only be able to supply their own wants, but would have a surplus.

That a majority of these people can be made to support themselves is a fact of which I am thoroughly convinced; but they must have assistance from the government. Good lands should be selected for reservations, comfortable houses built, and no whites, except those employed by the department, should be allowed to visit the reservations.

Considerable difficulty has been experienced of late in protecting the Indians from outrages of lawless and depraved white men. Even those encamped in the vicinity of this agency, which since the war has been regarded both by the whites and Indians as a sort of temporary reservation, have not, I am pained to state, been entirely secure from the lawless acts of these disreputable persons, though nothing actually serious has as yet occurred.

The whiskey traffic is, if anything, on the increase; and, judging from the number of boats engaged in that business and the drunken Indians to be met with at different points, it must be a source of considerable profit to those engaged in it. I will venture the assertion that there is as much liquor sold to them as though the laws prohibiting the sale of liquor to Indians had never existed. Those who wish, manage to keep themselves supplied, and could do no more than this were these laws repealed. With the Indians running at large over the country and frequenting the towns and other places where this poison is stealthily sold, it is utterly impossible for an agent without means to suppress this detestable traffic. The Indians living at this place, however, are generally opposed to the use of intoxicating liquors; and it gives me much pleasure to state that many of the chiefs and principal men have shown themselves remarkably efficient in seconding my endeavors to prevent drunkenness.

Knowing from past experience that it is next to impossible to obtain a conviction in this country, even on the clearest evidence, I have directed those of the Indians who are opposed to the traffic whenever they discover liquor being sold (to Indians) to destroy the same, and I have promised to protect them in so doing and to assist them when practicable.

I have to reiterate the suggestion made in my last annual report, to wit, that the Suquamish and Dwamish Indians be allowed separate reservations, as the feud which has long existed between these tribes, instead of becoming less, is daily growing greater.

It affords me much pleasure to state that no depredations have been committed by the northern Indians either on the persons or the property of those over whom I have charge since my last annual report, although rumors of large bodies of these savages being secreted in our immediate neighborhood, ready to annihilate the entire tribe, are quite frequent.

I cannot too strongly urge upon the department the importance of taking immediate and decisive steps to furnish these people with comfortable homes. The recently discovered gold mines to the northward are already attracting thousands of people to this Territory, many of whom are adventurers from all parts of the world, and deeply prejudiced against the natives of this country. It is fair to presume that a large portion of these people, disappointed in their golden expectations, will spread over the country and possess themselves of all the lands adjacent to the Sound, not already occupied, and that the Indians, leading a wandering and miserable life, will be continually subjected to imposition, if not actual violence, unless something is immediately done to ameliorate their condition.

Trusting that the attention of the department may be promptly directed to these facts, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. A. PAIGE,
Local Indian Agent.

M. T. SIMMONS, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

REF0061348

No. 89.

FORD'S PRAIRIE, WASHINGTON TERRITORY, *June* 30, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the Indians under my charge as special Indian agent for the Upper Chehalis band and the different bands living along that river to its mouth, comprising the Click-quamish, Latsop, Wanootchie, Um-too-leaux, and Quenoith and Queets, which two last mentioned bands live from thirty to fifty miles north of the mouth of the Chehalis, on the coast.

I have, as you know, lately visited all these bands, and as it was in your company you will doubtless report more ably upon the subject than I possibly can. I will, however, remark that during thirteen years acquaintance with the Chehalis Indians, I have never known them so poor or as much in need of assistance as they were when you opportunely visited them and presented a few goods to them. No one need ask the cause of this excessive poverty if he would remain twenty-four hours in one of their villages: he would not only see bottles of whiskey but barrels of it, and unless government takes some steps to save them they will soon be extinct. I think, however, if they should be treated with, and placed upon a reservation under the charge of a faithful agent, no doubt their condition would be far better. I would suggest that you press this matter upon the department, as the Indians appear willing, and some of them anxious to sell their lands. In their sober moments they see their destiny; the whites are crowding them on every side; some profligates continually selling them whiskey and poisoning their minds against the agents, telling them that government only wants to destroy them or send them out of the country entirely.

The Indians are fast passing away; not less than fifty have died and been killed in drunken rows in my district within the past year, and many have died from other causes.

I would respectfully recommend that a person having authority vested in him, shall be stationed at the mouth of the Chehalis, or at Shoal Water bay, for the purpose of preventing the traffic in liquor. The government may as well abandon the Indians altogether as to leave every avenue open by which they can obtain liquor. As it is now, there is no restraint, no one to look after them or prevent the sale of liquor in that portion of my district. I will here state that the upper Chehalis Indians live from a hundred to a hundred and fifty miles from those on the coast; that the river affords the only avenue for travel, and at high or low water it is difficult navigation for canoes. With the river moderately high, the journey can be made down and back in seven or eight days.

During the past year there has been nothing given to these Indians except the few presents you have made them yourself. I visit them frequently and adjust their difficulties when they have any with their white neighbors, which is seldom, as they (the Indians) are very submissive. The whites are settling on their lands wherever they choose, yet the Indians have not, thus far, made any serious objection.

How long this state of affairs will continue I cannot say, but if the whites are kind to them I do not apprehend any danger.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

SIDNEY S. FORD, SR.,
Special Indian Agent.

Colonel M. T. SIMMONS,
Indian Agent Puget Sound District, Washington Territory.

No. 90.

SILETZ INDIAN AGENCY, OREGON,
July 27, 1858.

SIR: Since my report of last year there have been no very important changes made. The buildings then being erected have all been completed, and a more extensive preparation has been made for farming.

I have six hundred and twenty-five acres of land broken and fenced, five hundred acres of which I have in cultivation this year, as follows: Two hundred and twenty acres in wheat, one hundred and fifty acres of which will yield, at a safe estimate, twenty bushels to the acre; the remaining seventy acres will not average more than ten bushels to the acre, owing to its being sown late, and a heavy growth of "fern," which seems to bid defiance to all the efforts of the farmers to kill it; one hundred and ten acres in oats, which, in addition to what hay I have cut, will make enough forage for my stock this winter; one hundred and thirty acres in potatoes, which will yield, at a safe estimate, twenty thousand bushels; twenty-five acres in turnips, ten acres in cabbage and other garden vegetables, six acres in corn; making a total of five hundred and one acres in cultivation, and one hundred and twenty-four acres of broken land for which I was unable to get seed.

Farming, as yet, has been experimental. Not knowing what was the most valuable crop for this climate, I have planted some of all kinds of produce raised in Oregon, and have learned from experience that neither corn, beans, nor vines of any kind will grow here, and many other garden vegetables are killed by the cold nights.

During the total destitution of food last winter, I was compelled to issue all of my seed peas and potatoes, and I regret to say that I was unable to procure seed peas last spring either in Oregon or California; consequently I was deprived of the most valuable crop that can be raised in this climate.

The country assigned these people is poorly adapted to stock raising, there being little or no grass, except on the small prairies, which will be required for cultivation, and the wild game, which was tolerably abundant last year, have all been driven back to the high mountains, and as the spring salmon do not run up any of these streams it leaves us entirely destitute of food during the spring and summer, except as it has been supplied by the government.

By establishing fisheries on the Siletz and Yaquina, the Indians

REF0061349

will be able to catch and dry enough salmon in the fall to last them during the spring and summer.

In order to appreciate the circumstances under which I have been compelled to incur such heavy expenses at this agency, it is necessary to bear in mind the character of the Indians under my charge, and the remoteness of my agency from the point where supplies have been obtained.

The Indians of this agency are a fierce, warlike race of people, and have always depended on the chase for a subsistence, whilst those at other agencies have been raised in an agricultural district, and have been taught, from an early age, to cultivate the soil for a large portion of their subsistence. Further, you will remember, that the number of Indians at my agency is more than double that of any other agency in Oregon, where they are dependent on the government for their support. Again, these Indians differ from the Indians at all the other agencies in this respect, that four-fifths of them never saw an agricultural tool until they arrived here, and would not have known a wagon from a steamboat, nor a plough from a locomotive. Again, you must remember that the Indians at all the other agencies are located on the borders of the country which they have occupied from infancy, and are familiar with all the natural resources of the country, whilst I have over two thousand, not one of whom had ever seen this country, and know nothing of the natural products so abundant in other regions. Again, when I came here the country was in its wild state, and no improvement of any kind had ever been made, whilst at the Grand Ronde agency there were large farms in cultivation, with houses and barns already erected.

It has been my aim to locate the different tribes on separate tracts of land, and encourage them to cultivate enough to support their respective tribes, and as soon as practicable to discontinue the practice of paying them for labor, and finally to give the head of each family a small tract of land which he can cultivate and reap the entire proceeds of his labor. Thus they will be able to see that those who labor can always have plenty, whilst those who spend their time in roaming about and dissipation, will often be reduced to extreme want. This plan seems to meet with the approbation of the Indians, and, after the present crop is taken care of, I will require each tribe to perform all the labor necessary for their support without compensation from the government. There is, however, quite an item of expense which cannot be avoided, namely: the hire of a few white men to instruct them, and the necessary tools to perform the labor.

This could not have been done twelve months ago, because the Indians were determined not to remain on the reservation, and opposed everything like permanent improvements; but I have finally succeeded (by banishing some of the most desperate characters) in subduing their determination to leave, and I think we may safely say, that the ground work of civilization is thoroughly established, and all we can do is to keep the old under subjection, and train the children as we find best for their advancement in civilization. They should be taught first, that there is a moral obligation resting upon them, and to abandon the idea that each man is free to act as he chooses, murdering and robbing his fellow man with impunity without acknowledging allegiance to God, man, or society.

The Indians collected on reservations should be regarded as wards of the government, and a simple code of laws enacted for their regulation which should be tempered with justice and humanity, and executed with a spirit of indulgence and forbearance; but at the same time let punishment be the inevitable result of crime, giving the agents in charge jurisdiction over the district to which they respectively belong, with a sufficient military force to insure obedience to the law.

The health of this agency has been good, except that of the upper Rogue River Indians, who are diminishing very rapidly. According to the census taken of those people twelve months ago, they numbered five hundred and ninety. Out of this number two hundred and five have died; thirty-five have returned to the Grand Ronde, and three hundred and fifty remain, many of whom are sick. Almost daily we hear of the death of some of those people; they die with disease of the lungs contracted by exposure during the war. A few more years will put an end to the most fierce and warlike race of people west of the Rocky mountains.

The coast tribes are healthy, and many of them are increasing in numbers. I beg leave to call your attention to the fifth article of the treaty of the 18th November, 1854, with the Chasta and other tribes of Indians, in which the United States engages that the following provisions *shall be made:* first, to employ a farmer; second, two blacksmiths with shops, tools, and material; third, to erect a hospital and make preparation for the sick; fourth, to erect school houses and employ teachers, &c. Now, so long as we are furnished with only about one-fourth the amount necessary to carry out these provisions, they are a dead letter, and I would suggest the propriety of withholding the entire amount as the small sums transmitted will either have to remain on hand, or be transferred to some other account.

In view of the large amount the government has been required to advance for the subsistence of these people, I cannot see the impropriety of diverting the school, smith, and medical fund to that purpose. But it is necessary to have schools to carry out the policy and to advance the Indians in civilization; otherwise we have them in a worse condition than we found them. I recommended in my report of last year the erection of a *mill* at this agency, but have not as yet heard whether there has been any action taken to accomplish it or not. I can fully appreciate the necessity of economy, and I beg leave to call the attention of the department to this particularly, and can say that five thousand dollars invested for a flouring mill will save the government twenty thousand dollars in one year.

There has been gold discovered in considerable quantities on the beach north of the Yaquinna bay, which may be a source of income to these people, and a coal bank has been discovered within one mile of the agency.

If the coal proves to be of the right quality for smithing, we will be able to get about as much as will be required in our shops.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

R. B. METCALFE, *Indian Agent.*

J. W. NESMITH, *Superintendent Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.*

REF0061350

No. 91.

OFFICE UMPQUA INDIAN SUB-AGENCY,
Fort Umpqua, O. T., June 30, 1858.

SIR: Agreeably to the requirements of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the following as my annual report for the year ending June 30, 1858.

The Indians now residing within this district number about seven hundred, viz: the Kowes, Scottsburg, and Umpqua bands, numbering four hundred and fifty, which were collected and temporarily located near this agency in the spring and summer of 1856, and the Alsea and Siuslaw bands, numbering two hundred and fifty, on the Siuslaw river. They are all fishing tribes, accustomed to the net and line, with but few good hunters among them. It was their habit before the whites came among them to reside on the coast during the winter months, and as the fish became abundant in the spring they would move, as the fish moved, gradually up the river, and the fall months would find them on the rapids and falls, where salmon could be taken in abundance, which they carefully dried and prepared for their winter's use when they returned to their lodges on the coast. Since their location at this point they have been permitted to retain their old habit to a limited extent. At the commencement of this fiscal year, having received repeated instructions from your office to curtail expenditures in every possible manner, and being advised of the embarrassed state of the finances of this superintendency, I permitted a party of Indians to return to Kowes river and Ten-mile creek for the purpose of subsisting themselves for a time, and also to procure salmon for their winter's use. This act was immediately disapproved of, and reported by the officer *then* commanding this post as hazardous and unsafe. The residents of Empire city, in the vicinity of which the Indians were encamped, became alarmed, and urgently petitioned this office to recall them, stating, in their petition, that the prevailing opinion in that vicinity was to the effect "that any Indian found off the reserve could at once be shot, and no law or justice reach the offender." Under these circumstances I at once recalled the Indians, and they are at this time encamped near this agency, anxiously awaiting the pleasure of the general government to comply with the promises made them through its agents by the treaty of 1855, "with the confederated bands of the coast Indians" to build houses, open farms, erect mills, furnish clothing and blankets, and organize schools for their children.

Until quite recently they have appeared satisfied and confident that all promises made them would be realized; yet so long has been the delay, their faith appears shaken, many of them now doubting even the existence of a general government.

They fail to see or appreciate the reason why those Indians who have from time to time become hostile to the whites, stealing their property, burning their dwellings, and murdering men, women, and children in the war of 1855 and 1856, should at this time be receiving annuities, whilst they, who have ever been friendly to the white man and hostile to the hostile savages, invariably reporting their approach and warning the white man of danger, complying with every request made of them by government, and redeeming every promise, reap no such advantages. It is, under such circumstances, in vain that I tell them the general government has ratified the treaties with the Rogue River and Shasta tribes of Indians, and that theirs will be ratified in time, or that some other agent will be sent among them to have another talk, give them a few more goods, and effect another treaty.

So long as these Indians remain friendly, and are not forced into hostilities, and a strong military force is stationed at Fort Umpqua, no great fear need be apprehended of the Indians on the northern portion of the reserve returning south to their old haunts, as they must necessarily pass through this district, and any movement of that kind would be known at once by the Indians in this district, and reported to the commanding officer at this post. Instances of this kind have frequently occurred during the past year, when small parties have endeavored to steal off unperceived.

Should they become dissatisfied and enter into a league with the hostiles, one night would suffice to land a large portion of those Indians on the south shore of the Umpqua, when they could return to their old homes before anything would be known of the movement. Their great desire is to remain where they now are, or live on the Siuslaw and Smith's rivers, all of which could be granted them by a slight change in the southern boundary of the coast reservation. This matter is, however, particularly explained in my last annual report. I think it good policy to cultivate their friendship, and redeem the pledges made to them by an immediate ratification of their treaty negotiated in 1855.

The credit of the department in this district was so low at the close of the fourth quarter 1857, that I was unable to procure flour and beef by contract at reasonable prices. I advertised to receive proposals, and twenty cents per pound for flour was the lowest bid received. Fortunately for the Indians, there was a great supply of, and slight demand for potatoes in the market, and I succeeded in obtaining by contract supplies of potatoes for the first quarter 1858, which, with the dried salmon they had procured in the fall months, answered tolerably well. About the 16th March, however, the reception of a small draft from your office slightly improved the credit of the department here, and I was enabled to close a contract for a supply of flour, which is now being issued to the Indians.

No farms have been opened except a few small ones by the Indians themselves. Many of them manifest a taste for agriculture, and now have on the shores of the Siuslaw and Smith's rivers patches of three and four acres each under good cultivation. The soil along the banks of those streams is rich and exceedingly productive, especially for vegetables, requiring little labor and yielding abundant crops. Many of the Indians have been employed during the last spring in cutting cord-wood and disposing of it to steamers, which has afforded them a lucrative employment, and, being one of quick returns, is peculiarly gratifying to the Indians, and has enabled them to supply themselves with groceries and a few of the luxuries of life.

REF0061351

I am happy in being able to report the health of the Indians as very good, which is to be attributed in a great measure to the services of the physician, E. P. Vollum, whose efforts have met with eminent success. The greater portion of the encampment were sick and diseased when first brought to his notice, and now they have but few complaints. The superstitious notions regarding their native doctors are fast disappearing, and now whenever one is ill the first call is for the "Boston doctor," as he is called.

The removal of the Chitco and Pistol River Indians from southern Oregon to the Siletz reservation, which was commenced in September last in pursuance of your directions and under the immediate superintendence of Special Agent Tichenor, has proved somewhat expensive and caused no little annoyance at this office. The Indians were all collected by the 1st of November preparatory to starting for the reservation, but some dissatisfaction was manifested by the chiefs, and there being no troops present to guard them they all left for the mountains, which detained Special Agent Tichenor and party there until I could obtain for him a military escort. Major Scott, at Fort Umpqua, on my representations and requisition, immediately ordered a small command of troops under Lieutenant Lorain, to Chitco. They remained with Special Agent Tichenor a few days collecting the Indians together.

Having collected about one hundred and fifty, consisting of children and old and decrepit men and women, they started for the reservation. After crossing Rogue river, there being no further need of his services, Lieutenant Lorain with his command returned to Fort Umpqua. Some twenty of the most desperate warriors, with their families, who refused to surrender, were left in the mountains, and, soon after the troops left, they made an attack upon the white settlements at Rogue river, burnt several houses, and murdered two or three of the settlers. It was deemed advisable, under these circumstances, to direct Special Agent Tichenor, on his return from the Siletz, to proceed at once to Chitco, and induce the Indians, if possible, to come in and go to the reservation. He proceeded at once upon this duty, and, having collected the greater portion of them, started with them, about the middle of May, for the reservation. After leaving camp and when on the road, the men endeavored to make their escape several times, but were foiled by the adroitness of the special agent. Being informed by the women that they would endeavor to make their escape at a certain point on the trail, on the morning of the 6th of June, he immediately sent forward a small party to prevent any movement of the kind, and with orders for the men to fire should the Indians attempt to run. The Indians attempted the escape, and were all shot, with one exception. After burying those shot, he immediately proceeded with the squaws and children, and arrived at this agency June 16, 1858. From what I have been able to learn from the Indians who witnessed the fight, I am of the opinion that they never could have been taken to the reserve without a strong guard; that the agent was perfectly justified in his acts; and that the course pursued was the only one that could have effectually relieved that portion of Oregon from a lawless, desperate and troublesome band of marauding savages. A small

number of women and children yet remain in that country, anxious to go with their people to the reservation, and it would be but an act of humanity to take them there at once: the expense would be but a trifle. For further particulars of the Chitco expedition, I respectfully refer you to the report of Special Agent Tichenor upon that subject, a copy of which is hereunto attached.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

E. P. DREW,
Indian Sub-Agent.

J. W. NESMITH,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs,
Salem, Oregon Territory.

No. 92.

FORT UMPQUA, OREGON TERRITORY,
June 30, 1858.

SIR: In accordance with your instructions on leaving you, I proceeded to the *Hoo-ta-na-ten's* country. On arriving at Rogue river, I found the surrounding country entirely deserted; all the white inhabitants being driven, with their property, into that point for mutual protection. By authority of Governor George L. Curry a company of men had been organized to stand guard over the lives and property of the citizens; a number of the white settlers having already been killed, and a large amount of property having been destroyed.

With much difficulty I succeeded in employing seven citizens and seventeen pack animals, and in obtaining supplies, so as to be prepared to march immediately to the reservation in case I should succeed in capturing the Indians.

We started in search of them on the 10th of May. On the 13th we came to Mr. Daniel Waldo's place, which the Indians had just left. We found twelve animals dead and dying in his *corral*, and a short distance further on we found a horse recently killed.

On the 14th two of my men were fired upon by a party of Indians, but were fortunate enough to escape to camp. This occurred in sight of my old camp, on Chitco. On the following day, in company with three of my men, I captured one of the headmen, with his wife and boy, who had escaped from me last winter. I took them to camp, and, retaining his wife and boy as hostages, sent him for those Indians who were out in the mountains, stating to him that troops were on their way to that place, and that all his people would be killed should they persist in their course.

By the 21st I had succeeded in capturing and persuading seventy Indians to surrender.

I should have started immediately for the reserve had it been prudent, but concluded to remain in camp, as we were too weak to guard, while travelling on the trail, the Indians we had in charge, who mani-

REF0061352

fested a full determination never to comply with the wishes of the government, but who seemed determined to escape from me again.

I firmly believe, had I not captured the first Indian with his wife and son, I should never have succeeded in getting them, but that the whole country would have been devastated again.

I had received intelligence of the arrival of Lieutenant Ihrie, of the United States army, at Crescent City, and learned that he would be up in a few days with a command of sixty men. He arrived on the 23d, and requested my co-operation in getting in the remaining seven warriors and twenty-six women and children who were yet in the mountains. We had agreed to start on the morning of the 24th.

I started from my camp accordingly, and encamped at Whales-head, marching twelve miles.

Lieutenant Ihrie did not arrive until the day following, owing to his animals straying.

On the morning of the 26th I sent out six Indians (securing their families as hostages) to ascertain the whereabouts of those remaining out. They returned the following day with two women prisoners and one mule, and from all the information gained from them it was concluded to be advisable to move on to Pistol river, a march of twelve miles. We accordingly marched on the following day, and encamped at its mouth. The provisions of the troops were nearly exhausted, they having but two days' rations more than were necessary to enable them to reach Crescent City.

On the following morning Lieutenant Ihrie ordered his train of pack animals to Crescent City for supplies of provisions, and when they were but a short distance from camp the Indians fired upon them, killing one man and ten animals. Some of the Indians I had with me, who were related to those who attacked Lieutenant Ihrie's train, went out and had a talk with them, and I became fully satisfied from their contradictory statements and falsehoods that they were all of the same hostile character, and would murder myself and men the first opportunity. I had watched them closely, and determined to remain no longer in the country for the others: so I requested an escort from Lieutenant Ihrie, who stated that it would be impossible for him to grant one, as he could not divide his command, and had but three days' provisions on hand. It was also impossible for me to spare him any subsistence, for none could be procured upon the trail for a distance of one hundred miles. I therefore proceeded immediately, and, crossing Rogue river, encamped on its banks; marched on the following day six miles; encamped, and remained two days.

On the 27th the Hos-ta-na-ten's chief's wife made her escape from the guard tent.

On the 28th an apparent disposition to escape was manifest; and on that night, before we were aware of the fact, a large number had taken their children out and were carrying out their baskets, when they were discovered by the guard. All of us gathered our rifles, and, leaving camp, made a circuit and succeeded in getting all of them back into camp but four. We stationed five men at a distance from the camp, which intimidated them and prevented them from running again. I sent a man to Rogue river immediately for additional assistance. A short time before day an Indian woman (who was not of their tribes) came and informed me that the Indians would run that morning when we arrived at a thicket but a short distance on the road. I therefore ordered those who came from Rogue river to place themselves on our flank until we reached the sand beach, some two miles from our camp. I started, and, when near the thicket, they ran, but ran in an opposite direction from their women, which confirmed me in the belief of the statements of the Indian woman. They believed we would pursue them, when their women and children could run and hide; but they failed in their plan, were pursued and killed, as they did not know the position of those who were guarding their flank. I was perfectly satisfied that no other course could be pursued to settle the difficulties in that country. They had but eight days previous to their capture came off the war path, having killed the remainder of the Sebanty band. They stated the facts to me, telling me how they killed two little boys of that band by throwing them into the river, describing their struggling for life in the water, and how they beat them under with stones. They were the most desperate and murderous of all the Indians on the coast. As they intended never to surrender or go to the reserve, fifteen of them were killed, and two were wounded.

After this affair I pursued my way without delay, nothing of note occurring till we arrived at Fort Umpqua, on the 17th of June.

Your absence from the agency, which I much regretted, compelled me to call on Major Scott, commandant of Fort Umpqua, who rendered me all the assistance in his power, furnishing me eight days' provisions for the Indians to enable them to reach Yaquinna bay, their place of destination. He evinced a kindness of heart towards the women and children which fully allayed their fear of soldiers, and gave them confidence that the white chiefs would take care of them, which was the reverse of the statements and impressions made by their warriors.

Ten men and twenty-five women and children yet remain in that country, and I am ready to make further efforts to capture them, or induce them to go to the reservation, should you again desire my services.

Van Pelt and some of his accomplices have been arrested agreeably to your wishes, and they are now under bonds for their appearance at the next term of court.

Having complied with your instructions to the best of my ability, I am, sir, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM TICHENOR,
Special Agent Ind. Dept., O. T.

EDWIN P. DREW,
Indian Sub-Agent, Fort Umpqua, O. T.

REF0061353

No. 93.

GRAND RONDE AGENCY,
Oregon Territory, July 28, 1858.

SIR: Having in my last annual report given a detailed account of the disposition and customs of the Indians under my charge, and but very little change having taken place in their condition during the past year, my report will be necessarily brief.

We are now in the midst of our wheat harvest, which will be very short.

Either from the natural sterility of the soil and the very unusual cold season, or from some other cause, we have a great deal of smut: this renders it very difficult to ascertain the actual yield the wheat will make.

I have personally examined the fields, and find the smut pretty generally through them, and in some localities to such an extent that it will be hardly worth cutting.

Our crop of potatoes will also be short, but the oats and peas are very good.

In consequence of the wheat turning out so badly, I shall be under the necessity of purchasing a larger amount of flour than I had anticipated for the subsistence of the Indians.

I have used every exertion in my power to impress upon the Indians the necessity they will probably soon be under of subsisting themselves; but although many have shown a good deal of industry, it has mainly been in the raising of oats for their horses.

We have about sixty yoke of work oxen, which are in good condition.

The Willamette Valley Indians show a willingness to do something for themselves, and I intend after harvest to subdivide a portion of their land among those heads of families whom I deem capable of taking care of and subsisting themselves, at least so far as breadstuffs are concerned. To accomplish this it will be necessary to turn over a portion of the cattle to them, and to give them such an amount of seed and agricultural implements as may be requisite.

There are some few of the Umpquas who have settled down permanently on their land, to whom I have also promised a portion of the cattle.

As regards the Rogue Rivers and the Cow Creeks, there is but little, if any, improvement; they are still idle and lazy, and show no disposition to do any good for themselves.

I have purchased and turned over to the Indians eighty cows, out of the fund for "annuity for beneficial objects," both for the Umpqua and Willamette Valley tribes, with which they are well pleased.

In pursuance of your instructions of July 10, (but which were not received at this office till the 19th,) I notified the several employés of the agency whose compensation would be reduced that the same would take place immediately: the consequence was that many of them left. I have, however, secured the services of others in their place at the reduced rate.

There are now employed on the reservation one superintendent of farming for Willamette Valley tribes; one farmer for the Umpquas and Calapooias of Umpqua valley, and one farmer for the Rogue Rivers; one carpenter, one blacksmith, physician, clerk, (who also performs the duties of commissary,) one assistant commissary, one interpreter, and one man repairing mill dam.

In the month of March last I engaged the services of a competent person as school teacher, and he entered upon his duties as such on the first day of April, but with little success. I therefore abandoned the attempt for the present.

Under the instructions I received from you, dated August 23, 1857, I appointed Mr. R. E. Miller a special agent for the purpose of finding and bringing into the reservation a portion of the Umpqua tribe who were still roaming in the mountains and committing depredations on the citizens of Umpqua and Douglas counties. I am happy to say that he succeeded in getting them, nine in all, and they are now on the reservation. A report of his proceedings has already been forwarded to your office.

In view of the fact that the expenses of the medical department of this agency exceeded the limits of the appropriation provided by law, I have, acting under your instructions, dispensed with the services of the resident physician, and have engaged the services of a physician residing in the neighborhood to attend to such cases as may be absolutely necessary; by which arrangement I believe this department can be kept within the limits of the appropriation, and at the same time that the Indians will be as well provided for as formerly. His report is forwarded with this.

There is comparatively but little sickness among the Indians at the present time, with the exception of the Rogue Rivers, who are still suffering from sickness mostly brought upon themselves by their own vicious habits.

The facility with which liquor is obtained by the Indians still continues to be the great drawback on their prosperity, and from the proximity of the settlements it is impossible entirely to avert the evil.

When I made my special report to you last month I expected to have gathered some more valuable information concerning the Modoc country in time for this report, but I have received no reliable information up to this time.

I would again respectfully urge upon the notice of the department the special claims of the Umpqua tribe, and particularly of Louis Napesa, the chief, for compensation for their property abandoned by them in the Umpqua valley at the time of their removal. This property was left by them, on the pledge of the late Superintendent Palmer that the amount should be paid by the government.

JOHN F. MILLER,
Indian Agent, O. T.

J. W. NESMITH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.

REF0061354

No. 94.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AGENT,
Dalles, Oregon, August 1, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I beg to submit the following as my annual report for the year 1858:

The district under my charge is known as the eastern district of Oregon Territory, and embraces all of said Territory lying east of the Cascade range of mountains and a small portion of Washington Territory.

The tribes of Indians living within said district are the Dog River or Cascade Indians, Wascoes, Tyichs, Des Chutes, John Day's, Utillas, Walla-Wallas, Cayuses, Klamaths, a few of the Nez Percés and Flatheads, Mountain Snakes, Bonnacks, and Diggers. The three last named are generally known as the Shoshone or Snake Indians, and are part of that large tribe.

The Dog River or Cascade Indians have during the past year been placed under the charge of Agent Lansdale, who, I suppose, will report their condition.

The Wascoes, who occupied a small tract of country near to and adjoining Fort Dalles, I removed to the Warm Spring reservation early last spring. Immediately upon their arrival there I selected and located them upon small tracts of land, which, after being cleared, I ploughed for them, and gave them seeds to plant. Many of this tribe, having formerly cultivated small tracts of land, are not unskilful in some kinds of agricultural labor. The land which I was obliged to locate these Indians upon was thickly covered with brush and small timber, requiring much labor to prepare it for cultivation; and I deem it my duty, in justice to them, to say that they are entitled to much credit for their industry and perseverance in clearing their lands and putting in their crops. They are extremely poor, so much so that many of the families, during the time they were putting in their crops, were actually compelled to subsist upon the carcases of horses that had died from disease. I furnished them all the provisions I felt authorized to do under my instructions. They have been partially subsisted by the government the past year, and will require considerable assistance in the future, from causes which I shall speak of hereafter. They are very desirous to have schools established upon the reserve for the education of their children, and, in fact, to have all the conditions of the treaty made with them by late Superintendent Palmer fulfilled.

The Des Chutes and Tyich tribes, who have been upon the reservation the last year, have profited very much by the little that has been done for them by the government. They learn to perform some kinds of agricultural labor very readily, and have very much improved in their condition.

The John Day Indians during the last year have scattered considerably: many of them have crossed to the north side of the Columbia river. Those remaining in my district have received some presents of provisions from the department during the year: they will require

some assistance in the future. The Dog River, Wasco, Des Chutes, Tyich, and John Day River Indians were treated with June 15, 1855, and are now all on the reservation, with the exception of a small band of the Des Chutes, numbering about sixty souls; a remnant of the John Day tribe, numbering about one hundred souls; and the Dog River or Cascade Indians, numbering about one hundred and thirty souls. I deem it of the utmost importance, both to the government and the Indians, that the treaty made with them should be ratified immediately, and they be placed upon the reservation. The tribes now upon the reserve, numbering about twelve hundred souls, have made rapid improvements in agricultural labor since they have been there, and are entitled to much credit. The treaty referred to guarantees to these Indians the right to occupy the fisheries they formerly occupied in common with the citizens. These Indians have been encouraged the past two or three years to put up salt salmon, which I have found profitable to them, and which they have become very fond of. Their fisheries are upon rough, stony ground, where it is almost impossible to go with wagons, and are distant from the reservation from thirty to seventy-five miles. Their salmon have to remain at the fisheries until they want to use them, and then have to be packed, but they are very much exposed, and are sometimes stolen and destroyed by vicious white persons and Indians. I would therefore recommend that the sum of three thousand dollars be furnished this agency for the purpose of erecting suitable houses at each of the fisheries to facilitate the putting up, and preserving the salmon after they are put up. All the tribes of which I have spoken have been partially subsisted by the department during the past year, and will require aid to be extended to them in the future, and especially the present year, from the fact that I have not had sufficient means at my command to make the necessary improvements upon the reserve to meet their wants. From the improvements made during the year ending June 30, 1858, they will receive about half an average crop, owing to the cold, unfavorable season; their corn, beans, &c., have been nearly all destroyed by frost; and there has also been an unusual small quantity of salmon taken this year in the Columbia river and its tributaries. From the above causes these Indians are very much discouraged and disheartened: they will require considerable assistance from the government to prevent hunger and starvation the coming spring. These tribes have continued friendly towards our people, and have manifested little or no sympathy with the hostile Indians.

The Cayuse, Walla-Walla, and Utilla tribes, who occupy the country known as the Walla-Walla valley, have generally during the last year remained in their own country, and been friendly disposed towards our people. The Cayuse tribe have recently had a fight with their old enemies, the Snake Indians, in which they were badly beaten, having their principal chief, We-at-to-bi-many, killed, and several men and women. The Snakes also succeeded in capturing a large number of their horses, camp fixtures, &c., and taking several of their women prisoners. I believe the result of this engagement will be to make the Cayuses very humble and friendly towards the whites, because it has made them poor. These tribes have received but little assistance

REF0061355

from the department the past year, and not being restricted to any particular limits, have nearly the whole of their country to themselves. I do not think they will require much assistance the coming year, although I would recommend that a small quantity of dry goods, clothing and provisions be furnished this agency, to be given to the chiefs and principal men among the several tribes who may visit this agency. It is the custom of these Indians in the upper country, who are friendly disposed towards the whites, and have no agent in their country, to visit this agency for the purpose of advice and counsel, and in doing so they expect to receive some presents in provisions or clothing from the agent: therefore I have asked to be furnished with a small quantity of goods for that purpose, and believe that the money so expended would be a benefit to the service, and very much assist the agent in securing an influence over them.

The Shoshone or Snake Indians within this agency district have had but little intercourse with the whites; consequently but little is known of their condition. During the past year there has been one band of Diggers residing opposite the Warm Spring reserve, and they have visited the agency frequently during the year. These Indians are of the lowest order of intellect, but of great physical strength. I have encouraged them to visit the agency for the purpose of becoming acquainted with them and establishing friendly relations between them and the Indians upon the reserve. I have given them nothing but a small quantity of tobacco. I would recommend, however, that this agency be furnished with a small quantity of clothing, tobacco, &c., to be distributed among them as presents. They subsist principally on insects, juniper berries, and roots; they kill some game, the skins of which furnish them with clothing; they have no horses or guns, but are said to be very fleet on foot and expert with the bow and arrow.

The Warm Spring reservation, located eighty miles south of this place, derives its name from a warm sulphur spring upon it, and embraces a section of country about thirty-five miles square, bounded on the north by Mutton mountain, on the south by the northwest branch of the river Des Chutes, on the west by the summit of the Cascade mountains, and on the east by the Des Chutes river. It is a very rough country, high table lands broken by deep cañons and ravines running through it from the Cascade mountains to the Des Chutes river. In some of these ravines and cañons the tillable land is found. It is generally good land, but in small tracts; it will always be liable to frost, owing to its proximity to the mountains and its elevation, but nearly every year, with proper attention, good crops of potatoes, corn, wheat, and vegetables can be raised. It is an elegant grazing country—one of the best on the Pacific coast. It is tolerably well timbered with pine, cotton-wood, birch, juniper, and a very few small oaks. There are several small streams of water running through it which I think the best in the world, the Indian names of which are Millier, Chit-ike, Suc-suc-ky, and Metolius. The improvements made have been made in the vicinity of the Chit-ike, which is near the centre of the reserve, north and south. The reservation and country in its vicinity abound in game, such as antelope, elk, deer, and bear;

also, in roots and berries, which the Indians gather for food. I have broken up this spring about one hundred and fifty acres of land, and have it divided among the Indians upon the reserve, except about ten acres, which I have planted as a garden for the agency. I have erected upon the reservation during the year an agency building, sixty feet long by twenty wide, with an addition twenty by twenty, but have been unable to finish it for want of funds. The house is built of square timber, eight inches by twelve and a half: also, a rough log house, thirty-six by twenty, which I designed for a blacksmith shop and store-house; it has been occupied by employés during the year. The character of the timber on the reserve is such that I cannot make a fence with it that will turn stock; consequently I am much embarrassed for want of a saw mill to make lumber, so that I can put up permanent fences and finish the agency building. I estimate the number of Indians in this agency district to be as follows:

Name of tribe.	Chiefs or headmen.	Whole number of tribe.	Number in this district.
Dog River	Bell Wallachim	130	°130
Wascoes	Mark	450	°450
Tylchs	Son-e-waw	450	°450
Des Chutes	Kue-kup and Alixan	300	°300
John Day	House	100	°100
Utillas	Winam Snoot	250	°250
Cayuses	How-letz-wam-pum	500	°500
Walla-Walla	Nomley	300	°300
Nez Percés	Billy	3,300	†500
Mountain Snakes		1,200	†800
Bonnacks		700	†700
Diggers			†600
Scattering bands on Columbia river			†300
		7,680	5,280

Since my last annual report the Indians north of the Columbia river and east of Snake river have again commenced a war against our people. There have been already two engagements—one between Colonel Steptoe and the Indians between Snake and Spokane rivers, and one between a party of miners who were en route for Thompson River mines and the Indians in the Yakima country—the particulars of which I suppose will be fully reported by other agents. I believe that very few, if any, of the Indians living within this district participated or sympathized with the hostile party. I estimate the expenses of this agency the next year at $50,000, provided the treaties are not ratified; if they are ratified, I estimate the necessary expenses outside the treaty at $25,000.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. P. DENNISON,
Indian Agent, Eastern District, Oregon.

J. W. NESMITH, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.

° In charge of Agent Lansdale.

† In charge of Sub-Agent Craig.

REF0061356

No. 95.

(Copy.)

STRINGER'S HOUSE, COLVILLE VALLEY, *July* 11, 1858.

DEAR SIR: I arrived at Fort Colville, in company with the Hudson Bay Company's "Brigade," on the 4th instant. I met at Colville the Cœur d'Alenes' chief, with some ten others of the same tribe. They came well mounted on United States horses and mules: they are offering the mules for sale. Some were bought by the Hudson Bay Company. I told the gentleman in charge that I had no orders to stop it, but I did not think it right to furnish a market for stolen horses to the enemy.

I understood, when at Walla-Walla, that Father Joset, the superior of the Cœur d'Alenes' mission, was down on an errand of peace. The Indians deny having sent him, and want to know why he should meddle with things that do not concern him. My fears are now that Colonel Steptoe may be thrown off his guard by the peaceful intentions held out to him by the Father as coming from the tribe. There is no authority for it whatever. War or peace is still in their hearts, and in a council the other night at this place, which lasted till the dawn of day, they had the impudence to tell me that propositions for one or the other must emanate from Colonel Steptoe. If he wants peace, he can have it; if he wants war, they will accommodate him. I have made an appointment to meet the Cœur d'Alenes in council on Wednesday, the 13th instant. I would meet them only at the Shutes of Spokan. This was suggested to me by Spokan Garry and Skoll-Holt, two of the Spokan chiefs. They did not think it prudent for me to venture further towards the Cœur d'Alenes' mission. The Sin Porlsh chief, with some of his principal men, is to be there.

Quill-Quill Louis, the chief of a small band of Indians here, who has kept a vigilant lookout for my party during my absence below, accompanied me from here. Nothing but the war cry, day and night, from one end of the valley to the other, is heard.

I was informed of an intended attack on my party, whenever I made a move to leave the valley, by the same friendly Indians that saw me in the Spokan prairie last spring. With all my caution my movements were anticipated; my camp was ready to move at sunrise, my animals having been in the Hudson Bay Company's corral all the previous night; party all mounted, save myself and one man, whose horse stood saddled and bridled at the door. He was deliberately taken by an Indian. I sent one of the chiefs after him, but he refused to give up the horse, but had the generosity to return the saddle. I ordered the camp to move on, as the Indians were coming every moment. I remained behind to close up some business with the Hudson Bay Company. I had secured the services of some six friendly Indians and half-breeds to see me safely out of the valley. My camp had not got eight miles when three notorious fellows came riding up and made a charge upon the train. Mr. Harris drew his revolver: in fact rifles were uncovered and pistols drawn, and it would have been but the work of a moment to have placed the three men beyond

further trouble to us, but my Indians and half-breed allies refused to accompany me any further if we fired on either of the Indians. They secured one fine horse, and rode him off triumphantly before their faces. Indians painted more like demons, with United States revolvers concealed under their blankets, meet you on every turn. Not until a very serious demonstration is made upon them by the United States troops will life and property be safe here. Serious charges are made voluntarily by some of the *Cœur d'Alene* Indians against the Father Joset. They told Mr. Chase that he not only gave them ammunition, but told them to have but one heart, and that to fight. At Colville, during my absence, Mr. Chase tells me that he sneered at the idea of Colonel Steptoe's conquering the Indians; he says one thousand men cannot subdue them; he says you may drive them from point to point, but they can subsist themselves in the mountains and cut the troops off in detail.

This may not be the precise language used, but the true meaning. I do recommend, in strong terms, the removal of the mission from the country until peace and quietness are restored. No good has resulted from their labors, or the present state of affairs would not exist. The subsistence that is acquired through their agency by the Indians they do not deserve; consequently, I am satisfied they should be removed until the Indian is brought to his proper senses, and behaves himself in a way to justify their returning once more to their post. It is hard to make such a recommendation against a class of men who seem so willing to make such enormous sacrifices for the spiritual good of the poor Indian. It is also hard to believe the charges that are made against a class of men robed in religious garb. You may think they rest on too shallow a foundation. They come from Indians, it is true, and may be fabricated by them to shield themselves from receiving their just deserts. In fact, I shall use every exertion I can to ferret the whole thing out, and put it in its proper light. If innocent of the charges, (which I sincerely hope they are,) it will afford me much pleasure to make it known; if guilty, to deal out to them what they richly deserve. George Monteur, who has been my interpreter since my leaving Walla-Walla, is a good and faithful man. He is a half-breed. I send him with this express to Walla-Walla and Salem. My wish is, that both yourself and Colonel Steptoe should see him and talk with him. He can give you much valuable information relating to the way in which things stand here. I have bought two large beeves and five hundred pounds of flour, and some tobacco, which I have been issuing in small quantities to Indians that are friendly. In fact, for the past week I have been compelled to feed some twenty of them that have been very faithful to me, and whose good feelings I thought it was necessary for me to keep, in order to secure a safe exit out of the country. The Hudson Bay Company train, some two hundred head of horses, starts in a few days for Fort Hope for the year's outfit. I think they are to bring some two thousand pounds of powder, with a proportionate quantity of ball. This, as a matter of course, will find its way into the hostile camp, or at least a large portion of it. The trade in ammunition might be stopped here, but, as the gentleman in charge told me,

REF00061357

we could not prevent the Company from trading at Fort 49, which is another post some thirty miles above Colville, on the right bank of the Columbia, and across the line. Miners in small parties should be prevented from passing up, as they are generally defeated by the Indians, and their arms and ammunition, and provisions, &c., fall into the hands of our enemy. A party of miners, ninety strong, were attacked by the Isle-de-peirce Indians, fifty of whom were killed, and the balance retreated towards the Yakima country. I fear there is no life for them. The Indians lost seven, Quill-Te-Mina, the chief Owahi's son, and five others. The disparity in numbers of the fallen is great, *but it is Indian report*, and all believe it here. There are Canadians in this valley whose sympathies for the Indians carry them so far that I do firmly believe that, if they do not urge the Indians to fight, they will be in the ranks of the enemy when the troops again make their appearance in the country. The Indians say they would have had no objection to Colonel Steptoe's passing up through their country with their small arms, but the cannon alarmed them; they do not know what he wanted with such large guns. They also, in reference to their country, say, and told me in council the other night, "Why," says one of the Spokans' chiefs, "one man with a party comes from the cold side of heaven, and says this is my country; up to this line all the country is mine. The man with his party from the warm side of heaven says the land on this side is mine; and so they settle it; and we, the poor Indians, have nothing to say about it." This is in reference to line 49 between the two countries. I have agreed to pay George Monteur, the carrier of this express, at the rate of $150 per month, he to furnish his own horse and at his own risk, the same as paid by the quartermaster's department at Walla-Walla; but I earnestly recommend that you increase it to $200 per month, as the road he passes over is attended with much danger up to the crossing of Snake river. I take pleasure in recommending him to your kind consideration and confidence, as I do believe him to justly deserve it. I have requested him, in any communication he may have with yourself or Colonel Steptoe, to state nothing but plain facts, such as he has learned from the Indians himself. He speaks the language fluently, and I am satisfied you can rely implicitly on any statement he may make.

He may require an advancement for his services to defray his expenses back to the Dalles, say $100, which I sincerely hope you will make him, and allow me to deduct it from the amount due him when he returns with the express. You will please advise me of any such advancement you may think proper to make. I will hold myself personally responsible for it, if necessary. I should not have incurred the expense of forwarding you this express, if I did not think the alarming state of the country warranted it. Feeding and smoking the friendly Indians of this valley is another considerable expense, unanticipated by me. Provisions are not only very high, but very scarce. I have been prompted to make the expenditure for the good of the service.

It cramps me in my private means to make the advancement for the department out of my own pocket: still I have done it cheerfully, and with the best intentions in the world.

You will hear from me again at the earliest possible moment.

I have the honor to remain, your obedient servant,

JOHN OWEN,
Special Indian Agent, Flathead Nation, W. T.

Colonel J. W. NESMITH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs for Oregon and Washington Territories, Salem, Oregon.

No. 96.

(Copy.)

CAMP ON SPOKANE RIVER,
July 16, 1858.

MY DEAR COLONEL: I have just returned from one of the blackest councils, I think, that has ever been held on the Pacific slope. Five hundred fighting men were present, elated with their recent success; the dragoon horses were prancing around all day; the scalp and war dance going on all night long.

I am now fully awake to the sense of my position as agent. The Indians told me they had nothing against me as a private individual. They look on me now as a spy, passing through the country for the benefit of Col. Steptoe below. In the council they asked me what I wanted to go to the Flatheads for; and told me if I used any exertions to prevent them from making common cause with the Indians on this side they would have a dark eye on me. "Let Steptoe come; bring plenty of men; it will be dark, too dark to see; father and son will fall together. We will meet him on Snake river; burn the grass around and before him. We want more fine horses; the soldiers are the people we want to take them from. Steptoe may want peace; has he sent you here to ask for it? If so, let us know on what terms. We will consider his proposition; *perhaps* we will make peace."

They want all the Americans to leave the country, and, at the request of some trusty men, I have cautioned the miners in this section, and advised them to withdraw. In the present issue about to come off, the Hudson Bay Company must take one side or the other. I have suggested to Col. Steptoe the propriety of taking possession of Colville; stop the trade, and you reach the Indians in a tender place. The Indians are loaning them sixty horses to go out to Fort Hope with for supplies, and I have not the least doubt but that it is done with a view of getting ammunition for the use of them when the brigade returns, which wil be sometime in September.

I am more strongly in favor now than when I last wrote of ordering the priests out of the country for the present. Let Col. Steptoe come this time full; he will now have a very formidable enemy to meet; preparations are going on the whole length and breadth of the country for war. They told me they wanted war. I fear Spokan Garry; he will be forced, in my opinion, to make common cause with the enemy.

REF0061358

No time should be lost in getting possession of Colville; a very important point will be gained; a company of riflemen can hold it after putting a few days' work upon it. The Hudson Bay Company, it is true, can trade powder and ball at the new post, but it will be difficult for parties of Indians to reach it if Colville is in the possession of troops. As an agent here, I see no good that I can do unless I am supported.

They threaten in strong terms of holding me as a hostage until Col. Steptoe made his appearance again in the country. And I did not venture to visit the camp until the ground was sounded by Geo. Monteur before I started. Most of the principal men I know personally, and have for years. Some can be trusted to the last, others not.

I would most deeply regret if the few deserving ones should meet the same fate as those who are now cocked and primed for war. They have annoyed me and my party in every possible way except firing on any of us, and that has been threatened. A few faithful men never lose sight of me, day or night. They go with me to the crossing of the river, some two camps further on. Such men deserve a very liberal consideration by the department.

I have made them some presents by drawing on the Hudson Bay Company, on my own private account. To one chief I gave some eight hundred pounds of beef, some flour and tobacco for his people; to others I have given tobacco and some clothing only. The Indians know what to expect. They have their spies in Steptoe's camp. I feel for the issue. I tremble, fearing that the Colonel may be called into the field with too small a force.

My horse was stolen at the council camp. It is the tenth, including two mules, I have had stolen since reaching here. One mule, taken from me day before yesterday, was gambled off in the council camp the night I reached there. I was in a delicate position. I never want to be in another such. If Steptoe is in the field this fall, in force, I would again like to visit those Indians. I could then show them the folly of throwing my words away, as I told them they had done, and would be made deeply to repent.

It was as much as my head was worth to tell them such things, in their present enraged state of mind. If the Americans of the valley do not listen to my caution, I fear there will be no life for them. They have Steptoe's name pat—"Tell Steptoe to come; we dare Steptoe to come," &c. You can form but little idea of the state of things here, except by visiting the camp.

Let me again ask and request you to treat the faithful Geo. Monteur as I requested in my last. The Indians object to this express going down, but the faithful George has thrown them off the track, and I do sincerely hope will be able to tread his dangerous path with safety. I have again had to make other purchases of provisions and tobacco, which I have distributed to the friendly camp and fed to my allies, who have been faithful to me through the trying scenes that I have just passed. I hope that I may be ordered to do something for the bands that justly deserve the liberal consideration of the department. Evil-designing men fill their heads with what they ought to expect

for their faithfulness. They are Indians, it is true, but at the same time are human beings.

Write me fully by return of express. God send that the present dissatisfaction may not reach the Flatheads. Messengers have already been sent, requesting them to join in the common cause of exterminating the white tribe.

I will write you again at my earliest opportunity.

I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN OWEN,
Special Agent, Flathead Nation.

Col. J. W. NESMITH, *Supt. Indian Affairs,*
Oregon and Washington Territories, Salem, Oregon.

No. 97.

(Copy.)

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Salem, Oregon, August 2, 1858.

SIR: On my return this morning from Fort Yamhill I found your expressman, George Monteur, in waiting, with your communications of the 11th and 16th of July; copies of which I have despatched to Brigadier General Clarke, commanding this department at Vancouver.

Your act in transmitting this express has my approval, and, in accordance with your request, I have advanced Mr. Monteur one hundred dollars, and enclose you a copy of his receipt for the same.

Notwithstanding the danger of your position, I trust that you will be able to remain in the country until the present difficulties are adjusted.

I have to direct that you use every exertion in your power to restrain the present friendly Indians from joining the hostiles. You will, however, be careful to make no promises to them beyond your ability to fulfil. Much can, doubtless, be accomplished by explaining to them the benefits to be derived by remaining at peace with the United States. The hostiles, who are responsible for the present state of things by their misconduct, should receive the chastisement which they have so richly merited; and I have to direct that you will avoid any attempt at making a pacification, or in any way interfering to screen them from such retributive justice as the United States troops may have it in their power to inflict on them.

You are also requested to warn the officer in charge of the Hudson Bay Company's post at Colville to desist from encouraging the Indians in stealing and marauding by purchasing from them the property captured or stolen from the government or citizens of the United States. You will also warn him against supplying the Indians with arms and ammunition, and communicate such acts of the kind as may come to your knowledge to the commanding officer of the column now approaching Colville. If the officers of the Hudson Bay Company have knowingly become the recipients of stolen property, they are as guilty as the thief who stole it; which, together with their furnishing

REF0061359

arms and ammunition to murder our people, should stamp them with infamy, and cause their expulsion from American soil. It is hoped that the military will take steps to prevent a repetition of the outrages complained of.

In relation to the conduct of the missionaries at the Cœur d'Alene, when you become satisfied that they are acting in bad faith, by inciting or encouraging the Indians in hostilities, you will order them out of the country at once. I would, however, admonish you to proceed with caution, and avoid doing them injustice by acting upon unfounded suspicion.

I have to admonish you against the incurring of unnecessary liabilities.

The expense of the superintendency is becoming a subject of great and, as I conceive, unjust complaint at Washington.

Trusting that you will keep me fully advised of events in your region, I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. W. NESMITH,
Supt. Indian Affairs, Oregon and Washington Ter'y.

JOHN OWEN, Esq.,
Special Indian Agent, Flathead Country, W. Ter.

No. 98.

(Copy.)

The fight with the Indians near the Pelouse river.

We are under a thousand obligations to some of our friends for the following information in reference to the recent fight with the Indians near the Pelouse river, on the 19th instant. We give the private letter of an officer who was engaged in the fight, and dated the 23d instant:

"On the 6th instant Colonel Steptoe, with C, E, and H companies, 1st dragoons, and twenty-five men of 9th infantry, with two mountain howitzers, left Fort Walla-Walla for Colville. The officers of the command were Colonel Steptoe, Captains Winder and Taylor, Lieutenants Wheeler, Fleming, Gaston, and Gregg. After marching eight days, we reached the Pelouse river, and were about passing into the Spokane country when we were informed by Indians that the Spokanes would resist our entrance into the country. The Spokanes have always been regarded as friendly to the whites, and when we left Walla-Walla no one thought of having an encounter with them or any other Indians on the march.

"On Sunday morning, the 16th, on leaving camp, we were told that the Spokanes had assembled and were ready to fight us. Not believing this, our march was continued until about 11 o'clock, when we found ourselves in the presence of six hundred warriors in war costume. The command was halted for the purpose of having a talk, in which the Spokanes announced that they had heard we had gone out for the purpose of wiping them out; and if that was the case they

were ready to fight us, and that we should not cross the Spokane river. The Indians were well mounted, principally armed with rifles, and were extended along our flank at the distance of one hundred yards. After some talk, the colonel told us we would have to fight, and we immediately put ourselves into position to move to better ground, determined that the Spokanes should fire the first gun. After marching a mile, we reached a sheet of water; it was decided to encamp and hold another talk with the Indians. Nothing resulted from this except the most insulting demonstrations on their part. We dared not dismount, and were in the saddle three hours, until the setting of the sun dispersed the Indians.

"On Monday morning we left camp to return to the Pelouse, marching in the following order, H company in advance, C in the centre, with the packs, and E in rear. At 8 o'clock the Indians appeared in great numbers about the rear of the column, and just as the advance was crossing a small stream they began firing. In twenty minutes the firing became continuous. Seeing that we must fight, and that the action must become general, I was ordered to move forward and occupy a hill that the Indians were making for, and upon which they would have a close fire upon the head of the column. After a close race I gained the hill in advance; on seeing which the Indians moved around and took possession of one commanding that which I occupied; leaving a few men to defend the first hill, and deploying my men, I charged the second and drove them off.

"At this time the action was general. The three companies, numbering in all about 110 men, were warmly engaged with 500 Indians. The companies were separated from each other nearly a thousand yards, and fought entirely by making short charges. At 11 o'clock I was reinforced by the howitzers, and the two companies began to move towards the position I held, the Indians pressing closely upon them. As E company was approaching, a large body of Indians got between it and my company, so that having it between two fires they could wipe it out at once. Gaston seeing this, moved quickly towards me, having the Indians in his front, and when near enough, and I saw he was about to charge, I charged with the company. The result was that our companies met, having the Indians in a right angle, in which angle we left twelve dead Indians.

"After getting together, we kept up the fight for half an hour, and again started to reach water, moving half a mile under a constant and raking fire, under which our comrades Taylor and Gaston fell. We finally reached a hill near the water, and occupied a summit, and the Indians having now completely surrounded it, we dismounted and picketed our horses close together on the centre of the flat inclined summit, and posted our men around the crest, making them lie flat on the ground, as the Indians were so close and so daring as to attempt to charge the hill; but, although outnumbering us eight to one, they could not succeed.

"Towards evening our ammunition began to give out, and our men suffering so much from thirst and fatigue required all our attention to keep them up. To move from one point to another, we had to crawl on our hands and knees amid the howling of the Indians, the

REF0061360

groans of the dying, and the whistling of balls and arrows. We were kept in this position until 8 o'clock p. m.; when as night came on, it became apparent that on the morrow we must "go under," and that not one of us would escape. It was plain that nearly destitute of ammunition, we were completely surrounded by six or eight hundred Indians, and the most of these on points which we must pass to get away. Therefore it was determined to run the gauntlet, so that if possible some might escape. Abandoning everything, we mounted and left the hill at 9 o'clock, and after a ride of ninety miles, mostly at a gallop, and without a rest, we reached Snake river at Red Wolf crossing the next evening, and were met by our friends, the Nez Percés. We had two officers, five men, and three friendly Indians killed, and ten men wounded; Sergeant Ball of H company, missing. The sergeant distinguished himself very much during the action, and we all hope he will yet come in.

"Captain Taylor was shot through the neck, and Lieutenant Gaston through the body; they both fell fighting gallantly. The companies fought bravely like true men. We brought our horses back in good condition, except about thirty, which were shot during the fight. The Indians made no captures. Before the battle was near over the Indians picked up nine of their dead; how many of them were killed is not known, but I can count fifteen; they acknowledge having forty wounded.

"It will take a thousand men to go into the Spokane country."

And the following from a friend at Vancouver to a friend in this city:

"VANCOUVER, WASHINGTON TERRITORY,
"*May* 27, 1858.

"DEAR SIR: From letters received here last night, it is evident that Colonel Steptoe did not anticipate any hostility on the part of the *Spokanes*, and relied upon their assistance in crossing the Spokane river. At the 'talk' with them on the 16th, they refused to assist or even allow him to cross; and being without means or sufficient force to do so in the face of such numbers, he was compelled to fall back. The severity of the fight on the 17th shows that his estimate of their strength and intentions was correct, and that to have attempted the passage under such circumstances, would have ensured the destruction of his entire command.

"Captain O. H. P. Taylor was a graduate of West Point of 1846, and brevet captain "for his gallant and meritorious conduct in conflicts in New Mexico." It is but a few weeks since he returned from the east with his wife and children, who are now widowed and orphaned by this sad affair. Lieutenant William Gaston was a graduate of 1856, and an officer of great promise.

"Very respectfully, yours,

"B."

No. 99.

WHITE SALMON INDIAN AGENCY, W. T.,
August 1, 1858.

SIR: I was put in charge of that portion of Washington Territory lying north of Columbia river and east of Cascade mountains, in November last, and funds were placed in my hands for making small presents of provisions and clothing to the meritorious of the friendly tribes. Previous to my taking charge of the district, these tribes had received benefactions from the Indian department. This policy I continued; my benefactions, however, were to the smallest possible amount. I refer to the proper returns to show the tribes receiving presents, the number in the several tribes, as well as the articles distributed.

The tribes lying upon the north side of Columbia river from Klikatat river to opposite the mouth of Walla-Walla river, have been friendly since the close of the war of 1856. Indeed, the larger proportion of the chiefs and people were friendly during the period of the hostilities prosecuted by those Indians living north and east of them.

This friendly feeling I have studiously endeavored to strengthen and render permanent, by arguments in my talks to them, by advice suited to their capacities, and by presents of agricultural tools and seeds. Their advance in agriculture is as great as could be expected of a people who have heretofore obtained nearly all of their food by fishing and root digging.

As it is evident to me that both the soil and the habits of life of these Indians favor pastoral rather than agricultural pursuits, I have judged it best to devote all the remaining funds in my hands to the purchase of cattle; to be distributed to those of them who are most friendly and influential, and who will be most likely to insure an increase of those distributed. This distribution, as well as that of agricultural tools and seeds, is intended not only to foster and strengthen their friendship, but also to domesticate the Indians and to fix them to the soil, as such domestication must always underlie any permanent progress in civilization.

Having had charge of the Columbia River district since the resignation of Agent Cain, I have made the acquaintance of most of the friendly Indians of the district, and am fully convinced that the friendly feelings of the Klikatats and of the other tribes can be relied upon as permanent. Many of the Klikatats were removed during the late war from their former homes west of the Cascade mountains to this agency. They had lost most of their horses while under surveillance of the military; they became very poor, and had to be fed and clothed partially by the bounty of the government. As they are, lately, beginning to recruit their own means of living, I have judged it best gradually to lessen the supplies furnished, and trust that their little fields now in cultivation, with the cattle they are about to receive, will, with their fisheries and root grounds, furnish them a pretty good living.

Should further appropriations justify it, I can confidently recommend the policy of furnishing all the friendly Indians north of the Columbia

REF0061361

river with cattle and sheep as being best suited to their wants, feelings, and habits, and as best calculated to do them the greatest possible good.

As Indian agent I now hold communication with some two thousand friendly Indians living in my district and near the Columbia river. How many there are in my district who are hostile to the whites, I have never been able to ascertain, all my efforts to penetrate beyond Fort Simcoe for the purpose of holding communication with those regarded as hostile in feeling having proved unavailing, as neither friendly Indians nor whites could be persuaded or hired to pass beyond those tribes well known to be friendly.

The attack made by a part of the hostile Indians of my district upon some seventy or eighty gold miners, who were quietly proceeding northward in quest of the precious metal, has been duly reported to you. Some two or three larger parties are now prosecuting their way through the same district, and the last information received leads me to believe that further collisions between the miners and the Indians indicated are inevitable.

With myself you are doubtless aware that the military forces in Washington Territory are being organized into two parties for prosecuting war against the hostile Indians of the upper country. The party organized in my district is under command of Major Garnett, of Fort Simcoe, and is now all ready to march. It is said the officer commanding is to march northward to the 49th parallel, and then eastward to Fort Colville, but the undersigned has not the first official word of what the true intention of this force may be, as the army officers act wholly independent of the Indian officers even in Indian affairs, and are responsible alone to their own department. Nor have I thought it incumbent upon me to inquire of the army authorities what they purpose to accomplish, lest I should be deemed as intermeddling in affairs beyond my jurisdiction.

I have always thought the bad Indians will never behave themselves till they shall have been thoroughly chastised. This the interests of humanity demand; and it is to be hoped that after they are once well whipped, and the murderers of Bolen and Mattice demanded, and obtained and punished, a permanent and reliable peace may be secured.

My views upon the impropriety of the ratification of the treaties of 1855 with the Indians of my district remain unchanged, as set forth in my special report upon that subject.

Respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

R. H. LANSDALE,
Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

J. W. NESMITH,
Supt. of Indian Affairs in Washington and Oregon Territories.

No. 100.

WASHINGTON CITY, *November* 30, 1858.

SIR: I have just received a letter from my old friend "Lawyer," head chief of the Nez Percés, from which I make the following extract:

"At this place about three years since we had our talk, and since that time I have been waiting to hear from our Big Father. We are very poor. It is other people's badness. It is not our fault, and I would like to hear what he has to say. If he thinks our agreement good, our hearts will be thankful.

"Colonel Wright has been over after the bad people, and has killed some of the bad people and hung sixteen; and now I am in hopes we will have peace."

The Lawyer's opinions are entitled to more weight than those of any other Indian in the Territory. His people want their treaty confirmed, and are rejoiced that Indian murderers and marauders have been brought to justice.

The letter was written from the near vicinity of the Walla-Walla treaty ground.

I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

ISAAC J. STEVENS.

Hon. J. W. DENVER,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.

No. 101.

CAMP AT THE FOUR LAKES,
Spokan Plains, Washington Territory,
September 5, 1858.

MY DEAR SIR: I deem it a duty that I owe both you and myself in view of the present active Indian hostilities in which we are now engaged, in view of the complicated and much misrepresented difficulties of the past, and I fear the threatening disturbances of the future, to write you to put you in possession of views and facts that can be only learned by those in the country; and I am sufficiently confident to believe from my former connexion with Indian affairs, and my present position now in their midst, commanding a band of friendly Nez Percés, that my letter will meet *at your* hands at least some favor; for you know better than any one under whom I have served, except Governor Stevens, what my labors have been. Immediately after Colonel Steptoe's defeat I wrote you, giving at that time such facts and views as were pertinent, reserving to myself the privilege of adding to and modifying them as circumstances might determine. There is no longer need to conceal the truth. We are in the midst of another Indian war, fraught with what results, and of what duration the future alone must tell. How these difficulties originated, whence they sprung, is a long, long story, and requires a greater length than my letter can

REF0061362

give; suffice it to say that from a continued five years study of our Indian relations in this region, I but regard the present difficulty as only another link in the same chain that has been so often brought to the notice of the Indian department that I cannot bring it to its notice again. The department has had *facts* reported to it from time to time by those passing through, and those living in the country, and I am far from believing that either the Indian Commissioner or the Secretary of the Interior has paid a deaf ear to these representations, but on the contrary must and do believe that each in his sphere has done his duty, and the onus of responsibility must rest with Congress.

The time no longer exists when passiveness is to be the rule of action in this region. Special cases require special remedies, and an old, effete, worn out system no longer is applicable to the state of affairs in this quarter.

The wave of civilization from the east in times past drove the Indian westward before it; but in ten years how changed! That wave is now moving with an equal, if not increasing rapidity eastward from the Pacific. While in the south the Indian no longer reposes in his once quiet home, but driven in all directions, it is in this region alone that we must and shall hereafter have our great Indian conflicts. The population that has poured for the last ten years into the northwest is now demanding a new exodus, for its already redundant numbers, and all point to this region as the future locale of their homes. The population hitherto pent up westward of the Cascade mountains' barrier has suddenly broken loose through a new golden gate, and now begins to swarm over a hitherto deserted region. The English and American governments by their commissioners, in marking a line of boundary for each along the 49th parallel, are fast developing a region in which not one people, but two great nations are now feeling an interest; and the difficulties in our interior along the Salt Lake route, which have for the last three years completely blockaded our emigrant road and put far asunder the two extremes of our country, are being fast ameliorated, and soon must an emigration of three years' growth rush into this region, offering them now so many golden inducements. Can we then I say, in view of these things longer rest inactive, and allow fires to spread in immense magazines ready for the burning? For the last three years the cry from this coast has been "Indian wars! Indian wars!" "Give us remedy for our disease;" "give us protection ample to our purpose:" "So arrange affairs with our Indians that our peaceful frontier settlements shall no longer be open preys to insensate savages." But to all their cries a deaf ear has been turned; and I am in a measure not surprised, because at that time our highest military authority, General Wool, proclaimed publicly that no war existed, when at the same moment villages were being burned and razed to the ground, men, women and children butchered, and desolation was overspreading the land. For facts look to southern Oregon, look on Puget's Sound, and look in our interior, and they come up in volumes. All I can say is, I sincerely trust that those who have so proclaimed may *only* have committed errors of judgment. Let them explain the whys and wherefores, if they exist. I know, in giving expression to such views and sentiments, that I censure harshly a man high in position, but the vindication of truth compels me to a position in which I feel strong. Are we then to have re-enacted scenes with which 1855 and 1856 were so replete?—scenes that cost many valuable lives and a debt of unpaid millions. By some the *people* were charged with bringing on the last war; by others *treaties* made with Indians were the cause. But where will these same persons find causes now sufficient to justify such views? Here is a case of a United States force *solely* moving through a region of country inhabited by Indians with whom no definite or specific treaty was made, moving under an officer high in rank, high in reputation, on a pacific expedition, and most unprovokedly and savagely attacked. How, I ask again, will those having views above mentioned justify *now* their position? No, the disease lies still deeper, and unless we strike the root we shall never be enabled to cure the malady. The seeds for a more serious war are being sown, which only the strong arm of the War Department *must* finally put down.

There are but two alternatives left to us in this region at least. The past confirms it and the present still further strengthens it. The one is a well adjusted, prudent peace policy, carried out by men alive and equal to their duties, honest to the Indian and the department, and who fill positions neither for position or gain's sake; the other is the force of arms, wisely but vigorously applied. The Indian is a creature of timidity on the one hand and cupidity on the other, and when these two elements of his nature are ignored, the Indian character is not known. We must therefore cater to, and cater for each. Such being the case, the only manner in which difficulties can arise will be the manner of the administration of each. How these are managed I leave for the history of the past to reply. It is not my province either to set myself up as a general critic or put myself in a position where truth, left too naked, might cause many high in position to blush for errors of judgment and errors of action. I would prefer to leave the past, both as enacted by our military and civil authorities, to oblivion, save as showing the wherefore of some of our Indian troubles in this quarter.

The Indian history of this region is different from that of any in any other quarter of our country. The country was thrown open to settlement before any preparation was made for their reception, before the Indian title was extinguished, and hence alone, in my judgment, the cause for *most* of our Indian troubles in this region. I am not forgetful, of course, of the great natural cause—the contact of the red and white man—that our history for two centuries past proclaims to be the great radical cause of our Indian warfares.

But in this region to this great first cause is superadded causes that in themselves alone have been sufficient to light in our land flames of war on our whole Pacific slope that might have long since exterminated its whole white population.

Those seeing these things at a still later day, and being in position to avert them by a wise, discreet policy for ourselves, and a just one for the Indian, set to work, and from the Rocky mountains to the Pacific coast labored hard and long in the field and office, travelling

REF0061363

through every Indian tribe, learning their history and wants, and with the authoritative voice of the government made three years ago treaties with these northwestern Indians, and to this day the labors of Governor Stevens are disregarded and uncared for, and the treaties containing the solemn promises of the Indian on the one side, and binding obligations of the government on the other, lie among the dusty archives of Congress, while a war rages in every quarter of the northwest coast. The Indians feel that their rights have been trifled with by promises, made by agents armed and vested with authority to act, which the government has not ratified. And will it, I ask, longer remain in this passive mood? Will it longer act inertly while lives are sacrificed and millions squandered, and still longer hesitate to act? For one I trust not. Let these be rat ified; le the country be thrown open to our people; let the Indians have sent among them good honest, upright agents; let school houses and churches be erected, fields enclosed, farming utensils and the implements and seeds of civilization be introduced, and I boldly predict that ere many years have passed away instead of finding one vast field of desolation we shall be proud to point from this stand-point, where an ever to be remembered battle has been fought, to many green spots to the north and south, east and west.

Like an immense monster of desolation to these Indians the waves of civilization are fast approaching them, and ere long, unless prompt and speedy measures be taken for their security and safety, must engulph and destroy them. Who, then, is to raise the averting arm?

Since men from afar are sent to this region to study and find out what I see around me daily and momentarily, I trust what is given with but little labor and without price will meet with favor, especially as there are officers high in position here who endorse my views. In the above I refer to the mission of Mr. Mott to this quarter. I have learned the object of his mission, and wish it well, and I can but hope, and am led to believe that Mr. Mott must be a man whose past history has been such as to bring him sufficiently close to Indian tribes to know full well Indian character. To know the Indian you must be with him; to know his worth, it must be tested; to know his treachery it must be felt. Remember the war that now exists has its seat and its focus at the point whence I now write you. It is not my province to give you the details of a battle of which this point has been the scene, fought by Colonel Wright against three hundred or four hundred Indians, for these you will doubtless get from the journals of the day with as much correctness as I might give them. Suffice it for me to say he has fought a memorable, never to be forgotten fight; since he killed, discomfitted, and drove in dismay the enemy from the field without sustaining a single loss to his command. He marches from this point to-morrow armed with a determination to carry the war boldly and vigorously into the enemy's country, and though I am confident that the campaign in which we are now engaged cannot be completed this season, still I believe a blow has been struck that foreshadows the views and determination of the Department of War. It is now for Congress to say, and to say soon, what course shall be pursued to establish a permanent peace with the Indian tribes. A

temporizing policy has been tried, and now the inaction of Congress and dire necessity compel us to drive, with powder and ball, our enemy before us.

But allow me my dear sir, while this general war is going on, to point you to at least a few green spots where the ravages of war do not as yet extend, and which thus far are untainted and unaffected, with a view of so retaining them that we may hereafter point to them as oases in this desert of war. These green spots are the Nez Percés, the Flatheads, and Pend d'Orielles; and in this connexion I refer, with grateful pride, to an act of Colonel Wright which embodies views and motives which, endorsed and carried out by the government, must redound to his credit and praise and be the means of building up, at no distant day, a bold, brave, warlike, and numerous people. It is this: Before leaving Fort Walla-Walla, with a view of retaining the friendship of a powerful tribe and preventing a general coalition and combination of tribes, and a fire in our rear which if once commenced must end in our total destruction, Colonel Wright assembled the Nez Percés people, told them his object was to war with and punish our enemies, but as this great people were and ever had been our friends that he wanted their friendship to be as enduring as the mountains around which they lived, and in order that no difference of views or difficulty might arise that their mutual promises should be recorded, and with this view he made a treaty of *friendship alone*, and thirty bold warriors marshalling themselves under brave war chiefs were placed at his disposal to assist him in finding and fighting his enemy. This is the same people who, meeting the flying columns of Colonel Steptoe in hot night-retreat, having abandoned animals, provisions, and guns, behind them, received him with open arms, succored his wounded men, and crossed in safety his whole command over the difficult and dangerous south fork of the Columbia, at a time when no other means whatever, to out reach a foe, who already triumphant with success had determined his complete destruction. Here then is an instance in Indian history that must and will long stand on record, not to be forgotten. Colonel Wright, on entering their country, was not unmindful of this noble act, when we might, aye, justly too, have anticipated a lurking foe in that same tribe, and he took such measures as to keep their friendship. It is now for you to say whether this shall be inviolable.

They have no agent *who lives among* them. They are far advanced already in civilization—much further than any tribe west of the Rocky mountains, except the Flatheads. They are inclined to agriculture; already raise wheat, corn, and vegetables, with the rudest of means. When asked by Colonel Wright what they wanted, their reply was well worthy of a noble race: "*Peace, ploughs, and schools.*" And will you, can you longer refuse them these? I ask therefore to commend these noble people. Colonel Wright has given me the command of this band of warriors while in the field, and hence I am in a position to know and study them. I ask that a special appropriation be made to give these people schools, farms, and seeds; that means be taken to so build them up in their mountain homes that we may be enabled to point with joyous pride to a first few tutored savages reclaimed

REF00061364

from their wild, nomadic habits; and while asking, aye petitioning for these, I cannot forget my old mountain friends the Flatheads and Pend d'Orielles. As yet they are friendly, and I ask that you retain their friendship. I made both to Governor Stevens and to yourself four years ago, petitions in their favor: but, alas! they passed unheeded. I again renew them, and ask that steps, prompt and efficient, be taken that will avert from these noble bands the devastating arm of war. I ask not that my version be taken alone, but simply ask that it go to form part and parcel of versions given by abler pens, and men who saw but to reflect upon the past and future destiny of the Indians. I point you, commencing with Lewis and Clarke in 1801 to the present day, to the accounts of all travellers across the continent: and with one accord they point to the Nez Percés and Flatheads as two bright, shining points in a long and weary pilgrimage across a prairie desert and rugged mountain barrier, alive with savage hordes of Indians, where they have been relieved and aided when most in need: and instances sufficiently numerous to swell a volume exist, that render it needless for me here to refer to them But I make one more appeal in behalf of these people. My duties and labors have brought me often and long in contact with them, and I instance now not views or judgments, but facts that should speak sufficiently loud to reach the ears of our government at Washington in thundering tones and arouse them to a course of bold, energetic, praiseworthy action that will speedily and radically remedy a disease that is fast devouring a people once numerous on our western slopes.

A state of things so entirely different from anything east of the Rocky mountains exists in this region that an attempt to describe its ends in futility. Far distant points to be reached; long lines of transportation: only one superintendent in regions requiring at least *one whole year* to visit. And where are he's headquarters? In the southern portion of the Willamette valley: in a quiet, peaceful, civilized spot, where Indians are not and war rages not, while hundreds of miles and thousands of Indians are left unvisited and unseen. Has the superintendent of Indian affairs ever *seen* the Indians against whom we are now moving? No! not one. He cannot. Could he accomplish impossibilities, it would have been done doubtless. Have these Indians an agent? No. What can you then expect? On the one hand we have a Territory thundering at the doors of Congress, demanding as her right her admittance to an equality with the States of the Union; while on the other Indian wars are raging, Indian titles unextinguished, and no preparations made for a position for her people.

It is not my province or my desire to point out any course to be followed for fear of laying myself open both to criticism and censure. But I boldly and fearlessly and honestly say that one superintendent with his headquarters at Salem, in Oregon, is not equal to the task of performing the responsible duties of superintendent for so many thousands of Indians. If one man could perform the labors that would keep three men most actively and daily engaged, *then he* could do it, but at present not. But, my dear sir, I will not tax you further, though I could and might say much more. I most sincerely trust that

the Secretary of War may so regard my work and movements generally as to enable me to visit Washington this coming winter, and if such should be the case, we can then give expression to such views as circumstances *now so* full of meaning may by that time develope; but feeling, as I do, an interest in the future of tribes concerning whom I have been enabled to learn much, I could not remain silent when by speaking good might result.

Hoping to meet you the coming winter, I am, my dear sir, your friend,

JOHN MULLAN.

CHARLES E. MIX, Esq., *Washington, D. C.*

No. 102.

CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

OFFICE OF THE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
San Francisco, September 4, 1858.

SIR: In obedience to the regulations of the Department I have the honor to submit this my annual report for the year 1858.

The reports of the agents and sub-agents will give you a general view of the management of the reservations.

The Indians in the counties of Los Angeles and San Bernardino are in a better condition this year than they have been since the country has been settled by American population.

Under the judicious management and advice of Special Agent Colonel J. J. Kendrick, they have raised good crops, and are now busily engaged in collecting and storing for the winter large quantities of wild food, and as the crop of acorns promises to be good, the prospect is that the Indians of the south will be well supplied with food during the ensuing winter. They are well contented and desire no change from their present condition.

At Tejon, as usual, the crop is short on account of the drought; but by industry and care in collecting wild food, and economy in the use of the products of the farm, there will be sufficient to carry them through the winter without suffering.

At Tule river farm an ordinary crop has been produced, and the Indians at that place are well provided for.

The King's river farm has produced a good crop, and there will be an abundance of food for all the Indians in that vicinity.

At the Fresno the crop is but ordinary, and the Indians belonging to that agency will as usual be compelled to rely to a considerable extent on wild food for their subsistence.

It is proper to remark, that in almost every locality in California there is a sufficiency of the natural products of the country for the subsistence of Indians residing there, and they could support themselves quite well, were it not for the encroachments of the whites, and the consequent destruction of their food by the settlement of the country.

REF0061365

The Indians belonging to the Fresno agency are accustomed to this mode of living, and only a sufficient number are kept at the reservation to perform the labor of the farm; the remainder are induced to remain in the mountains and upon the plains where they obtain a sufficiency of food, and, under the protection of the agent, remain at peace with the whites, only visiting the reservation at given periods for the purpose of receiving blankets, clothing, and such other presents as are provided for them. In times of scarcity they also receive a portion of the products of the farm.

This method of protecting and providing for them gives entire satisfaction, and they are well contented, desiring only that it should be continued.

I have heretofore expressed the opinion that the Fresno should be abandoned, and the Indians removed to some other location, but the success of the present plan has been so satisfactory for the past year that I am inclined to favor a further trial of it, for at least one year longer.

For the character, condition, and wants of the Indians not upon reservations, or under the protection of agencies, I refer you to my annual report of last year. No change upon those points having taken place since the date of that document.

The Nome Lackee reserve is flourishing equal to my most sanguine anticipations. The crop is large; quite sufficient to feed double the number of Indians now there.

This will enable us to remove and place upon the reservation from the surrounding country such as by their contact with the whites have become diseased, or have become otherwise obnoxious to the settlements; thus, to some extent, answering the expectations of the country in reference to the practical utility and policy of Indian reservations.

At Nome Cult the crop promises a large yield, and proves that to be as good, if not the best location for the purposes of a reservation yet selected.

The valley which has been heretofore described containing upwards of twenty thousand acres, and surrounded by rolling hills of fine grazing, and abounding in the various descriptions of Indian food, would probably subsist more Indians than any place of the same extent that can be found in the State. It is also isolated from other agricultural lands, and is incapable of white settlement.

In view of these facts I repeat my recommendation that the entire valley be set apart as a reservation. The settlers in the valley have all made their improvements, with the knowledge of the fact that a recommendation had been made for its occupancy for Indian purposes.

Their claims and improvements, can all be purchased at reasonable prices. There are about twenty settlers in that portion of the valley not now occupied by the government, and I am of opinion that their claims can be purchased for a sum not to exceed fifteen thousand dollars, which is not more than the actual value of the improvements, all of which are substantial, and would be needed for the government.

Mendocino reservation, though prospects in the spring were discouraging, has produced a good crop, and the fisheries are yielding well, and the prospects are that that reserve will yet justify the favorable expectation entertained in regard to it at the time of its location.

Klamath reservation is progressing steadily and quite satisfactorily. The crop is good, and with the yield of salmon at the fisheries the Indians are contented and happy.

The Matole station, near Cape Mendocino, has produced a good crop, and is a very advantageous location for an Indian farm, but the settlers in that vicinity, for reasons unknown to me, are hostile to a reservation; and, should this feeling remain unchanged, it is possible it will have to be abandoned, and a point lower down the coast selected as the northern terminus of the Mendocino reservation.

The Indians upon the reservations perform cheerfully all the labor required of them, and many have become expert in every description of agricultural labor. The experiment so far as learning them to labor, or their willingness to perform it is concerned, is entirely successful.

But the problem as to whether the Indian is capable of, or will be benefited ultimately by civilization, or whether he was intended by the "Great Spirit" for any other than the wild and savage life in which our ancestors found him, remains yet unsolved, and will perhaps continue an inexplicable enigma to baffle the investigations of the curious, and give contradictory results to the trials of experience so long as there is one of his race left as a sample for experiment, or an example to puzzle and perplex the minds of those most interested in their welfare.

It is gratifying to be able to state that a condition of uninterrupted peace prevails among the Indians in every portion of the State, and that there is to be apprehended no danger of future disturbances so long as the existing policy is pursued.

The agents and sub-agents have been attentive and faithful in the discharge of their duties, and the employés, in the main, industrious and true to the trust reposed in them.

In conclusion, it affords me pleasure to bear testimony to the uniform kindness and hospitality with which the Indians have been treated by the mass of our population, and a corresponding regret at being obliged to say that a few have behaved towards them in a manner revolting to every principle of humanity, descending to the lowest grades of abandoned crime.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. J. HENLEY,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

CHAS. E. MIX, Esq.,
Commissioner Indian Affairs,
Washington, D. C.

REF00061366

No. 103.

OFFICE KLAMATH INDIAN RESERVATION, *July* 1, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the annual report of this agency. There are living upon this reservation about two thousand five hundred Indians. They are inclined to work more willingly than when first I took charge, having had an average of thirty working Indians per day during the past year, as will be seen by reference to the daily record; yet it will be a long while before white labor can be dispensed with upon this reservation. The abundance of their natural food, and the ease with which they procure it, cause them to look with contempt upon labor, and to taunt those who are willing to work with the epithet of "white man's slave."

From the ground named as under cultivation in my last annual report, the following was the yield:

Potatoes	1,250,000 pounds.	Carrots	18,000 pounds.
Peas	30,000 "	Pumpkins	6,000 "
Oats	13,000 "	Cabbage	6,000 "
Beans	6,000 "	Turnips	16,000 bushels.
Wheat	6,000 "		

Amount of land in crop at date of present report:

Potatoes	130 acres.	Carrots	5 acres.
Peas	70 "	Sugar beets	5 "
Barley	34 "	Turnips	9 "
Wheat	32 "	Melons	2 "
Oats	9 "	Cabbage	3 "
Buckwheat	10 "		
Beans	14 "		323 "

Making a total of three hundred and twenty-three acres against one hundred and fifty-two acres the previous year. For the improvement of this amount of land I have in use, mules, six; oxen, twenty-two.

There has been erected during the past year: Agent's residence, of boards, one; barn, one; log dwelling houses, two; log store house, one; log houses for Tolana Indians, twenty-three.

One great difficulty this reservation labors under is the small amount of land that can be brought under cultivation. The Klamath river runs through a cañon the entire length, and the reservation being located upon each side of it, the only land suitable for cultivation is in the bottoms, ranging in size from one acre to seventy. Above Ter-war, which is now occupied as a garrison, the largest bottoms are those of Wah-tek and Capell, each containing about eighteen acres. Doubts are expressed by many whether, (when the surveys are made,) these points will fall within the reserve. With these exceptions, the balance consists of mountains heavily timbered, through which the river appears to have cleft its way, interspersed with bottoms of from one to three acres. From Wakell to the mouth is to be found the principal portion of land that can be brought under cultivation. On Hunter's creek, a tributary of the Klamath, and between it and the coast, there are several valleys varying in size from six to

seventy acres, in all about three hundred acres, all of which, by the order of the President of the United States fixing the temporary boundaries of the reservation, are thrown out. When a survey is made determining the positive bounds of the reserve, the northern boundary line should commence at O-men on the coast, as recommended by S. G. Whipple, esq., and continue in a direct line to a point opposite and distant five miles from Ter-war. From this point it might approach to within one mile from the river, and so continue to its eastern terminus. From the mouth of the river to O-men, muscles of an excellent quality and in abundance can be obtained.

During the past year I have had ploughed and put in crop, at several of the Indian villages, from one to eight acres of land as an experiment, requiring the Indians to take care of it: the result is highly satisfactory. Of the Tolana Indians who were removed to the reservation during the past year, about eighty of them remain; the balance have returned to their old haunts. They sent a messenger to me during the past month expressing a wish to return. Believing them insincere in their profession, I replied, "that they had left of their own accord, and if they were so anxious to return why not come back as they went off." Since then I have heard nothing of their anxiety to return. The abundance of food upon the reservation during the past winter has been the means of inducing some of the Indians who reside upon the Upper Klamath, Salmon, and Trinity rivers, as also the Trinidad and Redwoods, to visit us to obtain supplies, and they have been given for the purpose of acquiring influence with them, and in the hope that in time it may be the means of influencing them to peacefully reside here. Nearly all of the difficulties that have occurred in this district during the past year have had their origin in, and can be traced to the filthy alliance of men, calling themselves white, with squaws. How far degraded a man may become by pandering to the corrupt and unrestraind propensities of his animal instinct, and still preserve the lineaments of a Christian being and a white man, is best illustrated in that class of individuals who, forgetting their origin, cut themselves loose from their fellows, and bow at the shrine of Digger prostitution. That such a class is numerous in this northern district, and exercises a heavy influence with the Indians, to the disadvantage of the reservation system, is painfully true.

The current expenses of the reservation have been reduced as far as practicable. They will probably be less than at any time heretofore, and can be still further reduced during the ensuing fiscal year.

The success that has attended the farming operations during the past year is in a great measure owing to the indefatigable exertions of the reservation farmer, D. A. McClanahan.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. P. HEINTZLEMAN,
Sub Indian Agent.

Hon. THOMAS J. HENLEY,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, San Francisco, California.

REF00061367

No. 104.

NOME LACKEE INDIAN RESERVE, CALIFORNIA, *July*, 1858.

SIR: The reservation system, adopted for the care and support of the California Indians, has, so far at least as this place is concerned, met the expectations of its originators, and proved successful during the past year.

The improved condition of the Indians is most apparent. They have in a great measure discarded their old debased habits and mode of life, and are making good progress in useful and industrial pursuits. The amount of land cultivated, and the estimated yield of grain and vegetables for the subsistence of the Indians, demonstrate the practicability of the system, at the same time exhibiting the capacity of the Indians, with proper management, to produce a sufficiency for their own support. There were in cultivation at this place during the past season about twelve hundred acres of land, mostly in wheat. The plowing, seeding and harvesting were almost entirely performed by the Indians, under the supervision of white overseers. Under the superintendency of white men, they are now engaged in threshing and housing the crop. The skill manifested by the Indians in the various branches of agricultural labor is truly astonishing, especially to those who have regarded the California Digger as being but little better than the brute creation. In plowing, there are many of the Indian boys as serviceable and capable as the average of white farm laborers; while in the harvest field, with the cradle, scythe and sickle, they will compare favorably with any other operatives. To make their labor remunerative, however, requires the constant attention and supervision of experienced and practical white men. The Indians left entirely to themselves would do but little towards growing and providing the necessary food for their subsistence. Deprive them of the governing power and protecting care of the white man, but a short time would elapse before they would fall back into their former condition of destitution, misery and want.

Located upon this place proper are about fifteen hundred Indians, remnants of various tribes that formerly made their homes in the valley and foot hills of the Sacramento. This number are generally here, drawing their supplies from the garner filled by their own labor. In addition to the flour, wheat and vegetables furnished to them as regular rations, with fresh meat to the laboring hands during plowing and harvesting periods, they gather large quantities of their natural food, such as seeds and roots, upon which they fare well, and have never been in the least pressed for food.

The Indians resident at this place are classified and numbered as follows:—Nome Lackees, one thousand; Feather river and Yúbas (Noi-yu-cans), two hundred and twenty; Uye Lackee, remnants of Battle Creek, Trinity, and tribes from the Upper Sacramento, two hundred and fifty; Noi Mucks, one hundred; making a total of something over fifteen hundred in all. At Nome Cult Indian farm, attached to this reservation and under charge of this agency, there are reported by the overseers to be "about two hundred Yuba or Nevada

Indians, sixty of whom are men." He estimates the Yukas of that valley at three thousand, and adds, "that the most present at the station at a single time during the past year have been two thousand five hundred. At least three hundred Yukas have come upon the farm, for the first time, during the past two months, probably in consequence of the passage of a body of soldiers through the surrounding mountains." Heretofore it has been impossible to confine the Yukas within the limits of the valley, not having had sufficient food for them; but no embarrassment is anticipated for the future from such cause, as it is expected a sufficiency will be raised this season to support all the Indians that have ever been in that place.

All of the tribes on this place as well as Nome Cult, with the exception of the Yubas, bury their dead, and with them whatever of valuables or trinkets they may have at the time of their death. The Yubas burn their dead as soon as life is extinct, "at the same time committing to the flames their valuables, bows, arrows, beads, and clothing." The general health of the Indians is good, although many of them have died, mostly old ones, their systems having completely worn out. There is a species of "lung fever" to which the Indians are subject, and which in many cases baffles the skill of the physician.

Of the farming operations of this place for the last year, you have been kept advised through the quarterly reports. The grain is now being threshed and stored, and we can only at present estimate the yield: wheat, twenty thousand bushels; barley, one thousand five hundred; rye, six hundred; corn, two hundred; there has also been cured and put up two hundred tons of hay. Vegetables of all kinds, except potatoes, were raised in quantities sufficient for the use of the employés, and a great amount left to the Indians. It is now fully demonstrated that potatoes cannot be raised at this place. The bean crop also was a failure, owing to late frosts; the peas yielded abundantly. The Indians are excessively fond of them, and it is my purpose to pay more attention to their cultivation, with a view of raising them in sufficient quantities to form a regular ration of Indian food.

At Nome Cult Indian farm there is an estimated yield of two thousand bushels wheat and rye, three thousand bushels of corn, with an immense amount of pumpkins, turnips, &c., &c.

The white residents in some sections of the upper Sacramento country have been very clamorous for the removal of the Indians in their respective localities. In answer to a call from the citizens of Battle creek and vicinity, the Indians, in number one hundred and eighty-one, were removed to this reservation. More than one-third of this number were found on inspection to be badly diseased, some of them beyond the reach of medical aid. Everything has been done in the power of the agent to relieve the white settlement of the presence of the Indians, and where the citizens unite, as in the case referred to, the Indians can be taken away easily; but in most cases where there are Indians, the whites are divided in sentiment relative to their removal: those who have good Indian house and farm servants oppose their removal, while their less favored neighbors urge it. With this

REF00061368

conflict of sentiment the agent is unable to do anything, hence these complaints; whereas if the sentiment of the community was united, no difficulties would be incurred in taking the Indians to the reservation.

In other localities again there is opposition made by men who are living with Indian women, and in some places these men constitute a force sufficient to resist the agent and those citizens who desire their riddance. Again, there are localities in which theIndians have been made to perform all kinds of drudgery and labor, for which they get a scant subsistence, and as a consequence the old ones become worn out and helpless, and *then* it is their former task masters wish to get rid of *them*, but insist on retaining the young and healthy ones. There are many difficulties in the way of removal, all owing to the differences of opinion, arising from the causes cited, among the white citizens.

The citizens have been notified of the willingness and readiness of the agent to take to the reservation the Indians of any locality when the inhabitants will give their countenance and support to the matter. With the limited number of men attached to the reservation, all of whom are engaged in daily labor, it is impossible to make forcible demonstrations against the Indians. Besides, the agent does not believe that it was designed by the government that he should engage in expensive forays and Indian hunts. Acting upon this principle, the agent has been ready, whenever satisfied of the wishes of the citizens and their ability to aid against opposition, to remove the Indians complained of to the reservation. It is worthy of remark here that from the same locality there have been received letters and petitions asking for the interference of the agent, and at the same time letters and remonstrances against such action.

Your attention is called to the fact that there are no Federal or State laws sufficiently stringent providing for the punishment of evil disposed persons, who by bribes, promises, &c., induce Indians to leave the reservation, and then harbor and conceal them. It is necessary that the Indians thus decoyed should be recaptured and brought back, (or else the system would be at the mercy of the abandoned white men;) and in doing this, the employés of the government are compelled to use force in many cases, the law providing no means by which the offending parties can be reached. Those who harbor or employ Indians escaping from the reservation should be made as culpable as those who steal or decoy them.

Respectfully, yours,

VINCENT E. GEIGER,
Indian Agent.

Hon. THOS. J. HENLEY,
Superintendent Indian Affairs,
San Francisco, California.

No. 105.

OFFICE FRESNO INDIAN AGENCY,
California, Auguet 18, 1858.

SIR: Pursuant to the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit this my annual report for the year 1858.

There are within the bounds of this agency, that I am personally acquainted and familiar with, twenty-three distinct tribes of Indians that have voluntarily reported themselves, and asked to be recognized and treated as belonging to the agency, numbering in the aggregate two thousand five hundred and fifty-five Indians, of which number there may be estimated as male adults, one thousand one hundred and fifty five; women, one thousand; and children, large and small, one thousand and five. In addition to which number there has been an increase to the number of Monos, heretofore reported, of some six hundred, making a sum total of three thousand one hundred and fifty-five Indians known to belong to this agency.

The entire twenty-three tribes, above enumerated, though not stationary on the farms, may be considered as concentrated, and to some extent dependent on the farms.

The services of any portion of their number may be relied on when called for to labor, none failing to visit the farms for counsel, clothing &c., at least once during each quarter. These Indians are well disposed and obedient to white men, kind and charitable towards each other, and, if the results of past experience can be relied on as a criterion, it would seem, from the practical workings of a concentration of from three to five hundred on this farm during the last nine months' working season, that association and proper management were only necessary to unite them as one harmonious family, easy trained to such pursuits as would lead to their early happiness and prosperity, and though the rising generation yet seem to retain a liberal share of the rude wildness of their ancestors, I have been agreeably disappointed in their ability to acquire a knowledge of civilized life.

The almost universal obedience to, and respect for the instructions of the agent and assistants, and their aptness to acquire the use of tools, is favorable evidence that it is only necessary to give them a chance under proper tuition, and they will soon become a thriving people.

The Mono Indians, who reside some two ridges higher up in the mountains than the Foothill Indians, like the Atlantic Indians of former days, are of different features, and seem by nature to be a more rational and calculating people. They as yet have had but little intercourse with the whites, and are, to a considerable extent, still exercising and practicing many of the rude and savage customs of their ancestors.

They have more recently made frequent visits to the farms for counsel and presents, never failing to tender their service to labor. They are generally industrious, and have the reputation of being honest, embracing all opportunities that offer to obtain labor from the few white men that reside in their neighborhood, and occasionally mine; and until the spontaneous produce of the hills are diminished by the

REF0061369

occupation of their soil and territory by the white man, they can, as they have for generations past, subsist themselves without suffering. The necessities of these people for the present only require a small issue of clothing and occasional counsel. Yet on the more permanent concentration of the Foothill Indians on the farms or elsewhere, which must be done before there is a move made to concentrate the Monos on a reservation, they will be subject to the same bad example and evil influences that have already proved so ruinous to the Foothill Indians.

The entire Indian population belonging to this agency, except the King's River Indians, who are subject to chills and fever during the fall and forepart of the winter season, have, taking them as a body of people, during the last season enjoyed excellent health. The odious disease syphilis, which has long been the main destroyer of their health and numbers, seems, by a little medical aid, change in the habits of life and living of the rising generation, to be fast declining.

The work animals belonging to this agency are, by the course of nature and a series of years hard labor, found to be much on the decline, otherwise in fine condition for business. The wagons are worn out, and unfit for other than temporary use about the farm.

The wheat raised on the two farms is estimated at sixty-seven thousand two hundred and seventy pounds, and the barley at thirty-seven thousand four hundred and fifty pounds; in addition to which there has been raised on this farm a fair variety of vegetables in abundance, and on the two farms twenty acres of corn, which gave a fair yield.

It is believed, by judicious management, aided by seemingly a good mast, that the wheat and corn raised on the two farms can be made to suffice for Indian breadstuffs during the fall and winter season of the ensuing year.

Nine months faithful labor having recently terminated with the finishing of harvest, the Indians, except some two hundred that know no other home but the farms, have, by permission, gone on their way rejoicing into the mountains to take their annual "Mansanito Feast," where they will remain until salmon season, at which time a large majority of them will anxiously repair to the San Joaquin river, there to remain until called for to commence the labors of another year, and the remainder to go into the mountains for the purpose of gathering for the winter "acorns" and such other spontaneous means of subsistence as the seasons may afford. Thus enjoying at this degenerate age of this fated people, a "pasear," and feast of some three months in the year, such as Providence, before the occupation of their territory by the white men, secured to their perpetual and unmolested possession.

The natural resources on which those people of the "foot hills" have subsisted for generations past, except the "acorns," has been and will continue to be destroyed or consumed by the stock of the white man and otherwise, never again to return in kind to supply their wants; yet, could the first impression made on the minds of those people by the example of the whites be as universally moral, consistent, and useful to them as it is immoral, inconsistent, and injurious, their chances for useful knowledge and a plentiful supply of subsistence, by laboring in the mines, and for the whites, would more

than equal the inconvenience caused by the destruction of the wild game and seeds; and notwithstanding the relative and social position of the white man and Indian, morally speaking, is by no means commendable, the Indian population is to be found promiscuously scattered over the agency, more or less associated and interested with the whites, and I am fully authorized to say all classes are enjoying as great a degree of peace and security for person and property as can be boasted of in any new country.

Now that the destinies of these fated people, over whose interest I have the honor to preside, have probably, owing to the misfortunes resulting from a succession of dry seasons, become a matter of speculation in the minds of those responsible for their welfare, the all-important question arises, what is best for, and what should be done with them? On this subject I content myself with a few suggestions for the consideration of the department, the applicability of which must be entirely dependent on the policy hereafter pursued by the government.

Should the government have determined on moving these people from this section of country—ample provision having been made for the emergency—would it not be the better policy to establish this place as headquarters during the operation? Two years' time, if not more, will be required for its consummation, during which time some place for concentration and employment is indispensable to success.

Independent of the water that might fall from the elements above for the next few years, advantageous as this place is with the preparations already made for irrigation, but little more labor or expense would be required as a guarantee that there might be more grain raised here for less money than elsewhere in this section of country—thus avoiding the expense and confusion resulting from a temporary move among both Indians and stock; and although I would not rely on the rains that might fall—should it be the will of Providence to send them forth, as has been the case heretofore—there might be sufficient grain raised on this farm for all the Indians. As to the plan of a move, it occurs to my mind that the better policy would be, first to take a sufficient number of intelligent and influential Indians and a sufficient number of animals to put in and cultivate a crop the coming season on the lands designed for their future homes; which party, if satisfied with their new homes and prospects, would influence a large number of the Foothill Indians to move off cheerfully next fall, thereby giving place to the Monos, who would, by inclination and a little encouragement, concentrate on the farms and follow the ensuing season—thus accomplishing the desired object sought by the government in a conciliatory manner, without the aid of a military force.

However unimportant it may be, I am fully aware of the feelings and determination of those people on this subject. I ascertain it by suggesting to them in a politic way the propriety of looking out for and moving to a better country, which matter the principal chiefs took under consideration for two weeks during "feast time," and replied by inquiring of me "if it would not be better to move the white people to a better country and leave them in their own country,

REF00061370

where they know how to make a living, and would do it without expense to the government?"

Should the government determine otherwise than to make preparation for a move, I would then suggest that this farm be leased for a term of years, and stocked with cattle and a few breeding mares. There is no better place for stock raising; consequently it would seem to be a great loss that there could not be some stock growing where there is so much used and consumed, where and when the keeping would cost nothing.

That there be also more extensive preparation made for irrigating the farm, which would cost but little other than Indian labor. Irrigation properly applied is sure; yet, irrigating land after the water is controlled and ready for application is, contrary to the expectations of all ever experienced, an immense labor, but is just the work Indians can do. No place within my knowledge in California has greater facility for irrigation than this during the wheat, barley, and corn growing season of the year.

Past experience has proved that the probable necessary expense required in carrying on the operation of this agency during the present fiscal year—observing the strictest economy in attaining the ends sought by the general government in civilizing and ameliorating the condition of the Indians within its bounds, keeping up one farm—cannot fall much short of $7,000 per quarter; and if found politic to keep up two farms, an additional amount of not less than $1,000 per quarter will be required.

All of which is very respectfully submitted by,

Your most obedient servant,

M. B. LEWIS,
Sub-Indian Agent.

THOMAS J. HENLEY, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, San Francisco, California.

No. 106.

TEJON AGENCY, CALIFORNIA, *August* 20, 1858.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian bureau, I have the honor to submit this my annual report.

It is with pleasure that I acknowledge the smiles of Providence on my endeavors to advance the interests and ameliorate the condition of the Indians under my charge, as manifest in their steady and gradual improvement in their habits and knowledge of the arts of civilized life. It is with pleasure, too, that I refer to the happiness and contentment they have manifested during the past year, and their desire to improve their own condition, to cultivate the lands allotted to them, and build substantial and comfortable houses for their families. Their improvement is apparent to the most casual observer; nearly every male adult owns one or more houses, and several families have milch cows, poultry, and other things that tend to make a good living and

a comfortable home. The women have been taught to make all the clothing given to the Indians, which supersedes the necessity and expense heretofore incurred of buying ready-made clothes.

There have been, however, a few instances to mar the general quiet of their existence, but every case of this kind is easily traced to the use of ardent spirits, obtained of evil disposed persons located in the vicinity of Fort Tejon, who have so managed their despicable traffic as to render prosecution for the offence almost futile.

Notwithstanding the general prosperity of the Indians and their advanced condition, yet a most serious drawback has been experienced to their future welfare, and that of the reservation, by the partial failure of the crops.

During the past season I made every effort to produce a good crop of grain and general produce—such an one as should re-establish the former good reputation of Tejon in an agricultural point of view. How far I have succeeded in this the following statement will show.

The past two years the grain was grown on land which had been cultivated ever since the reserve has been established, and proved a comparative failure. I therefore selected for the present crop fresh soil, and nearer the source of water for irrigation, thus increasing the favorable chances for a good return.

This land I had carefully seeded and irrigated, and, from the appearance of everthing, I was satisfied that a good yield would be certain; but to my surprise I found, when the crop was nearly matured, that almost every acre of the wheat was badly smutted, and what little was not thus affected fell far short of a good crop. To test fully the adaptation of the soil for wheat raising, I procured first quality seed, and to avoid any known cause of smut, sowed it at least one mile from the field in which the grain was cultivated and smutted in previous years, and the result was as stated. Sufficient, however, has been produced, with what wild food the Indians can gather, to keep them in a state of comparative comfort, by strict economy, during the approaching winter. The continuous drought of this region, however, is lessening every year the natural resources of the Indians—those upon which they chiefly subsisted before the aid of government was extended to them. It also renders fruitless all efforts to obtain from the soil even a fair average crop by cultivation. For the past three years efforts have been made to attain this end, but without that success which well directed labor and diligence generally command.

This failure cannot be attributed to the manner in which the land has been cultivated, for the most approved method has been put in practice, but entirely to the drought. Were any of the farmers in the vicinity more fortunate in agriculture, I would still entertain the hope that good crops might be raised here in dry seasons, but such is not the case. The failure of crops has not been confined to Tejon, but it is, and has been universal throughout the southern portion of the State.

I have carefully observed from year to year the effects of this long continued drought upon this section of country, and have reluctantly reached the conclusion that it is impracticable, if not impossible, to raise good crops of wheat and corn on this reserve, except in very wet

REF0061371

and favorable seasons, a thing which has not occurred since 1853, and from past experience cannot be relied upon. The rains for the period mentioned have not been sufficient to mature the crops, nor has the small mountain stream, upon which we entirely depend, afforded enough water for irrigation. In justice to the Indians I deem it my duty to suggest, for the consideration of the department, the propriety of selecting a more suitable point for agricultural purposes, to which these Indians could be removed.

For the past few months, I have had one of the employés of the reservation in charge of the Tule river station, at which place there are about two hundred Indians, who have been furnished with the necessary agricultural implements for cultivating a small crop. He reports a very flattering condition of affairs, and that the Indians are healthy and contented. I have taken the initiatory steps to build a suitable house for the occupancy of the person in charge, which will be built principally by Indian labor. A delegation of Indians from the region of Owen's lake, east of the Sierra Nevada, visited the reservation a short time since. The people of that region, so far as I can learn, number about fifteen hundred. The delegation asked assistance to put in crops next season, also some one to instruct them in agriculture, &c. I would respectfully invite your attention to the subject, as they appear to be very sincere in their solicitations. I gave them presents of clothing and useful implements, and sent them back to their people, with the promise of submitting their request to the great chief.

There are now living on Tejon about six hundred and fifty Indians, men, women, and children; and outside of the reserve, but within the agency and under my supervision, and who recognize this reserve as their home, and who obtain their subsistence and clothing therefrom, about eight hundred; making in all fourteen hundred and fifty Indians within this agency. The general health of the Indians is good—at least so far as its condition is influenced by any malarious properties of the locality: the most of the suffering arising from improper associations and excesses.

From present indications the crops of bijote, watah, pinoues, and grass seeds will be abundant, and will be gathered in large quantities. The Indians are being sent off in small parties, well provided with the necessary implements and animals to secure an ample supply of this species of wild food. From information that I consider reliable, much suffering may be expected among the Indians from Owens' lake, and south along the Sierra Nevada, embracing those on the Mohave. During the summer, Indians have visited the agency from these points, and they all entertained fears of a famine. They have gathered little or no wild food, from the fact that there is scarcely any to be obtained, their country being so thoroughly dried up. In this vicinity, however, the acorn crop will doubtless be large, and it is to be hoped that a similar yield will be obtained by those who require it so much.

The number of employés on the reserve at present, is not sufficient to effectually enforce that strict discipline and control which is so essential to the proper government of Indians collected upon reservations. I think it important and absolutely necessary that, so long as a reservation is kept up, an adequate force should always be employed, not only to manage its farming operations, but in cases of emergency, such as sudden outbreaks among the Indians, which past experience has taught us to expect and provide against, to protect our lives and the government property from destruction. I therefore consider it my duty to recommend a small increase to the present force. In this connexion I would, however, state that, in the discharge of my official duties, I have been faithfully aided and sustained by the cheerful and active co-operation of the employés of the agency under my management.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. VINEYARD,
Indian Agent.

Hon. THOMAS J. HENLEY,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, San Francisco, California.

No. 107.

WASHINGTON, *November* 4, 1858.

SIR: It was contemplated, in your instructions to me of the 2d of July last, that, while visiting the Indian reservations in California, I should not only acquaint myself with their actual present condition, but with their history, to the end that I might furnish the Indian office with the data on which to base an intelligent opinion upon the practical working of the reservation system, and its value as applied to the Indians in that State. The very limited time allowed me to pursue my inquiries rendered anything more than a brief visit to the reservations a physical impossibility. I have been unable, therefore, to investigate the subject as thoroughly as you expected. Still, by close observation, and diligently availing myself of every opportunity for procuring accurate information, I have been enabled to collect some valuable facts and to form a tolerably just estimate of the results actually attained. These facts, with some suggestions as to the policy to be pursued in future in dealing with the Indians of California, I have now the honor to present for your consideration.

The so-called reservation system of California being based upon that adopted under Spanish and continued under Mexican rule, a brief notice of the latter is, perhaps, essential to a clear understanding not only of the results proposed to be attained by the system now pursued, but of the mode and means by which they were to be wrought out.

Neither the Spanish nor Mexican governments appear to have recognized the claims of the Indians otherwise than by extending facilities (in the way of land grants) to the church for establishing missions among them. The church, however, charged itself with the duty of civilizing and otherwise providing for the Indians, and established mission stations at various points, many of which remain to this day oases in a desert, to attest the patient industry with which the Indians executed the benevolent conceptions of the missionaries. These estab-

REF00061372

lishments were intended to be, and were, self-sustaining; the labor of the Indians sufficing, under the intelligent guidance of the whites, for the production of all that was required for their support. The Indians were, in point of fact, slaves--but slaves under a patriarchal rule. The sacred office of the priests rendered absolute the influence their superior intelligence gave them over the Indians, who seconded, with ready zeal, the efforts made for their improvement. They labored cheerfully to raise the crops and tend the flocks and herds, from which they were comfortably subsisted, and, while the missions grew rich, the Indians themselves appear gradually to have acquired civilized habits, and to have been contented and happy.

It was measurably to re-establish this condition of things, as I conceive, that Mr. Beale devised the system of collecting the Indians upon reservations, or, in other words, government farms, and there subsisting them by their own labor. I am not prepared to say that the leading ideas of his plan could not, under certain conditions, be successfully applied in practice, but it must be admitted that the experiment has so far proved a lamentable failure.

At present the reservations are simply government alms-houses, where an inconsiderable number of Indians are insufficiently fed and scantily clothed, at an expense wholly disproportioned to the benefit conferred. There is nothing in the system, as now practiced, looking to the permanent improvement of the Indian, or tending in any way to his moral, intellectual, or social elevation, the only attempts at anything of the sort that fell under my observation seeming to be rather the result of individual effort than to spring from the system itself. The reservations have been so often and so fully described in official reports, it is unnecessary, upon the present occasion, to do more than sketch rapidly the appearance the principal of them presented at the time of my visit. The first in order is

NOME LACKEE.

This, the most prominent of all the reservations, is eligibly located about twenty miles west of Tehama, on the edge of the Foot Hills into which the eastern slope of the coast range breaks, as it descends into the Sacramento valley. I was unable to procure the data for ascertaining accurately its exact cost to the government, but believe I am within bounds in estimating the total disbursements, since its establishment, at one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. The soil is well adapted for the cultivation of grain, and the hills are covered with a luxuriant growth of wild oats, an unsurpassed range for stock. There are two fields under cultivation, containing, in the aggregate, some six hundred acres. The crop on one of them was ruined by smut; the other had been reaped before my arrival, and was said to have yielded ten thousand bushels of wheat, thirteen hundred and fifty bushels of barley, and six hundred bushels of rye, though I am inclined to think this estimate much too large. There is no other cultivation. There is a garden, indeed, and a gardener, at a salary of seven hundred and twenty dollars per annum, to cultivate it, but there was nothing in it except a few sickly looking melon and pumpkin vines,

some stunted fruit trees, and a rank growth of weeds. The houses at headquarters are substantially built, chiefly of adobes, and are sufficient to accommodate all the employés.

Two of the Indian chiefs occupy small board shanties; the rest of the Indians live in brush "chapidans" in the summer, and in small mud hovels during the rainy season.

There is a flouring mill upon the reserve, and an abundance of water, but the canal by which the mill is supplied is out of repair, and the wheat grown upon the reservation is ground elsewhere by contract.

The estimated number of Indians on the reserve is twenty-five hundred, four-fifths at least of whom were absent gathering berries, grass seeds, &c. Whether they will return in the winter is doubtful. There was a dance at headquarters the night after my arrival, and I had thus a favorable opportunity for estimating the number of Indians then upon the reserve. I estimated them at four hundred, of whom three hundred and twenty-five belong at headquarters and seventy-five at Nevada camp. There is a station also at Thom's creek, but it was deserted.

I saw some half dozen girls at Nevada camp employed in manufacturing straw hats, which they did very neatly, but the great mass of the Indians appeared to have no occupation whatever.

Admitting the overseer's estimate of the crop to be correct, it may be instructive to make a rough calculation of its cost and the number of Indians it would feed. The expenditure of the Nome Lackee agency for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1858, was sixty-six thousand one hundred and seventeen dollars and sixteen cents, a part of which, probably one-fourth, was disbursed at Nome Cult, leaving an estimated expenditure at Nome Lackee proper of forty-nine thousand five hundred and eighty-seven dollars and eighty-seven cents. The quarterly returns do not show what portion of this was expended in making the crop, but it may be estimated with sufficient accuracy. There are, including the agent, seventeen salaried white employés at Nome Lackee, whose aggregate pay amounts to seventeen thousand one hundred and sixty dollars per annum. Each of these employés receives a ration and a half for himself, besides rations for his family, if he has one. Commuting these rations at the army rate, though they cost much more than that, it would require three thousand and sixty-six dollars to subsist the employés one year. The official report for eighteen hundred and fifty-seven states that the average number of Indians worked during the year is forty. The expense of subsisting these Indians one year, at fifteen cents each per day, a moderate estimate, would be twenty-one hundred and ninety dollars. Now if, without taking into consideration the cost of seed, the wear and tear of implements, the feed consumed by work cattle, the interest upon their cost, and other items properly chargeable to this account, these sums be assumed to represent the cost of the crop, it would follow that government paid twenty-two thousand four hundred and sixteen dollars for the grain, or a fraction over one dollar eighty-seven cents per bushel. The ration for a work Indian, when grain alone is given, is three pounds. This crop then, estimating the crop at fifty-six pounds, would subsist six hundred and eleven and one-tenth Indians one year.

REF0061373

A calculation based upon a measurement of the grain, and the actual expenditures as shown by vouchers, would probably double the cost of the former and materially diminish the number of Indians it would feed, but the result is sufficiently startling as it is. The government provides a magnificent farm of twenty-five thousand acres in one of the finest grain countries in the world, and stocks it at lavish expense; seventeen thousand one hundred and sixty dollars are annually expended in salaries of overseers, &c; thirty-two thousand four hundred and twenty-seven dollars and eighty-seven cents more are applied to the purchase of clothing, provisions, and supplies of every description; an unlimited supply of Indian labor is furnished, and finally a net result is attained of eleven thousand nine hundred and fifty bushels of grain. I say a net result because the system in its present working does not look beyond the mere feeding and clothing of the Indian. There is no gain in the way of civilization to go to the credit side of the account, and therefore the clothing and provisions distributed are the absolute net result of the expenditure.

NOME CULT.

This beautiful valley is embosomed in the coast range about sixty miles southwest of Nome Lackee. A full and accurate description of it will be found in the correspondence between Major Storm and myself, a copy of which, with accompanying documents, is herewith submitted (marked A.) I have seen no where in California a spot so admirably adapted for an Indian reservation as this. With a soil of extraordinary fertility, a mild and equable climate, an unlimited supply of every variety of timber and completely isolated by a belt of almost impassable mountains, if the reservation theory can ever be successfully worked out it can be done here. The wheat and rye had been harvested before my arrival, but there was a fine field of corn and some sixty acres of vegetables all growing with great luxuriance. There are a number of well built log cabins on the reserve, and the cultivated portion is enclosed with a substantial oak fence. The place has a thriving, prosperous look, contrasting most favorably with the neglected appearance of Nome Lackee. The Yubas and Nevadas here, like those of the same tribes at Nome Lackee, have some little knowledge of agriculture and seem to possess some intelligence. The Yukas and other wild tribes are mere savages, the most degraded specimens of humanity I ever saw; I had no means of ascertaining their numbers as they were scattered in small rancherias all over the reserve.

There is one serious drawback upon the prosperity of the reservation. A portion of the valley has been thrown open to settlement and some ten or twelve settlers have taken claims there. The vicinity of the whites produces the usual effect upon the Indians; whiskey is sold to the men, the women are corrupted, and insubordination and disease follow as inevitable consequences. It is needless to enlarge upon this subject; the necessity of isolating the reservations from all contact with the whites is as obvious as it is paramount, and if Nome Cult is to be retained for Indian purposes the white settlers there must be removed. The valley is not large, containing altogether only about

twenty-five thousand acres, and there can be no objection to retaining the whole of it.

MENDOCINO.

This reservation embraces a strip of land on the coast of an average width of three miles and about ten miles in length, extending from Hare creek to a short distance above the Bedatoe. It is in many respects well suited for a reservation, the natural resources for subsisting the Indians being unusually abundant Besides the ordinary supply of seeds, berries and edible roots, rock and right cod, and a species of sardine of which the Indians are very fond, and a great variety of shell fish abound on the coast, and immense quantities of salmon can be taken with nets in the Noyo, a small river running through the southern portion of the reserve. Grain does not yield well, but the soil is admirably adapted to the cultivation of vegetables, especially potatoes.

Notwithstanding these natural advantages the reservation has not thriven. There are but few Indians upon it, (seven hundred and twenty-two according to the statement of the sub-agent in charge,) and the great majority of these could in no wise be distinguished from their wild brethren. The whole place has an effete, decayed look that is most disheartening. I saw it, it is true, at an unfavorable season of the year, but there were unmistakable indications everywhere that whether considered as a means of civilization, or as purely eleemosynary, the system as tried here is a failure.

The expenditure at this place for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1858, was fifty thousand eight hundred and fifty-eight dollars and forty-one cents, of which seventeen thousand nine hundred eighty-three dollars and eighty-one cents were required to pay the salaries of the sub-agent and other employés. The sub-agent estimates that the crop, if it turns out well, will feed four hundred and twenty-one Indians for ten months. At this rate the subsistence of one Indian for one year would cost, in salaries alone, fifty-one dollars and thirty-eight cents. If the crop should not answer the expectations of the sub-agent the cost would of course be proportionably increased.

There is a fine steam saw mill on the Noyo, and a store near it, the nucleus of a future village, both of which are within the reservation; but, as I have already acquainted you with all the facts in relation thereto, and my reasons for believing them an injury to the reservation, I shall dismiss them without further remark.

On my return home I visited the Fresno and King's river farms and the establishment at the Tejon, but it is scarcely necessary to describe their appearance. *Mutatis mutandis*, what has been said of Nome Lackee and Mendocino, will apply to all the others, except, that at Tejon the agency buildings and grounds are well kept, and there was an air of comfort about headquarters that agreeably surprised me.

In thus hastily sketching the salient points about the reservations, I have endeavored to invite attention to such facts as might be useful in making up an estimate of their value, and while the picture I have drawn gives, I am aware, but an inadequate idea of the state of things which exists, it will suffice, I hope, to illustrate, if not to justify the views I have been led to adopt.

REF0061374

The leading ideas of the system being, as I have already stated, first, the feeding, clothing, and civilizing the Indians, and second, the accomplishment of all this without expense to the government; the questions to be considered are, first, does the system feed, clothe, and civilize the Indians? and second, does it do this economically? Before proceeding to answer these questions it may be well to have a clear understanding of the sense in which the word civilization is used in this communication. By the term civilization, then, as applied to the Indian, I understand, not the mere teaching him to ape the dress and habits of the white man, or even the instructing him in the rudiments of mechanical and agricultural knowledge, but the planting in his mind the germ of some idea which shall be self-developing, and which in its development shall lift him out of the slough where he now wallows. It implies the teaching him, practically, the "immense superiority of a fixed over a roving life," and the dignity of labor, and this not so much by ministering to his physical appetites as a reward for labor done, as by enabling him to apprehend how labor, properly applied, will procure for him the objects of his desire. I might, perhaps, more briefly express the idea by saying he must be taught to use his reason for his own improvement.

The system does not civilize the Indian in this sense; scarcely, indeed, in any sense. Some few of them, it is true, are taught to plough, to sow, to reap, to handle an axe, and the like, but they are not taught the use of this knowledge. They learn the thing but not the reason of it, and therefore it makes no permanent impression and leads to nothing. The Indian performs his task because he is told to do it. He does it mechanically and is no more improved by it than the ox he drives. They are both (the Indian and the ox) educated by the same method, to about the same degree, and with very nearly the same results; and even this education is confined to a very small number. At Mendocino they work regularly ten or twelve hands; at Nome Lackee perhaps forty; at the other reservations an equally limited number. These, too, are the only Indians who are regularly rationed. The great mass of the Indians live exactly as their ancestors did; an occasional blanket is doled out here, or a quart of beans there, to eke out the scanty subsistence nature furnishes them; but with these exceptions their condition is precisely the same as before they were brought upon the reserves. As a set-off to this attenuated benevolence, syphilis prevails to a frightful extent, and whiskey debases still more this already degraded race.

In answering the first question I have also answered the second, but it may be instructive to glance at the system in an economical point of view. Assuming that the system, though it does not civilize, yet feeds and clothes the Indians, and admitting the propriety of establishing government almshouses for their benefit, the question recurs is this a cheap method of doing it?

A single fact in addition to what has already been stated will answer. There was expended in California during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1858, for salaries of employés, including the pay of the superintendent and agents, eighty-one thousand eight hundred eighty-nine dollars and forty-eight cents. The subsistence of this army of employés costs probably a fourth more, which would swell the total to quite one hundred thousand dollars. Now if nothing more is to be done than to distribute food and clothing it is evident that the greater part of this money is wasted, and that it would be infinitely cheaper to dispense with the services of the majority of the employés and purchase the requisite supply of food. I have already made a calculation of the cost of raising wheat on government farms by Indian labor, and need not recapitulate it here, especially as it will scarcely be urged that the crops which have just been harvested are worth one hundred thousand dollars, or even the fourth of that sum. Besides it must be borne in mind that this sum of one hundred thousand dollars represents only a portion of the cost of raising these crops.

A rough calculation of the amount of food one hundred thousand dollars would buy, and the number of Indians it would feed, will illustrate the economy of the present system. Beans and potatoes may be purchased in San Francisco at an average of one and a half cents per pound. Beans and potatoes are not, it is true, a luxurious diet, but they will sustain life and are preferable to the acorns, roots and grass seeds that constitute the usual food of the Indians. One hundred thousand dollars, then, would purchase six millions six hundred sixty-six thousand six hundred and sixty-six pounds and sixty-six hundredths of nutritious food, and would feed six thousand and eighty-eight Indians for one year, giving each one three pounds per day. I have purposely over-rated the price of beans; they are imported into San Francisco from Chili in enormous quantities and may be bought by the cargo at a very low rate. I have not, therefore, taken into consideration the cost of transporting them to the reservations and delivering them to the Indians. In this mode the Indians could be fed at an annual cost of sixteen dollars and forty-two cents per head, which is about one-fourth what it costs at present.

If it be conceded, that the reservation system, as practiced in California, does not civilize the Indian, and does not feed and clothe him cheaply, that, in short, it is a failure, it only remains to ascertain the cause of the failure. Is the defect in the system or the management? and, if in the system, what remedy shall be applied? These are grave questions, and I attempt their solution with hesitation.

That Indian labor can be successfully used in agricultural and mechanical pursuits cannot be doubted. Evidence of the fact is to be found, not only in the history of the old missions, but in the every-day operations on many a private ranch in California. But it may well be doubted whether any government, and especially a government like ours, can successfully carry on farming operations with Indian or any other labor; and herein lies, as I conceive, the radical defect of Mr. Beale's plan. It is not in the nature of things that one should work for another as he would for himself; and it was not to be expected that a salaried supervisor of a farm should manage it as profitably as the owner of it.

With the missions the case was different. The land belonged to

REF0061375

them, and the Indians on it were very nearly in the condition of the slaves upon a plantation in one of the cotton-growing States. They were kindly treated, well fed, sufficiently clothed, and to a certain extent instructed, but the surplus of their productions belonged to the missions; and thus it was, that while the Indians improved the missions grew rich. To improve the condition of the Indians was to improve, so to speak, their own property, and it is no reflection upon the benevolence of the priests to say, that without this reciprocity the scheme would never probably have been crowned with success. It must be admitted that the social and intellectual, and perhaps the moral condition of the Indians, was greatly benefited under this regime. Wherever, in California, an Indian is discovered superior to the mass of his fellows, it will be found, with scarce an exception, that he speaks Spanish, (not English,) from which it may be safely inferred that he was once attached to some mission. There is about the same difference between these mission Indians and the wild tribes as there is between the educated American negro and a wild African; these have both undergone the same process, and with very nearly the same results.

Upon the Lupiflomi ranch, near Clear lake, there are some three hundred Indians, the only really prosperous and happy ones I saw in California. These Indians, with the permission, and by the aid of the ranchero, cultivate several fields near the edge of the lake, and with the products of these, and the fish which abound in the lake, subsist themselves comfortably. In spring-time and harvest the men go down into Napa and Sonoma valleys and hire themselves at good wages to the farmers there, and thus procure the means of clothing themselves and families. The owner of the ranch finds his advantage in thus protecting, encouraging, and aiding these Indians. They make capital vaqueros, and he can obtain the services of almost any number at a moderate price. They are his feudatories, and while *he* protects *them they* serve *him*. Here again is reciprocity, and a corresponding, probably, consequent success. Can government vicariously establish such relations with the Indians? The question is an embarrassing one, and I leave its solution for abler heads.

The whole subject is embarrassing. It is very much easier to demolish existing systems than to establish new ones; and I have hesitated in recommending the total abandonment of that which obtains, chiefly because of the difficulty of devising a substitute. Careful reflection has served rather to develop objections to existing or proposed systems than to suggest one that shall be unexceptionable. It is with extreme diffidence, therefore, that I present for your consideration the plan which has occurred to me.

The Indians of California may be divided into three classes, each of which requires a separate treatment.

First, there are the wild tribes, occupying the Coast Range north and east of Mendocino and the slopes of the Sierra. They are a timid and generally inoffensive race, rarely wandering beyond the limits of the mountain valleys, where they and their ancestors have lived from time immemorial. There is nothing to induce settlements in their

immediate vicinity, and years will elapse before the wave of civilization invades their hereditary domain. Nothing is required to be done for these Indians at present, except to embrace all proper opportunities of establishing friendly relations with them and gaining their confidence.

The second class embraces the Indians in the vicinity of Owen's lake, those of the Tejon, and of San Bernardino, Santa Barbara, and San Diego counties, and a few small bands scattered at various points over the State. These Indians cultivate the soil, and subsist in part upon the products of their fields. They are not devoid of intelligence, and retain a certain rude civilization, the fast fading traces, perhaps, of the old Mission system.

The undisturbed possession of the lands now occupied and cultivated by these Indians should be secured to them. I would also recommend the appointment of visiting agents to supply them with seeds, agricultural implements, and a little clothing, and to encourage and aid them in working out a future for themselves. But the assistance rendered should be limited to supplying deficiencies, otherwise they will lose all self reliance, and be quickly degraded to the level of the mere "Digger."

The third and last class consists of those Indians who formerly occupied the Sacramento, San Joaquin, and other valleys, now covered with settlements. Their natural resources cut off, and reduced to a pitiable condition, these Indians hang about the mining towns, where they drag out a miserable existence, a nuisance to the community and a reproach to the government.

I would recommend that these Indians be gathered upon a reservation and made to labor there for their support.

In conducting this reservation several modifications of the present system might advantageously be made. The labor should be performed exclusively by the Indians, and no more white men should be employed than are necessary to instruct and control them; no white person should be permitted to come upon the reserve, and the Indians should never be permitted to leave it; such of the Indians as desire it should have assigned them a small field, the product of which should be their own; and lastly, they should be kept constantly occupied.

As a single reservation will suffice to accommodate all the Indians embraced in the third class, it will not be necessary to retain more than one. If the proposed experiment should result satisfactorily, it will be easy to establish additional farms as circumstances may require; if it should not, unnecessary waste of public money will have been avoided.

Should these suggestions meet your approval, I would further recommend that Nome Cult be selected for carrying them into effect, and that the whole valley be reserved for the purpose.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. BAILEY,
Special Agent Interior Department

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

REF00061376

No. 108.

(Copy.)

NOME CULT FARM, *August* 10, 1858.

SIR: In pursuing my inquiries into the history and present condition of the Indian reservations in California I desire to avail myself of every opportunity of procuring accurate information. I will be obliged therefore if you will furnish me with a condensed narrative of the circumstances attending the establishment of Nome Cult farm, and a statement of its present condition. You will please annex to this last a statement of the sums expended upon Nome Cult from its establishment as an Indian reservation to the present time, and an estimate of the amount which will be required annually for its support.

I shall be pleased to receive any suggestions you may desire to offer in regard to the management of the Indians in California, or the changes which might advantageously be made in the present system.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. BAILEY,
Special Agent Interior Department.

Major S. P. STORMS,
Overseer Nome Cult, Present.

No. 109.

NOME CULT INDIAN FARM,
August 14, 1858.

SIR: In obedience to your request I submit herewith an account of the establishment and present condition of Nome Cult Indian farm.

"Round" or "Nome Cult" valley was first discovered in 1852 or 1853 by hunters, but little was known of it until 1855, when it was visited by several parties. From information gathered from men who had seen the place I was convinced that it was a suitable place for an Indian reservation, and mentioned my opinion on several occasions to Colonel Henley, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, which induced him to send me to the place with a small party, in June, 1856.—(See copy of letter of instructions from Colonel Henley, and my report to him in June, 1856.)

When I first came into the valley there were no white people there, and no settlers came until the fall of 1856. No planting was done the first year, as the season was too far advanced. We erected a few cabins within an enclosure of pickets, for the occupancy of the whites and a few Nevada Indians that I brought with me. We began to pack farming tools, seeds, and provisions from Nome Lackee, but the winter set in sooner than we anticipated and we did not accomplish much. On several occasions I nearly lost my life in the mountains. One Indian was frozen to death, two men drowned in Eel river, and several mules lost in the snow. Some of the Nome Cult Indians twice

surrounded our quarters, threatening our lives, and killing some stock. In resisting them we were forced to kill many of them, which stopped their proceedings. During this winter and the spring of 1857 but little planting was done. The harvests, however, proved the great fertility of the soil.—(See extracts from my report to V. E. Geiger, Indian agent, September 30, 1857.)

Most that has been done here has been accomplished during the last twelve months. There are now twenty log houses for the use of the Nevadas and Yubas. We have a substantial store house, a house for the employés, and one occupied by the families of the overseer and commissary. These last are inclosed by a close picket fence ten feet in height. There are also three other houses at the Yuka station, one mile from headquarters. During the past season ten miles of fencing have been made; also, large corrals for stock. Four hundred and fifty acres have been planted with different grains and vegetables. The wheat and rye have been harvested, of which we have two thousand bushels. The corn and vegetables promise a large crop; buckwheat, hemp, flax, and sugar-cane thrive well here, and irrigation is not needed. Sufficient will be raised this season to feed all the Indians who require it.

There are in Nome Cult about two hundred of the Yuba Indians, sixty of whom are men. These are comparatively civilized and are valuable work hands.

About three thousand Nome Cults or Yukas make this valley their headquarters. The largest number present at the station at once is two thousand, about one fourth of these are men.

The amount of stock on this reservation is as follows: Three hundred and twenty-five head of McCorkle stock, cows, yearlings, and calves; nineteen American cows, yearlings, and calves; ten yoke of work cattle, nineteen pack and work mules, and eight horses.

I am not able to give you the exact cost of this place since its foundation, as I have not copies of many of the bills of goods sent here, but, as near as I can determine, the total expenditure cannot be more than thirty-four thousand dollars up to July 1, 1858; this would include money paid for work cattle, pack mules, and riding horses, (most of which are here now,) wages of employés, rations, farming tools, and clothing for Indians. The above amount does not comprise the McCorkle stock, of which fifty have been killed to feed the Indians, nor American cows bought by Bourne, for which one thousand dollars were paid.

The amount hereafter required to carry on this place will not be great. With the addition of the ten teams and three extra hands, fifteen hundred acres can be planted the next season as easily as the four hundred and fifty this year. I cannot form an estimate of the probable expense, for I do not know how many Indians will be brought here, how much land will be set apart as a reservation, or what improvements will be required. As flax and hemp grow so well here and sheep thrive upon the mountains, I think, with proper instruction, the squaws could be taught to manufacture clothing.

To secure the complete success of this place the whole valley should be set apart for a reservation. Past experience shows that it

REF00061377

is not for the benefit of the whites, and much to the disadvantage of the Indians, that they are allowed to mingle together. So long as whites are near reservations the utmost vigilance is powerless to prevent the Indians from obtaining liquor and the squaws from being corrupted. It is well known that contact with the whites causes diseases that are unknown in their wild state; it is from these two causes that most of the difficulties with Indians arise.

The natural advantages of this place are obvious to the most casual observer, and my two years residence here convinces me beyond a doubt that this is a more suitable place for an Indian reserve than can be found elsewhere within the limits of the State. The climate is more equable than that of the Sacramento valley. The summer's heat is not so intense, and in winter no snow remains on the ground.

If this valley be taken as a reserve there will be nothing to induce men to settle within sixty miles east, seventy north, thirty west, and forty south. For five months in the year communication is cut off from the Sacramento valley by the deep snows on the mountains. I think that the improvements in the valley may have cost the settlers from twenty-five to thirty thousand dollars. None of the land has been surveyed. If this valley should be confirmed as an Indian reservation, in a few years it would afford a home for twenty thousand Indians and reflect honor upon the Indian department. The outlay required would be trifling when compared with the benefits to be derived from it.

For the last nine years I have spent most of my time with the California Indians; at first I was trading with them, then I was employed by Dr. Wozencraft, Indian commissioner, as interpreter, afterwards by Lieutenant Beale, superintendent of Indian affairs, and in the employ of Superintendent Henley for the last four years. I have seen them in every variety of circumstances, and had abundant opportunity of studying their habits and character. At your request I make a few suggestions.

To govern Indians it is of the first importance to gain their confidence; in order to attain this result one must be very careful never to promise them anything which he cannot perform; firmness is necessary; no order should ever be allowed to be neglected; at the same time they should be treated kindly, encouraged, and praised whenever they deserve it. They should be taught to feel that the agent is their friend, and to go to him whenever they are in trouble, with the assurance that their wrongs will be redressed. With good management corporal punishment is seldom needed; when given, it should be severe and in the presence of others, that it may operate as a warning.

If reservations were conducted as they might be, each year would show some improvement in the intellectual and moral conditions of the Indians. A suitable teacher should be provided for the children and youth, and schools established where each must learn his daily task. In these schools the first principles of morality and religion should be taught.

It would be well to give the Indians some idea of personal property, that those who labor might feel that they were deriving individual

benefits from their exertions. Let some of the most active and intelligent have a few acres of land and a cabin for their families, and let the product of their industry be their own. At first they would need some instructions, but after a time they could teach still other Indians, till finally a system of regular labor might be firmly established; at the same time there should be large common fields, from which all would receive benefits.

To keep Indians quiet and contented they should have abundance of occupation, and this can always be done on a reserve, where improvements should be constantly made. When Indians are unoccupied they are always plotting mischief.

Each tribe of Indians should be kept separate. There is always jealousy between the different tribes, and when it is not prevented the more intelligent will impose upon the ignorant.

In my opinion, one great obstacle to the success of reservations has been the frequent change of employés. Each stranger upon a reserve is closely watched, and the Indians almost always try to evade his orders. Great care should be taken in the selection of men, as peculiar qualities are required.

An educated faithful physician is needed on each reservation.

In removing Indians to reservations it is very important that the entire tribe should be taken to their new home, otherwise there is dissatisfaction and a strong desire to return to their old home and friends.

In my opinion, the reservation system, modified and improved, is the only way of doing justice both to whites and Indians. If the latter are allowed to be near settlements they are very troublesome and would soon be exterminated. Within the last eight years three-fourths of those in mining regions have died.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

SIMMON P. STORMS,
Overseer of Nome Cult Indian Farm.

G. BAILEY, Esq.,
Special Agent Interior Department.

MISCELLANEOUS.

No. 110.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Trust Fund, November 6, 1858.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the usual annual statement of the condition of the Indian Trust Fund, and of the changes which have been made in the investments since my last report.

On the 2d of January last $125,000 Tennessee five per cent. certificates, which had matured, were redeemed by the State. This money, which belonged to the Cherokee National Fund, was re-invested in other State stocks, at a nominal profit of $8,000.

$49,977 02 six per cent. certificate stock of the State of Illinois,

REF0061378

and $25,000 of similar stock of the State of New York, were sold in January last, by order of the Secretary of the Interior, and the proceeds re-invested in other securities.

The sale of these stocks and the re-investment of the money resulted in a nominal profit of $6,022 97, which amount was passed to the credit of the tribes for which the stocks were held, as follows:

To the Cherokee School Fund	$398 76
To the Delaware General Fund	624 21
To the Ioways	1,500 00
To the Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c	3,500 00
Total, as above	6,022 97

Permit me to call your attention to the large and still increasing amount of the arrears of interest accrued upon the Indiana five per cent. bonds, held in trust for the Chickasaw incompetents and the Pottawatomie schools, and to suggest the expediency of making some provision for securing to the Indians the payment of the interest now due, and the ultimate redemption of the stock.

The Trust Fund amounts, at date, to $3,502,241 82. Its condition is exhibited in detail in the accompanying schedules, numbered from 1 to 3.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. BAILEY,
Disbursing Clerk Indian Trust Fund.

Hon. C. E. MIX,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 1.

List of Indian tribes for whom stock is held in trust by the Secretary of the Interior, showing the amount to the credit of each tribe, their net annual income, and the date of the treaty or law under which the investments were made.

Tribe.	Treaty.	Amount of stock.	Net annual income.
Cherokee national fund	December 29, 1835	$517,261 39	$28,914 91
Cherokee orphan fund	do	45,000 00	2,700 00
Cherokee school fund	February 27, 1819, and December 29, 1835	197,800 00	11,848 00
Chickasaw incompetents	May 24, 1834	2,000 00	100 00
Chickasaw orphans	do	4,203 71	222 22
Chippewas, of Swan creek	May 9, 1836	5,587 42	335 24
Choctaw general fund	February 17, 1837	453,734 71	27,224 08
Choctaw school fund	September 27, 1830	98,391 79	5,903 52
Creek orphans	March 24, 1832	200,742 60	11,694 54
Delaware general fund	May 6, 1854	916,000 00	54,875 00
Delaware school fund	September 24, 1829	7,806 28	468 38
Ioways	May 17, 1854	144,000 00	8,740 00
Kansas, schools	June 3, 1825	26,555 00	1,503 30
Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c	May 30, 1854	319,000 00	19,260 00
Menomonees	September 3, 1836	153,403 58	8,244 22
Osages, schools	June 2, 1825	31,724 02	1,903 44
Ottawas, of Blanchard's fork	August 30, 1831	8,473 22	508 40
Ottawas, of Roche de Boeuf	do do	1,571 13	94 26
Ottawas and Chippewas	March 28, 1836	20,925 74	1,245 54
Pottawatomies, mills	September 26, 1833	134,714 15	7,952 02
Pottawatomies, schools	do do	80,082 25	4,124 94
Senecas	Acts of Congress of June 14, 1836, and January 9, 1837	5,000 00	250 00
Senecas and Shawnees	do do	16,466 10	892 96
Stockbridges and Munsees	September 3, 1839 do	5,204 16	312 24
Wyandotts	April 1, 1850	106,594 53	5,345 68
		3,502,241 82	204,662 89

REF0061379

No. 2.

Statement of stock account, exhibiting in detail the securities in which the funds of each tribe are invested.

CHEROKEE NATIONAL FUND.

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.
State of Florida	7	$7,000 00
Georgia	6	1,500 00
Kentucky	5	91,000 00
Louisiana	6	7,000 00
Maryland	6	761 39
Missouri	6	50,000 00
North Carolina	6	20,000 00
South Carolina	6	117,000 00
Tennessee	5	125,000 00
Tennessee	6	5,000 00
Virginia	6	90,000 00
Total		517,261 39

CHEROKEE ORPHAN FUND.

State of Virginia	6	45,000 00
Total		45,000 00

CHEROKEE SCHOOL FUND.

State of Florida	7	7,000 00
Louisiana	6	2,000 00
Missouri	5½	10,000 00
Missouri	6	5,080 00
North Carolina	6	21,000 00
Pennsylvania	5	4,000 00
South Carolina	6	1,000 00
Tennessee	6	7,000 00
United States loan of 1847	6	5,800 00
State of Virginia	6	135,000 00
Total		197,800 00

CHICKASAW INCOMPETENTS.

State of Indiana	5	2,000 00
Total		2,000 00

No. 2—Continued.

CHICKASAW ORPHANS.

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.
State of Arkansas	5	$3,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	433 68
United States loan of 1847	6	770 03
Total		4,203 71

CHIPPEWAS OF SWAN CREEK.

State of Missouri	6	5,587 42
Total		5,587 42

CHOCTAW GENERAL FUND.

State of Missouri	6	2,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	1,734 71
State of Virginia	6	450,000 00
Total		453,734 71

CHOCTAW SCHOOL FUND.

State of Missouri	6	19,471 20
United States loan of 1842	6	60,893 62
United States loan of 1847	6	18,026 97
Total		98,391 79

CREEK ORPHANS.

State of Kentucky	5	1,000 00
Missouri	5½	28,000 00
Missouri	6	28,041 76
Tennessee	5	20,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	49,900 84
State of Virginia	6	73,800 00
Total		200,742 60

REF0061380

No. 2—Continued.

DELAWARE GENERAL FUND.

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.
State of Florida	7	$59,000 00
Georgia	6	2,000 00
Louisiana	6	4,000 00
Missouri	6	290,000 00
North Carolina	6	341,000 00
Ohio	6	150,000 00
Pennsylvania	5	55,000 00
South Carolina	6	1,000 00
Tennessee	6	14,000 00
Total		916,000 00

DELAWARE SCHOOL FUND.

United States loan of 1842	6	7,806 28
Total		7,806 28

IOWAYS.

State of Florida	7	22,000 00
Louisiana	6	9,000 00
Missouri	6	16,000 00
North Carolina	6	63,000 00
Pennsylvania	5	12,000 00
South Carolina	6	3,000 00
Tennessee	6	20,000 00
Total		144,000 00

KANSAS.

State of Missouri	5½	18,000 00
Missouri	6	2,570 28
United States loan of 1842	6	4,444 66
loan of 1847	6	1,540 06
Total		26,555 00

KASKASKIAS, PEORIAS, &c.

State of Florida	7	37,000 00
Louisiana	6	16,000 00
Missouri	6	25,000 00
North Carolina	6	117,000 00
Pennsylvania	5	25,000 00
South Carolina	6	3,000 00
Tennessee	6	97,000 00
Total		319,000 00

No. 2—Continued.

MENOMONEES.

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.
State of Kentucky	5	$77,000 00
Missouri	6	9,907 60
Tennessee	5	19,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	26,114 88
United States loan of 1847	6	21,321 10
Total		153,403 58

OSAGES.

State of Missouri	6	7,044 46
United States loan of 1842	6	24,679 56
Total		31,724 02

OTTAWAS OF BLANCHARD'S FORK.

State of Missouri	6	8,473 22
Total		8,473 22

OTTAWAS OF ROCHE DE BŒUF.

State of Missouri	6	1,671 13
Total		1,671 13

OTTAWAS AND CHIPPEWAS.

State of Missouri	6	10,062 30
Tennessee	5	1,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	4,588 97
United States loan of 1847	6	2,274 47
State of Virginia	6	3,000 00
Total		20,925 74

POTTAWATOMIES, (MILLS.)

State of Maryland	6	130,850 43
Missouri	6	150 00
United States loan of 1842	6	1,921 93
United States loan of 1847	6	1,791 83
Total		134,714 19

REF0061381

No. 2—Continued.

POTTAWATOMIES, (SCHOOLS.)

Stock.	Per cent.	Amount.
State of Indiana	5	$68,000 00
United States loan of 1842	6	5,556 71
United States loan of 1847	6	6,525 54
Total		80,082 25

SENECAS.

State of Kentucky	5	5,000 00
Total		5,000 00

SENECAS AND SHAWNEES.

State of Kentucky	5	6,000 00
Missouri	5¼	7,000 00
Missouri	6	3,466 10
Total		16,466 10

STOCKBRIDGES AND MUNSEES.

United States loan of 1842	6	5,204 16
Total		5,204 16

WYANDOTTS.

State of Missouri	6	1,594 53
Tennessee	5	105,000 00
Total		106,594 53

No. 3.

List of stocks held by the Secretary of the Interior in trust for Indian tribes.

State.	Per cent.	Amount.
Arkansas°	5	$3,000 00
Florida	7	132,000 00
Georgia	6	3,500 00
Indiana†	5	70,000 00
Kentucky	5	183,000 00
Louisiana	6	37,000 00
Maryland‡	6	131,611 82
Missouri	5¼	63,000 00
Do	6	485,000 00
North Carolina	6	562,000 00
Ohio	6	150,000 00
Pennsylvania‡	5	96,000 00
South Carolina	6	125,000 00
Tennessee	5	270,000 00
Do	6	143,000 00
United States	6	251,330 00
Virginia	6	796,800 00
		3,502,241 82

° The arrears of interest on this stock, including that due July 1, 1858, amount to $600.
† The arrears of interest on this stock, including that due July 1, 1858, amount to $10,653 20.
‡ Taxed by the State.

End Of Text LLMC

REF0061382